



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>















---

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES

LAKE LIBRARY

MASSACHUSETTS,

TO WHICH ARE ADDED THE

REPORTS OF ITS SEVERAL OFFICERS.

\_\_\_\_\_  
JANUARY, 1874.  
\_\_\_\_\_



BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,

CORNER OF MILK AND FEDERAL STREETS.

1874.

1944 1945

M. 4  
v. 10  
1872/3

## CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

---

INDEX, . . . . .	v-xiii
ERRATA, . . . . .	xiv
PAST AND PRESENT MEMBERS OF THE BOARD, . . . . .	xiv
TENTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES, . . . . .	xvii-lvi
FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE SPECIAL AGENT FOR THE SICK STATE POOR, . . . . .	lvii-lxxxiii
TENTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE SECRETARY OF THE BOARD, . . . . .	1-167
TENTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE GENERAL AGENT OF THE BOARD, . . . . .	171-197
FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT, . . . . .	200-255
APPENDIX TO THE SECRETARY'S REPORT, . . . . .	1-151



## AN INDEX BY TOPICS.

	PAGE
Index, . . . . .	v-xiii
Errata, . . . . .	xiii
Past and Present Members of the Board, . . . . .	xiv
<b>REPORT OF THE BOARD, . . . . .</b>	
Introductory, . . . . .	xvii-xxi
Changes in the Burden of Pauperism, . . . . .	xxii
Number and Cost of the Dependents in the State, . . . . .	xxviii
Cost of the Dependents, . . . . .	xxviii
The Lunatics, . . . . .	xxx
Convicts and Juvenile Offenders, . . . . .	xxxi
State Primary School, . . . . .	xxxi
State Paupers, . . . . .	xxxii
Visiting Agency of the Board, . . . . .	xxxii
The State Establishments, . . . . .	xxxiii-xxxvi
Infant Mortality, . . . . .	xxxvi-xlv
Foundlings at the Tewksbury Almshouse, . . . . .	xxxix
Foundlings at Tewksbury, 1869-1873, . . . . .	xli
Foundlings at the City Temporary Home, Boston, 1868-1873, . . . . .	xlii
Small-Pox, . . . . .	xlv
The Mortality at Tewksbury, . . . . .	xlvii
<b>FINANCES OF THE STATE INSTITUTIONS, . . . . .</b>	
Schedule A. Cost of Institutions to the State, . . . . .	xlix
Schedule B. Outside Relief by the State, . . . . .	l
<b>PROCEEDINGS OF THE BOARD IN 1873, . . . . .</b>	
Votes passed by the Board during the Year, . . . . .	li-liii
<b>SUMMARY AND DEFINITE RECOMMENDATIONS, . . . . .</b>	
1. The Organization of the Board, . . . . .	liii-lvi
2. The Insane and the Sick at Tewksbury, . . . . .	liii
3. Lying-in Hospitals and Neglected Infants, . . . . .	liv
4. The Laws of Pauper Settlement, . . . . .	liv
5. The Small-Pox Claims, . . . . .	lv
<b>REPORT OF THE SPECIAL AGENT FOR THE SICK STATE</b>	
<b>POOR, . . . . .</b>	<b>lvii-lxxxiii</b>
Preliminary, . . . . .	lvii
1. The Year 1872-3, . . . . .	lviii
2. The Epidemics, . . . . .	lviii
The Work of the Year, . . . . .	lxii



	PAGE
1. The Visitation of the Sick, . . . . .	lxii
2. The Investigation of Settlements, . . . . .	lxiii
3. The Overseers of the Poor, . . . . .	lxiv
4. The Auditing of the Bills, . . . . .	lxvi
Claims and their Settlements, . . . . .	lxvii
Table I.—Bills, Claims and Allowances, . . . . .	lxvii
The Number of the Sick, . . . . .	lxvii
The Cost of Supervision and Maintenance, . . . . .	lxviii
The Time and Locality of the Sickness, . . . . .	lxix
Table II.—Sickness by Months, . . . . .	lxix
III.—Sickness by Counties, . . . . .	lxix
IV.—Classification of Notices, . . . . .	lxxii
The Relief of the Poor, . . . . .	lxxiii
Employes and their Cost, . . . . .	lxxvi
Instructions to Overseers of Poor and Forms of Bills, . . . . .	lxxix
 REPORT OF THE SECRETARY, . . . . .	 1-167
Preliminary, . . . . .	3-8
Business of the Office, . . . . .	3
Visits of the Secretary, . . . . .	5
Expenses of the Secretary's Department, . . . . .	5
General Interest in Public Charities and Prison Reform, . . . . .	6
Divisions of the Report, . . . . .	7
 PART I.—RECENT LEGISLATION AND ITS EFFECTS, . . . . .	 9-27
1. The Trustees and Advisory Board of the State Industrial School, . . . . .	9
2. The Protection of Neglected and Destitute Children, . . . . .	10
3. Truancy, . . . . .	10
4. The Compensation for the Support of Paupers before Removal, . . . . .	11
5. Increase of Hospital Accommodations, . . . . .	11
6. The Commitment of Parties acquitted of Murder or Manslaughter by reason of Insanity to the State Lunatic Hospitals, . . . . .	22
7. The Commitment of Lunatics to Hospitals, . . . . .	22
8. Municipal Hospitals, . . . . .	22
9. The New State Prison, . . . . .	22
10. The Protection of Persons employed in the State Prison, . . . . .	24
11. Uniforms for Officers of the State Prison, . . . . .	24
12. The Annual Report of the Inspectors of the State Prison, . . . . .	25
13. Solitary Imprisonment, . . . . .	25
14. The Management of Lock-ups, . . . . .	25
15. Jails in Dukes and Essex Counties, . . . . .	26
16. The Massachusetts Charitable Eye and Ear Infirmary, . . . . .	26
17. Indians, . . . . .	26
18. A State Prison for Women, . . . . .	26
 PART II.—THE STATE INSTITUTIONS. . . . .	 28-82
Valuation, . . . . .	28
Receipts, . . . . .	29
Expenditures, . . . . .	29
Liabilities and Resources, . . . . .	30
Inmates of the Institutions, . . . . .	30
Statistics as shown by the Returns (Tables I.-VII.), . . . . .	31-40
 SPECIAL CIRCUMSTANCES, . . . . .	 41-82
I.— <i>The Lunatic Hospitals</i> , . . . . .	41-52
The Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	41
Inmates, . . . . .	42

# INDEX.

vii

	PAGE
The Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	43
Inmates, . . . . .	44
The Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	45
Inmates, . . . . .	46
The State Lunatic Hospitals as a Class, . . . . .	47-52
Results, . . . . .	47
Causes of Insanity, Hospital Statistics, Management, etc., . . . . .	48
Labor and Recreation, . . . . .	50
Criminal Insane, . . . . .	52
II.— <i>The State Pauper Establishments</i> , . . . . .	53-61
The State Almshouse at Tewksbury, . . . . .	53
Sanitary Condition, . . . . .	54
Needs, . . . . .	54
Insane Department, . . . . .	55
The State Primary School at Monson, . . . . .	56-59
The State Workhouse at Bridgewater, . . . . .	59
Labor, . . . . .	59
The Pauper Establishments as a Whole, . . . . .	61
III.— <i>The Juvenile Reformatories</i> , . . . . .	61-82
The State Reform School at Westborough, . . . . .	61-69
Labor, . . . . .	64
Difficulties of Administration, . . . . .	65
The State Industrial School at Lancaster, . . . . .	69-82
The Design of the School, . . . . .	71
Labor and Schools, . . . . .	75
The State Reformatories, . . . . .	82
PART III.—INSTITUTIONS AIDED BY THE STATE, . . . . .	83-88
The Eye and Ear Infirmary, Boston, . . . . .	83
The Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, Boston, . . . . .	84
The Massachusetts Asylum for the Blind, Boston, . . . . .	84
Deaf Mute Instruction, . . . . .	85
1. The American Asylum, Hartford, . . . . .	85
2. The Clarke Institution, Northampton, . . . . .	86
3. The Boston School, . . . . .	86
Aid of Discharged Prisoners, . . . . .	86
1. The Agency for Discharged Convicts. . . . .	87
2. The Temporary Asylum for Discharged Female Prisoners, Dedham, . . . . .	87
Relief of Disabled Soldiers, . . . . .	88
PART IV.—PRISONS AND REFORMATORIES, . . . . .	89-104
I.—MUNICIPAL PRISONS, . . . . .	89
II.—COUNTY PRISONS, . . . . .	89-100
Finances (Table VIII.), . . . . .	90
Miscellaneous Statistics (Table IX.), . . . . .	91
Children in Prison, . . . . .	99

	PAGE
III.—THE STATE PRISON, . . . . .	100-103
General Statistics, . . . . .	100
Finances and Labor, . . . . .	101
Instruction, . . . . .	101
Discipline, etc., . . . . .	102
IV.—THE REFORMATORIES, . . . . .	103
The Boston House of Reformation, . . . . .	103
The Lowell House of Reformation, . . . . .	104
The Plummer Farm School at Salem, . . . . .	104
PART V.—THE PAUPER RETURNS, . . . . .	105-107
The Town Almshouses, . . . . .	105
Full Support, . . . . .	106
Partial Support, . . . . .	106
Vagrants, . . . . .	106
Summary, . . . . .	107
PART VI.—PAUPERISM, CRIME, DISEASE AND INSANITY, WITH REFLEC- TIONS UPON FOREIGN INSTITUTIONS, . . . . .	108-167
1. Pauperism, . . . . .	108
2. Crime, . . . . .	109
3. Insanity, . . . . .	110
FOREIGN CHARITABLE AND PENAL INSTITUTIONS, . . . . .	111-167
Lunatic Asylums, . . . . .	111
Pauper Systems, . . . . .	119
Reform and Industrial Schools, . . . . .	135
Prisons and Prison Discipline, . . . . .	144
<hr/>	
REPORT OF THE GENERAL AGENT, . . . . .	171-197
FINANCIAL STATEMENT, . . . . .	171
Expenditures, . . . . .	171
Net Receipts, . . . . .	171
SUB-DEPARTMENT OF IMMIGRATION, . . . . .	172
Statistics of Immigration, . . . . .	173
SUB-DEPARTMENT OF SETTLEMENT, . . . . .	175
State Lunatic Hospitals, . . . . .	177
State Almshouse, . . . . .	178
State Workhouse, . . . . .	178
Bastardy, . . . . .	179
SUB-DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION, . . . . .	180
Conclusion, . . . . .	182
SUPPLEMENT TO THE GENERAL AGENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	184-197
Statistics of Immigration; . . . . .	184-189
State Pauper Lunatics, . . . . .	190-192
Persons Removed, . . . . .	193-197

# INDEX.

ix

	PAGE
<b>REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT, . . . . .</b>	<b>200-255</b>
<b>Preliminary, . . . . .</b>	<b>200</b>
Business at the Courts, . . . . .	205-233
Seeking out suitable Persons to take Children, . . . . .	233-235
Investigations precedent to the Release of Children, . . . . .	235-236
Visitation of Children placed in Families, . . . . .	236-245
Reform School, . . . . .	237, 243
Nautical School, . . . . .	238
Industrial School, . . . . .	238, 243
Primary School, . . . . .	239, 244
Monson Almshouse, . . . . .	240
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . . . .	240, 245
Bridgewater Almshouse, . . . . .	240
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	241, 244
Town Almshouses, . . . . .	241, 245
Returns of Minors supported by Cities and Towns, . . . . .	250-252
Adoption of Children, . . . . .	253
Recapitulation, . . . . .	254
Conclusion, . . . . .	254

## APPENDIX TO THE SECRETARY'S REPORT.

### THE PRIVATE CHARITIES OF THE STATE.

The Boston Dispensary, . . . . .	2
Boston Dispensary for Skin Diseases, . . . . .	3
Roxbury Dispensary, . . . . .	3
Charlestown Free Dispensary, . . . . .	3
North End Dispensary for Women and Children, Boston, . . . . .	4
New England Hospital for Women and Children, Roxbury, . . . . .	4
House of the Good Samaritan, Boston, . . . . .	5
Boston Lying-in Hospital, . . . . .	5
Children's Hospital, Boston, . . . . .	6
Massachusetts Charitable Eye and Ear Infirmary, Boston, . . . . .	6
Consumptives' Home, Roxbury, . . . . .	7
St. Luke's Home for Convalescents, Boston, . . . . .	7
The Home for Aged Men, Boston, . . . . .	8
Home for Aged Women, Boston, . . . . .	9
Home for Aged Colored Women, Boston, . . . . .	9
Winchester Home, and Home for Aged Women, Charlestown, . . . . .	10
Children's Home and Home for Aged Females, Roxbury, . . . . .	10
Ladies American Home Education Society and Temperance Union, Boston, . . . . .	11
Children's Friend Society, Boston, . . . . .	11
Boston Female Asylum, . . . . .	12
Temporary Home for the Destitute, Boston, . . . . .	12
Church Home for Orphan and Destitute Children, Boston, . . . . .	13
Infant School and Children's Home, Charlestown, . . . . .	14
Baldwin Place Home for Little Wanderers, Boston, . . . . .	14
Massachusetts Infant Asylum, Brookline, . . . . .	15
Massachusetts Society for aiding Discharged Convicts, Boston, . . . . .	15
Penitent Females' Refuge and Bethesda Society, Boston, . . . . .	16
New England Moral Reform Society, Boston, . . . . .	16
Industrial School for Girls, Dorchester, . . . . .	17
Boston Asylum and Farm School, . . . . .	17

	PAGE
The Boston Children's Aid Society, . . . . .	18
Children's Mission to the Children of the Destitute, Boston, .	18
Washingtonian Home, Boston, . . . . .	19
Boston Provident Association, . . . . .	19
Industrial Aid Society for the Prevention of Pauperism, Boston,	20
Young Men's Benevolent Society, Boston, . . . . .	21
Roxbury Charitable Society, . . . . .	21
Howard Benevolent Society, Boston, . . . . .	22
Devens Benevolent Society, Charlestown, . . . . .	22
Charlestown Poor's Fund, . . . . .	23
Boston Young Men's Christian Association, . . . . .	23
Boston Young Men's Christian Union, . . . . .	24
Appleton Temporary Home, Boston, . . . . .	24
Boston Young Women's Christian Association, . . . . .	25
Widows' Society, Boston, . . . . .	26
Boston Fatherless and Widows' Society, . . . . .	26
Needle Woman's Friend Society, Boston, . . . . .	26
Boston Sewing Circle, . . . . .	27
Episcopal City Mission, Boston, . . . . .	27
Boston North End Mission, . . . . .	28
City Missionary Society, Boston, . . . . .	28
Boston Port and Seaman's Aid Society, . . . . .	29
Boston Seaman's Friend Society, . . . . .	30
Sailors' Snug Harbor, Quincy, . . . . .	30
National Sailors' Home, Quincy, . . . . .	31
Massachusetts Soldiers' Fund, Boston, . . . . .	31
Boston Soldiers' Fund Association, . . . . .	32
Grand Army of the Republic, Boston, . . . . .	32
Scots Charitable Society, Boston, . . . . .	33
Charitable Irish Society, Boston, . . . . .	33
German Emigrant Aid Society, Boston, . . . . .	34
New England Scandinavian Benevolent Society, Boston, . .	34
Carney Hospital, Boston, . . . . .	34
St. Ann's Infant Asylum and Lying-in Hospital, Boston, .	35
Boston Lying-in Hospital and Infirmary for Women and Children, . . . . .	35
Home for Aged Poor, Roxbury, . . . . .	35
St. Vincent's Orphan Asylum, Boston, . . . . .	36
The Association for the Protection of Destitute Roman Catholic Children, Boston, . . . . .	36
House of the Angel Guardian, Roxbury, . . . . .	37
House of the Good Shepherd, Roxbury, . . . . .	38
Society of St. Vincent de Paul, Boston, . . . . .	38
St. Francis de Sales Association, Charlestown, . . . . .	39
The Cambridge Hospital, . . . . .	39
Cambridge Humane Society, . . . . .	40
Cambridge Female Humane Society, . . . . .	40
Young Men's Charitable Union, Cambridge, . . . . .	40
East Cambridge Female Charitable Society, . . . . .	40
Ladies' Union Relief Society, Chelsea, . . . . .	41
Winnisimmet Benevolent Society, Chelsea, . . . . .	41
Old Ladies' Home Association, Haverhill, . . . . .	41
Lowell Dispensary, . . . . .	42
St. John's Hospital, Lowell, . . . . .	42
The Old Ladies' Home, Lowell, . . . . .	43
St. Joseph's Charitable Society, Lowell, . . . . .	43

# INDEX.

xi

	PAGE
The Lynn Female Fragment Society, . . . . .	43
Widow and Orphan Society, Lynn, . . . . .	44
Hibernian Benevolent Association, Lynn, . . . . .	44
Marblehead Female Humane Society, . . . . .	44
Hibernian Friendly Society, Marblehead, . . . . .	45
Female Benevolent Society, Peabody, . . . . .	45
Charitable Tenement Association, Peabody, . . . . .	45
Salem Dispensary, . . . . .	46
City Orphan Asylum, Salem, . . . . .	46
Association for the Relief of Aged and Destitute Women, Salem, . . . . .	47
Seamen's Orphan and Children's Friend Society, Salem, . . . . .	47
Salem Female Charitable Society, . . . . .	48
Plummer Farm School, Salem, . . . . .	48
Samaritan Society, Salem, . . . . .	48
Widow and Orphan Association, Salem, . . . . .	49
Dorcas Society, Salem, . . . . .	49
Salem Fraternity, . . . . .	49
Salem Charitable Building Association, . . . . .	50
Fisher Charitable Society, Beverly, . . . . .	50
General Charitable society, Newburyport, . . . . .	50
Howard Benevolent Society, Newburyport, . . . . .	51
Temporary Asylum for Discharged Female Prisoners, Dedham, . . . . .	51
Taunton Female Charitable Association, . . . . .	52
Children's Home, Fall River, . . . . .	52
Association for Relief of Aged Women, New Bedford, . . . . .	53
New Bedford Orphans' Home, . . . . .	53
Women's Reform and Relief Association, New Bedford, . . . . .	54
Union for Good Works, New Bedford, . . . . .	54
Ladies' City Mission Society, New Bedford, . . . . .	55
Dorcas Society, New Bedford, . . . . .	55
Morning Star Beneficial Society, New Bedford, . . . . .	56
Ladies' Howard Society, Nantucket, . . . . .	56
Truro Benevolent Society, Truro, . . . . .	56
Marine Benevolent Society, Wellfleet, . . . . .	56
Memorial Hospital, Worcester, . . . . .	57
Home for Aged Females, Worcester, . . . . .	57
Worcester Children's Friend Society, . . . . .	57
Charitable Fund in the Town of Lancaster, . . . . .	58
Home for Friendless Women and Children, Springfield, . . . . .	58
Smith Charities, Northampton, . . . . .	59
Clarke Institution for Deaf Mutes, . . . . .	60
St Joseph's Home for Females, Boston, . . . . .	61
St. Elizabeth's Hospital, Boston, . . . . .	61
The Homœopathic Medical Dispensary, Boston, . . . . .	61
Haverhill Female Benevolent Society, . . . . .	61
Marblehead Charitable Society, . . . . .	61
Newburyport Female Charitable Society, . . . . .	61
Lawrence Irish Benevolent Society, . . . . .	61
St. Peter's School and Orphan Asylum, Lowell, . . . . .	61
The People's Club, Worcester, . . . . .	62
Association of the Evangelical Lutheran Church for Works of Mercy, West Roxbury, . . . . .	62
<b>PART I.—THE PRISON ABSTRACT, (TABLES X.—XX.), . . . . .</b>	<b>64-99</b>
A.—Commitments, Crimes, Discharges, etc., . . . . .	64-87
B.—Age, Sex, Education, etc., of Prisoners, . . . . .	88-95
C.—Expenditures in Prisons and Reformatories, . . . . .	96-99

	PAGE
PART II.—THE PAUPER ABSTRACT (TABLES XXI.—XXXI.), . . .	100-142
A.—Town Paupers, . . . . .	100-137
B.—State Paupers, . . . . .	138-142
PART III.—MISCELLANEOUS STATISTICS, . . . . .	143-151
General View of the State Institutions, . . . . .	143-147
Employes and Expenses of the Board, . . . . .	148-151

## TABLES IN THE SECRETARY'S REPORT.

Table I.—Valuation of State Institutions, 1873, . . . . .	31
II.—Receipts of State Institutions, 1873, . . . . .	33
III.—Expenditures of State Institutions, 1873, . . . . .	35
IV.—Estimates of Expenditures, 1873, . . . . .	37
V.—Comparative Cost, 1873, . . . . .	38
VI.—Liabilities and Resources, 1873, . . . . .	39
VII.—Population, Disease, Mortality, etc., 1872, 1873, . . . . .	40
Statistics of Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	42
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	44
Northampton Hospital. . . . .	46
Insane Asylum, Tewksbury, . . . . .	55
State Primary School, . . . . .	56
State Workhouse, . . . . .	59
State Reform School, . . . . .	61
State Industrial School, . . . . .	69
Institutions Aided by the State. Appropriations for 1873, . . . . .	83
VIII.—Expenditures in the County Prisons, . . . . .	92
IX.—Number in Prison, . . . . .	96
Children in Prison, . . . . .	99
X.—Persons committed to Prisons in the State ( <i>Appendix</i> ), . . . . .	64-71
XI.—Crimes in the State, . . . . .	72-83
XII.—Discharges from all the Prisons, . . . . .	84-86
Prison Population, . . . . .	87
XIII.—Age of Prisoners, . . . . .	88
XIV.—Statistics of Drunkenness, . . . . .	90
XV.—Sex, Education, and Recommitments, . . . . .	92
XVI.—Pupils in Reformatories, . . . . .	94
1. Admission, Discharges, etc., . . . . .	94
2. Age, Nativity, etc., . . . . .	95
XVII.—The Massachusetts State Prison, . . . . .	96
XVIII.—Expenses and Earnings of County Prisons, 1859-1873, . . . . .	97
XIX.—Prison Summary, 1872, 1873, . . . . .	97
XX.—Expenses of the State Reformatories, . . . . .	98
XXI.—The Town Almshouses, . . . . .	100-123
XXII.—Towns that have no Almshouse, . . . . .	124-132
XXIII.—General Statistics of Town Paupers, 1873, . . . . .	133
XXIV.—Out Door Relief, . . . . .	134
XXV.—The Pauper Abstract, Recapitulation, . . . . .	135
XXVI.—General Statistics of the Town Paupers, 1854-1873, . . . . .	137
XXVII.—Admissions and Discharges of State Paupers, 1864-1873, . . . . .	138
XXVIII.—Number of State Paupers September 30, 1857-1873, . . . . .	139
XXIX.—Average Number of State Paupers, 1854-1873, . . . . .	140
XXX.—Expenses of State Paupers in the Institutions, . . . . .	141
XXXI.—Summary of Pauperism, 1873, . . . . .	142
XXXII.—General View of Expenses since 1815, . . . . .	143
XXXIII.—State Payments to certain Institutions, . . . . .	144
XXXIV.—Institutions aided by the State, . . . . .	145
XXXV.—Insanity in the State, . . . . .	146

# INDEX.

xiii

## TABLES IN THE GENERAL AGENT'S REPORT.

	PAGE
Statistics of Immigration, . . . . .	173
Settlement, . . . . .	175
• State Workhouse, . . . . .	179
Removals and Transfers, . . . . .	182
Table 1.—Number of Immigrants and Amount of Head-money, 1837-1848,	184
2.—Number of Immigrants and Amount of Head-money, 1848-1873,	185
3.—Number of Immigrants, 1872 and 1873, . . . . .	185
4.—Nationality of Immigrants, 1848-1873, . . . . .	186
5.—Sex of Immigrants, 1848-1873, . . . . .	188
6.—Age of Immigrants, 1848-1873, . . . . .	188
7.—Number of Vessels, Passengers, etc., 1848-1873, . . . . .	189
8.—Number admitted to the Lunatic Hospitals, 1860-1873, . . . . .	190
• 9.—Number in the Lunatic Hospitals, Oct. 1, 1860-1873, . . . . .	190
10.—Average Number in the Lunatic Hospitals, 1860-1873, . . . . .	191
11.—Removals and Transfers from Lunatic Hospitals, 1860-1873, . . . . .	192
12.—Amount collected for Board of Lunatics and Paupers, 1860-1872,	192
Persons Removed, . . . . .	193-197

## TABLES IN THE VISITING AGENT'S REPORT.

Table 1.—Cases by Counties, . . . . .	210
2.—Offences, . . . . .	214
3.—Sentences pronounced by Courts, . . . . .	216
4.—Commitments by Counties, . . . . .	217
5.—Court Cases for 1872-1873, classified, . . . . .	218
6.—Disposal by Counties and Magistrates, . . . . .	221
7.—Girls before Courts, . . . . .	226
Miscellaneous Items, . . . . .	228

## ERRATA.

### *In the Report of the Secretary,—*

Page 99. The words "Table X.—" should be stricken out.

Page 101. Line 6 from the top of the page, for "\$21,239.29" read "\$14,635.23."

Page 137. Third line from the top of the page, for "Paris" read "Tours."

### *In the Appendix,—*

Page 137. In Table XXVI. the "Whole number of persons supported or relieved out of Almshouses" for 1873 should be stated as 28,673 instead of 27,070, the latter being simply the number of partial support cases.



PAST AND PRESENT MEMBERS OF THE BOARD.

• [Names of *past* members in small capitals; of *present* members in italics.]

Date of original Appointment.	N A M E.	Residence.	Qualified.	Re-appointed.	Resigned.	Term expires.
Sept. 30, 1863,	<i>Nathan Allen</i> , . . .	Lowell, .	Oct. 7, 1863,	Jan. 28, 1870,	-	Sept. 30, 1874.
30, 1863,	OTIS NOBCROSS, . .	Boston, .	7, 1863,	-	Sept. 30, 1864,	-
30, 1863,	ROBERT T. DAVIS, . .	Fall River, .	7, 1863,	-	June 12, 1864,	-
30, 1863,	<i>Edward Earle</i> , . . .	Worcester, .	7, 1863,	Oct. 15, 1872,	-	Sept. 30, 1877.
30, 1863,	H. B. WHEELWRIGHT, .	Taunton, .	7, 1863,	1, 1866,	July 4, 1868,*	-
30, 1863,	<i>F. B. Sanborn</i> , . . .	Concord, .	2, 1863,	Nov. 24, 1871,	Oct. 14, 1868,†	Sept. 30, 1876.
Jan. 26, 1864,	THEODORE METCALF, .	Boston, .	Jan. 30, 1864,	-	Mar. 1, 1866,	-
June 14, 1864,	JOSIAH C. BLAISDELL, .	Fall River, .	June 16, 1864,	Oct. 1, 1866,	Jan. 27, 1870,	-
Nov. 2, 1864,	<i>Samuel G. Howe</i> , . .	Boston, .	Dec. 17, 1864,	Sept. 30, 1870,	-	Sept. 30, 1875.
Apr. 17, 1866,	CHARLES H. WARREN, .	Boston. .	Apr. 26, 1866,	-	-	-
July 24, 1868,	<i>S. C. Wrightington, Gen. Ag't</i> ,	Fall River, .	Oct. 1, 1868,	July 24, 1871,	-	July 24, 1874.
Oct. 19, 1868,	JULIUS L. CLARKE, . .	Newton, .	31, 1868,	-	Oct. 31, 1869,	-
Nov. 5, 1868,	<i>Moses Kimball</i> , . . .	Boston, .	Nov. 16, 1868,	Sept. 25, 1873,	-	Sept. 30, 1878.
Oct. 28, 1869,	<i>Edward L. Pierce, Sec'y</i> , .	Milton, .	1, 1869,	Sept. 28, 1872,	-	Oct 1, 1875.

\* Though resigning at the date mentioned, Mr. Wheelwright continued to act as General Agent of the Board until his successor, Mr. Wrightington, was duly qualified.  
† Resigned as Secretary, and since re-appointed a member of the Board.

NOTE.—Messrs. John H. Coffing, of Great Barrington, Edward Southworth, of West Springfield, and Peleg W. Chandler, of Boston, were appointed members during 1863-4, but declined to serve.

---

---

REPORT OF THE BOARD.

---

1873.

---

---

# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES, STATE HOUSE, }  
BOSTON, January 7, 1874. }

*To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court  
convened.*

. The undersigned, members of the Board of State Charities, respectfully present, for the consideration of the General Court, their Tenth Annual Report, to which are appended the Reports of the Secretary and the General Agent of this Board, as required by law; also the Report of the Visiting Agent, and that of the Special Agent for the Sick State Poor.

All which is respectfully submitted by

SAM'L G. HOWE.  
NATHAN ALLEN.  
EDW'D EARLE.  
MOSES KIMBALL.  
F. B. SANBORN.

# TENTH ANNUAL REPORT

## OF THE

# BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES.

---

The Board of State Charities herewith submits its Tenth Annual Report, accompanied by the Report of its Secretary, its General Agent, its Visiting Agent, and its Agent for the Sick State Poor.

These documents contain abundant and minute facts and figures, which serve to set forth the condition of the dependent and suffering classes at the several institutions established for their benefit.

As the report of this Board is the only public document which gives in one volume an account of the several institutions and agencies by which the State treats the various classes of persons who become temporarily or permanently her wards, it may properly present from time to time a condensed view of the whole; referring those readers who seek minute details to the reports of the respective bureaus.

Every community finds itself burdened in every generation, with a varying proportion of members born with such bodily defects, or with so little vital power of resisting ordinary destructive agencies, that they become blind, mute, insane, idiotic, cripple, chronic invalids, and the like.

In the absence of reliable statistics, it is reasonable to infer, from what is known, that a much larger proportion of these die in infancy, or early childhood, than among ordinary persons. They fall as defective blossoms fall from the tree. The first terrible aspect therefore of the tables of infant mor-

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

tality, in certain public institutions, where the death-rate approaches one hundred per cent., loses part of its terror when one considers, that many of the blossoms never could have matured, under any circumstances.

This mortality which in some communities sweeps away nearly half of all who are born, before they are five years old, takes by preference the feeblest; and of course lessens the number of defectives who would have come upon the public for support. But, on the other hand, as the generation grows up, so many unsound immigrants are smuggled in among us; so many of our own people sink into dependence, by reason of feeble constitutions; so many become defective by abuses of the appetites; so many are broken down early and utterly by sensual excesses or by intemperate habits, that the original number of defectives and dependents is probably kept full.

The proportion of these classes to the whole population depends, first, upon the original vital force of the prevailing race; second, upon social habits, manner of living, habitations, food, cleanliness, and the like. Over these the legislature may exercise much influence by boards of health; and by encouragement and discouragement of prevailing habits.

The higher the standard of public health, the less numerous will be the defective classes; and consequently the lighter the tax upon the producing classes.

Massachusetts compares favorably with other communities in this respect; but she may raise her standard of health sensibly, by wise public measures.

Again, there are in all communities a certain number who, although sound in body, breathe from infancy such a vicious atmosphere, that they fall readily into ways of vice and crime, and require the intervention of the arm of the law. The proportion of the offending classes to the whole people, differs of course in different countries; being largely affected by educational and social influences, which may increase or lessen them. But no large community has attained such perfection as to be clear of a dependent and of a destructive class. Thus each generation, like an army on its march, is burdened with the wounded and sick, with the feeble and the vicious.

---

THE MASSACHUSETTS METHOD.

---

In past times governments took little notice of these, except to confine the offenders in prisons, and the dependents in almshouses, out of public sight.

The whole work of charity was done by individuals, and of course unwisely and wastefully. Our age, however, sees improvement and progress in these matters; and a disposition to regulate the impulses of charity by sound wisdom.

Each civilized country has its own method of dealing with these classes; and a comparison of the advantages and disadvantages of each, when made carefully, will be of great advantage to all. Meantime, let each contribute what information it can concerning its own method.

Our method of treating dependents, for it can hardly be called a system, is derived from colonial times.

Each town took care of its own poor, in its own way. As paupers increased, settlement laws were passed, giving a fixed residence in some town, on certain conditions; and the residence or settlement gave, among other privileges, a right to be supported out of the public treasury, in case of need. All unsettled paupers were provided for by the General Court; or were paid for, in part from the general treasury.

This policy prevailed nearly two centuries; and the legislature had very little direct action in the matter. The towns acted independently. But their accounts against the State, for aid and support to unsettled poor, led to much complexity and confusion, not to say abuse.

Matters grew worse and worse, until the year in which the small stream of immigration was suddenly swollen to an unwholesome flood from famine-stricken Ireland.

Starting with an undue proportion of defectives and aged persons, of blind, of mutes, and of cripples, they were crowded into close and foul transports; ill-clad and poorly fed, so that they bred pestilence; and landed not only penniless, but sick with contagious disorders.

No adequate provision had been made for such an emergency. No legislative committee, in its short existence, could deal with the danger; and therefore a Special Commission was created.

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

An exhaustive examination of the accounts of every town against the State for relief given to the poor, developed a startling amount of errors and of overcharges. From that day to this, in some form or other, that Commission has been continued, as the only means of at once maintaining the ancient policy of our people, and securing the treasury from serious loss, through the lack of systematic accounts, and from the ignorance or neglect of town authorities, who are usually disposed to spare their local treasury at the cost of the State's treasury.

Meanwhile, the burden of the poor and diseased immigrants, unequally distributed among the cities and towns, begat such a pressure that the state almshouse system was established, almost, if not entirely, without opposition. This included the building and administration of four extensive institutions, the appointment of many officials, and a large annual outlay.

The emergency soon passed away. Simultaneously the old town feeling revived; and strong opposition to the new state institutions developed itself. But the Alien Commissioners, feeling that the State was not prepared for a sudden change, and seeing in the four establishments so many useful receptacles into which the defective classes might be received from the towns, and from which they could be regularly removed out of the State, withstood the pressure.

This Board, as soon as it was organized in 1863, assumed the duties of the Alien Commissioners, modified their policy, and proceeded systematically, till, in process of time, the hospital at Rainsford Island was discontinued as a state establishment; the great almshouse at Monson was converted into a primary school; that at Bridgewater into a workhouse; and the two school ships were sold.

In the ten years that have elapsed since the organization of the Board, great changes have been made in the laws regulating the public establishments placed under its supervision, and in the statutes by which the legal condition of the wards of the State is determined. The two visiting agencies,—that for the children whom the State supports, and that for the sick poor who have no settlement in any town,—have both been

---

CHANGES SINCE 1863.

---

created, and have become important parts of our public system of charities. The laws of pauper settlement have been several times modified; and those relating to criminal paupers and to young offenders have been also changed more than once. Two new establishments—the State Primary School and the State Workhouse—have taken the place of state almshouses; while to the almshouse at Tewksbury has been added an Asylum for the Chronic Insane.

The law directing the payment of head-money has been repealed (though without the approval of this Board), and consequently the supervision of immigrants is now less strict than formerly. But the gradual changes in the settlement laws have so reduced the number of the state poor, that even an increased immigration, with less responsibility on the part of the shippers who bring immigrants, has not materially increased the number of state paupers; while pauperism, as a whole, has been diminished. The accidental repeal of a clause in one of the sanitary laws has thrown upon the state treasury a heavy burden for the care of small-pox patients during the late epidemic, the cost of their support and treatment in a single year being greater than the whole cost of the establishments at Tewksbury, Monson and Bridgewater, for that period. Other changes of law or administration have been made, so that now, at the end of its first decade, the Board finds the relations of existing state institutions materially altered from what they were in 1863–4. Ten years ago it was still deemed advisable to maintain a special pauper hospital at Rainsford Island, for the invalid poor supported by the State in the eastern counties. By the sick poor law of 1865 the first step was taken to supersede this hospital by the system of caring for the sick in the town where they reside; and this system has gradually developed so as to reduce the pauper hospitals at Monson and Bridgewater to very small dimensions, compared with what they were in 1864. In that year there were more than 2,000 cases of disease, and more than 300 deaths at Rainsford Island, Monson and Bridgewater; while in 1873, in the hospitals outside of Tewksbury, there were but 782 cases of disease and 53 deaths.



---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

## CHANGES IN THE BURDEN OF PAUPERISM.

It will be interesting to note what changes the ten years since the establishment of the Board have witnessed in the total burden of pauperism within Massachusetts, and its relative distribution as between the State and the municipalities (towns and cities); also the varying proportion between full support, and out-door relief or partial support. The statistics for 1863 were by no means so exact as they have been of late years, but, so near as can be judged, there were then in the State, during the year ending October 1, 1863, about 11,500 paupers fully supported,—namely, 6,500 state paupers and 5,000 town and city paupers. The average numbers in each class for 1863 were 2,750 state paupers and 3,500 town paupers; in all, 6,250. By the more exact computations for 1873 we find that the whole number of paupers fully supported in the past year was but 9,962; namely, 4,194 state paupers and 5,768 town paupers; the average numbers for the same year being 1,597 state paupers and 3,848 town paupers,—a total of 5,445. Even if we add to this last number the average of 350 state paupers supported or relieved under the sick poor law (nearly half of whom would come more properly into the class of persons partially supported), and the average of 368 pupils in the Primary School who are no longer paupers either in law or in fact,—the average number of those supported by the State in 1873 becomes only 2,315, and the total average number 6,163, less by 87, or 1½ per cent., than it was ten years ago. Yet, within that time, the population of the State has increased more than 300,000, or about 25 per cent. This is a very gratifying result, and is partly due to the policy adopted by the State, and carried out by this Board since 1863.

It should not be forgotten, however, that a much greater number of the pauper class are now confined in prisons than was the case in 1863. Excluding from consideration the 279 prisoners at Bridgewater, who have already been reckoned among the state paupers in the computation for 1873, we find that there were in the other prisons of Massachusetts last

---

THE TOWN POOR.

---

year an average number of not less than 3,125 persons, whereas in 1863 the average number did not exceed 2,000. Of this excess accumulating in the ten years, more than half, no doubt, belong strictly to the pauper class, and if added to the average number of paupers above given (5,795, excluding the Primary School pupils,) this addition would bring the average number of paupers in almshouses, prisons, etc., somewhat above 6,300, or about what it was in 1863.

The above figures relate to paupers fully supported. Coming now to that large class of persons who receive partial support or temporary aid in the course of the year, we find the comparison between 1863 and 1873 much less exact, because the data at the former period are so few, and because the civil war, then in progress, had greatly reduced the number of persons of this class. It would seem that in 1861 the number of persons receiving out-door relief from the cities and towns was greater than it has ever been since; but in 1863, and from then to 1866, the number probably reached its minimum, and has been slowly increasing since, although not enough to keep pace with the gain in population. It was not until 1866 that the returns concerning this class of the poor attained much statistical accuracy. In that year the number of persons reported (by the 332 towns and cities making returns) as applying for and receiving relief, or partial support, was 9,237, or almost exactly what it was in 1872, six years later; the number of individual beneficiaries, however, was greater in 1866, being 24,335, against 23,755 in 1872 and 27,070 in 1873. In 1866 the reported cost of this out-door relief was \$272,006, but the actual cost was estimated by the Secretary to exceed \$300,000. At that time the chances for error and duplication of returns were not so great as now, when by the operation of the sick poor law of 1865 and the results of the small-pox epidemic, the natural facilities for a double or triple return of the same case of relief are much increased. It is partly owing to this duplication of returns, and to the outlay for small-pox cases, that the cost for 1873 has risen to \$364,300.83. In 1867 the number of applicants was given as 10,151, of whom 5,410 had a settle-

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

ment in the town or city where they lived, and 1,994 resided elsewhere than in their place of settlement. The whole number of individual beneficiaries was reported as 26,014, being about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to each applicant; and the cost as reported was \$260,974. At this time the law of military settlements had been in force for two years, but no attempt had been made to find out how many of those receiving out-door relief had gained a settlement under that law. In subsequent years this fact is shown by the tables, and now about one in nine of all these applicants, who average about 10,000 a year, has a military settlement. At first more than half of the applicants (since 1866) had a residence in the town which aided them, but this proportion has been diminishing, until instead of 51 per cent. living in the town giving aid, as in 1866, or 53 per cent., as in 1867, there were in 1870 but 47 per cent., and in 1873 less than 46 per cent. This change, however, has not been a steady one, but the proportions have fluctuated considerably from year to year, as will be shown by the following figures.

In the year 1868 the whole number of paupers *fully* supported in the towns was 5,706, of whom 4,683 resided in the town of their settlement. In the same year 12,637 persons made applications for and received *partial* support, of whom 6,135 resided in the town which aided them, and 2,796 resided elsewhere. Of the 6,135, 859 had a military settlement. The total reported cost of partial support was \$288,369.49, and the whole number of persons for whose benefit this money was paid, is reported as 28,461, or  $2\frac{1}{4}$  persons to each applicant. Five years later the whole number fully supported had risen (for the year ending October 1, 1873,) to 5,768, of whom 4,927 had a legal settlement in the town which relieved them. The number of applicants who received partial support for themselves and their families was 10,580, of whom 1,115 had a military settlement, and 4,855 had a settlement in the town which aided them, while 2,830 resided elsewhere. The total reported cost of partial support in 1873 was \$364,300.83, and the whole number of persons for whose benefit it was paid, 27,070, or  $2\frac{3}{8}$  persons to each applicant.

---

THE TOWN POOR.

---

It thus appears that the expenditure for each applicant and the number of dependents are both considerably greater the past year than they were five years ago, though the whole number of applicants is less by 16 per cent., and the number of persons aided is less by 1,391, or nearly five per cent. Of persons receiving full support in the year, the increase in five years has been but 62. or little more than one per cent., though the population of the State has increased during that period by at least 30,000 a year, or more than sixteen per cent. in the five years. The cost of full support, which was \$544,132 in 1868, was last year \$616,103.33, but this increase of \$72,000 in five years was almost wholly for support outside the almshouses, mainly in lunatic hospitals; the number of insane paupers supported by the towns and cities having increased more than 17 per cent. since 1868, which accounts for most of this increase in cost.

Let us now look at the years intervening between 1868 and 1873. In 1869 the whole number of town paupers fully supported being 5,633, 4,912 of them had a legal settlement in the town where they resided. The number applying for partial support was 10,980, of whom 6,327 had a settlement in the town which aided them, and 3,081 lived elsewhere; 1,058 had military settlements; the whole number benefited was 23,529, and the cost \$296,899. Here the number of dependents was  $2\frac{1}{4}$  to each applicant, and the amount of money to each individual more than \$12.50.

In 1870, the whole number fully supported being 5,533, 5,191 of them had a legal settlement in the town where they resided. The number applying for partial relief was 11,079, of whom 5,261 had a settlement where they were aided, and 3,365 resided elsewhere; 971 had a military settlement; the whole number benefited was 23,874, and the cost \$293,824, or just about \$12.37 for each individual. The number of dependents to each applicant was about  $2\frac{1}{4}$ , as the year before.

In 1871, the whole number fully supported being 5,523, 5,008 had a settlement in the town where they resided. The number applying for partial support was but 9,518, of whom 5,147 had a settlement in the town which aid

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

2,388 lived elsewhere; 918 had a military settlement; the whole number benefited was 23,775, and the cost \$303,670.73. Here the number of dependents was nearly  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to each applicant, and the amount of money for each individual more than \$12.75.

In 1872, the whole number fully supported being but 5,311, 4,752 had a settlement in the town where they were living. The number of applicants for partial support was only 9,218, but of these, 4,777 only had a settlement in the town which aided them, and 2,202 resided elsewhere; 991 had a military settlement; the whole number benefited was 23,755, and the cost \$313,930.45. Here the number of dependents was nearly  $2\frac{2}{3}$  to each applicant, and the amount of money for each individual more than \$13.20.

Now the sudden advance in 1873 from a cost of \$314,000 for out-door relief to a cost of \$364,000,—something more than \$50,000,—may be explained by the presence of the small-pox epidemic, which has thrown upon the state treasury, under the amended law, a burden of more than \$150,000 in a single year, in addition to what would have been paid but for the amendment. It is reasonable to suppose, therefore, that the same epidemic may have added \$50,000 to the municipal pauper expenses, in excess of what the State re-imburses. It is true that this expenditure ought not to appear in the pauper accounts of the towns, but under some other head; for most of the persons under treatment for the disease were not town paupers, unless they became so by reason of the epidemic. But all such extraordinary visitations make their mark upon the pauper statistics of the Commonwealth, introducing a disturbing element in the calculations. If we could leave it out of view in this instance, we should probably find that neither the number of applicants for partial support nor the cost of relieving them has very much increased during the past year, in spite of the Boston fire and of the September panic. In regard to the insane poor of the towns the case is different, and the facts exhibited concerning them seem to require further notice and explanation than they have received from the General Agent in his report. There has

---

---

THE INSANE POOR.

---

been a large increase in this class of the town and city poor, quite out of proportion to the general pauperism of the two classes of "settled" and "unsettled" persons.

. In 1864 the Board estimated the number of insane poor supported by the towns at less than 800, while the State was then supporting more than 825, and there were perhaps 425 private patients belonging to Massachusetts in the hospitals and asylums within the State,—in all some 2,020 insane persons, of whom, perhaps, 1,225 had legal settlements within the State. But at that time, before the settlement laws had been at all modified, there is every reason to believe that more than half of our population consisted of unsettled persons. Nine years later, on the first of October, 1873, there were but 674 insane state paupers, while the cities and towns were supporting or aiding at least 1,300 insane persons, and 525 were supported from their own property or that of their friends, who may be considered to have a settlement in Massachusetts. That is, out of 2,500 insane persons, less than 30 per cent were of the state pauper class, while more than 40 per cent were of that class in 1864. Nevertheless, while the change has been going on the admissions of state patients in the state hospitals have risen from 217 in 1865 to 495—more than double that number—in 1873; although the increase in all other admissions has been less than 30 per cent. Hence we may learn that there is no fixed ratio between the admissions and the retentions of the two classes of settled and unsettled persons in the establishments for the insane. In fact, the state pauper insane are removed from the State at the rate of more than 150 a year, while the settled poor are seldom so removed. Hence the accumulation of the latter class, and their steady gain in numbers over the state pauper insane. If we may judge by the number of recent cases among the unsettled as compared with the settled population of the State, we should still find insanity as common with the former as with the latter. Among the permanent or chronic insane this is not the case, partly for the reason that so many of the state patients are yearly removed from the State. And the ratio which the insane poor of both

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

classes bear to the whole number of paupers is constantly growing. In 1864, so far as we can ascertain, it was as 1,625 to 6,300; in 1872 it was about 1,900 to 5,400; and at present it is nearly 2,000 to 5,400. That is, the percentage of lunatic paupers to all other paupers fully supported, which ten years ago was less than 28 to 72, is now nearly 38 to 62. In other words, where less than 30 paupers in 100 were lunatics ten years ago, now nearly 40 in 100 are lunatics. To this fact is due, in great part, the increased cost of supporting the same number of town paupers of late years, as was mentioned above. This change may continue to go on until half the in-door paupers of Massachusetts are lunatics or imbeciles; and yet it does not indicate that lunacy is gaining faster than the general population is growing. It does seem to show that we have checked general pauperism without being able to check that pauperism which springs from insanity.

After this brief historical sketch, we proceed to a statement of the actual

#### NUMBER AND COST OF THE DEPENDENTS OF THE STATE.

The number of wards of the Commonwealth, or persons entirely at her charge, excluding prisoners, but including apprenticed children, was, on September 30, 1873, about 3,438, against 3,229 September 30, 1872; being an increase of 209.

The number of state prisoners was 586; workhouse prisoners, 290; total, 876.

If to these should be added the blind, the mutes and idiots, and others over whom the State exercises some supervision, the grand total amounts to 4,314 persons.

#### COST OF THE DEPENDENTS.

The total cost of those at direct charge of the State, in the several hospitals, prisons and other establishments, for the year ending October 1, 1873, was \$328,720.54, against \$315,342.81, the cost of the preceding year.

In addition to this, there is an annual appropriation of



---

THE DEPENDENT CLASSES.

---

\$30,000 in aid of the Institution for the Blind; of \$30,000 for the instruction of deaf mutes; of \$10,000 for the benefit of the Eye and Ear Infirmary; of \$16,500 for the School for Idiots; \$4,500 to the two Agencies for Discharged Convicts; and \$3,000 to the Bureau for Discharged Soldiers.

Then there is the money paid through the Visiting Agent for relief of the state sick poor, which is an ordinary expense, amounting last year to \$25,000; next, \$185,000 paid or to be paid through the same agency to towns and individuals for expenses of small-pox patients; and finally the expenses of this Board, and the bureaus of three agencies. All these items taken together make the sum of \$680,000, without including \$490,000 paid or to be paid as state aid to soldiers. This is the State's part of the vast amount paid yearly for the care and maintenance of the defective and dependent classes.

About twice as much more is probably paid by towns and by incorporated charitable societies; and then there is the incalculable amount paid by individuals, whose countless mites are continually thrown in, without note or record. Reckoning all these, the total cost may be counted in millions of dollars, besides the drain upon the time, thought and feeling of the sound and working classes.

Such is the burden borne by the sound and able of each generation; and it behooves all to devise and adopt ways and means of lessening it. Moreover, it ought to be considered that there is a large amount of available force in this army of dependents. The state prison convict; the prisoner at Bridgewater; the boys and the girls at the reformatories, are healthy, and mainly able-bodied. A large proportion of the lunatics are capable of being profitably employed with benefit to themselves and the State. In the winter the crowd of paupers at Tewksbury is some available force, which is partially utilized. A well organized private company would probably devise ways and means of employing this force to profit; and yet, saving and excepting the sum of \$23,427.38 profit upon the labor of the convicts at the state prison, the State gets little back directly from her half million annual expenditure; the



---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

little which is done by employing inmates in the work of the establishments being of doubtful value.

All these wards of the State are distributed and cared for ; first, in institutions owned and administered by the State ; second, in those owned and administered by incorporated societies ; third, in private families, to which children and youth are apprenticed during minority.

### THE LUNATICS

are provided for in three hospitals and one receptacle. The hospital at Northampton has 269 state patients. The hospital at Worcester has 58 ; the hospital at Taunton 104, and the receptacle at Tewksbury, 300. The three hospitals are large and costly buildings, calculated for treating lunatics according to the system most approved by the majority of experts.

All the lunatics, properly at charge of the State, might have been accommodated in one hospital, with one receptacle and farm-house for chronic and incurable patients. But, when the State decided to build special hospitals for the treatment of her own lunatics, she adopted the beneficent policy of making them large enough to receive lunatic town paupers, at not less than actual cost ; and private patients, at lower rates than those of private hospitals, thus discouraging such establishments altogether.

Three hospitals were built at successive periods, as they were needed. When more accommodations became necessary, a receptacle for chronic and harmless insane was provided at the State Almshouse at Tewksbury, which took off the pressure from the hospitals proper, and left more accommodation for recent and curable cases. The constantly increasing number of applicants, however, made additional accommodations necessary, and the last legislature appropriated \$650,000 for building a new hospital, and \$125,000 for enlarging the accommodations at Taunton.

Without some change of the State's policy, or modification of the present one, other accommodations will be called for at no distant period.

---

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

---

## CONVICTS AND JUVENILE OFFENDERS.

Those adult men who become wards of the State by conviction of crime, are confined at hard labor in the state prison at Charlestown. The number December 31, 1873, was 631. Those men and women convicted of minor offences are confined in the Workhouse at Bridgewater, numbering 392.

A portion of the juvenile offenders are taught and trained up at the State Reform School for boys, at Westborough. This establishment has one large building, somewhat of a prison character, and three farm-houses. The present number of inmates is 344.

The Industrial School for girls, which is simply a State Reform School, is situated at Lancaster. It has the advantage over the boys' school, in that it is planned with a view to better separation and classification of the inmates. There are five separate buildings grouped together upon a common lawn, having the appearance of common houses, and adapted each to one family. The total number of girls, however, is only 103, which is a little less than one-third of the boys at Westborough.

## STATE PRIMARY SCHOOL.

The state establishment at Monson has, both by law and in fact, ceased to be an almshouse, and has been converted into a State Primary School, for teaching and training those wards of the Commonwealth who are still young children.

Orphans, abandoned children, children of vicious parents, waifs who were on the road to ruin, have been gathered to the number of 419 in this school, there to be trained and taught until fit to be placed out in families, under the supervision of the Visiting Agent of this Board.

The old buildings, intended for the abode of paupers, have been transformed, and adapted to answer their present purposes, though far from being what is needed. There is a large farm in good condition; and the whole establishment, with its four hundred inmates, is most interesting to look

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

upon, not only for its present aspect, but for promise of great usefulness in future. From the old pauper establishments go forth a melancholy procession, mostly bound for the graveyard; while from this go forth a troop of ruddy, tidy, cheerful children, bound for new homes, among the families in different parts of the State, where they can start in the race of life without the pauper taint upon them, and under the same social influences, and with as good chance of success as ordinary children.

## STATE PAUPERS.

The only remaining one of the three original State Almshouses is that at Tewksbury. It still preserves the feature of an overgrown almshouse; and is made to suffice for the ever-varying number of state paupers.

Its large and well-kept farm furnishes considerable advantages for employing their remaining force. Besides the old building for paupers, there is a hospital, and what would be an ample receptacle for about 200 lunatics deemed chronic and harmless; although there are now more than 300 crowded into it. The establishment at Tewksbury fails to accomplish the amount of good which it might do, by reason of defects, both in structure and administration, some of which will be alluded to presently.

But the largest and most important of all the state charitable institutions, and the one which provides for, and trains up more than twice as many subjects as any other, is the

## VISITING AGENCY OF THIS BOARD,

which has no building at all, and none of the costly and complicated machinery by which ordinary institutions are administered.

The principal duty and work of this Agency is, to take charge of such children of tender years as the courts may assign to it, and also other children who are in the way to vice and pauperism, and to place them in private families without passing through any court, or tarrying in any public institution.

---

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

---

There are about thirteen hundred children and youth scattered abroad among the people of the Commonwealth, each in a house which he calls home, each in a family of which he is a member, each subject to ordinary social influences, each apparently as free from restraint as ordinary children are; and yet all are carefully supervised, their wants are attended to, and their interests guarded by a central board, in an office in the state house.

The report of the Visiting Agent shows the successful working of this invisible institution.

## THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

The first eight of these establishments, which have been organized at various times, according as demanded by public exigencies, are scattered in various localities, and possess considerable real estate and personal property. Seven of them have large and valuable farms.

Beside the institutions owned by the State, and heretofore enumerated, there is another class, to the support of which the State contributes by annual appropriations of money, although she has no ownership in them. These are established by individuals incorporated for certain charitable purposes. The State is represented in the direction of these institutions, and in the expenditure of her funds, by trustees appointed by the governor and council, who have equal power with the trustees appointed by the corporation.

The governor may designate a certain number of individuals to be taught and trained gratuitously.

This method is simpler than the ordinary one, and it presents certain other advantages for administering public charity.

The other exceptions to this general system, is the unconditional appropriation for the Eye and Ear Infirmary, that to the Agent for Discharged Convicts, and that for relief of Disabled Soldiers.

The institutions owned by the State are in charge of separate and independent boards of trustees, or inspectors appointed by the governor and council. These boards have

•

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

the management and control of thousands of unfortunate persons, and of a large amount of property belonging to the State.

They are independent of each other, and without close mutual relations.

Each has its own policy, not only in minor matters, as in details of administration, but in things which involve important principles. Nor can there be persistency in any policy which the State might adopt as the best in the treatment of any class of her wards, while trustees of different establishments act independently of each other, and of a central advisory board. As an instance of this it may be cited, that the trustees of the Worcester Hospital, after long discussion, adopted a plan for their new hospital, which would have involved radical changes in the mode of treatment.

The patients were to have been distributed in several separate buildings; so that the State was to have one of her hospitals upon what may be called the distributive system, in contradistinction to the congregate system. The plans were matured and adopted, and the ground selected. But some new members being appointed on the board of trustees, a sudden change of policy was made, and new plans were adopted, so that now the State is to have a fourth great building, in each of which four or five hundred lunatics may be congregated under one roof, and virtually in one great establishment. The Board cites this fact, not in order to express an opinion in favor of or against the congregate system of treating lunatics, but to show the lack of any prevailing and persistent principle even in the same establishment.

It is true that the trustees of each institution make a report annually, to the legislature, to which alone they are responsible. But it is evident the legislature cannot regulate and co-ordinate the workings of the several establishments, unless through a central board, endowed with suitable power. If only the material interests of the State were concerned, it is evident that some such central board is required. Any wise individual or company would so manage interests and property distributed in eight different localities.

---

POWERS OF THE BOARD.

---

The vast sums expended by the State for charitable and correctional purposes, never can be properly economized; the great machinery for keeping her army of dependents can never work well to a common end; the immense moral power put forth through the various boards of trustees, inspectors, superintendents and officers, can never accomplish what it might do, until some central board shall be clothed with power to co-ordinate the existing forces, and make them work harmoniously to a common end.

This Board seems to be clad with part of the necessary power, but it is only a very small part; and of that there is more in name and in appearance, than in fact. Indeed it has little real power besides that of making transfers of persons from one establishment to another, and that of apprenticing a few children.

Its principal duty is to exercise a certain general supervision over the state charitable and correctional institutions; to collect and put forth statistical information concerning them; and to recommend to the legislature such action concerning state charities, as it may deem expedient.

But even the moral power which it might exert as an advisory board, is greatly reduced by the radical faults in its organization. It ought, of course, to have the power of appointing its own officers, who are to carry out its policy, and to discontinue them at pleasure. But it has not the power of nominating them, nor even of being consulted about the candidates.

Its Secretary, its General Agent, and its Visiting Agent are appointed without its having any voice in the matter. Moreover, the first two are, *ex officio*, members of the Board, which, of course, allows them to vote upon any question even as to what shall be their work, and how they shall do it.

This is an anomalous arrangement, the other State Boards having the appointment of their own officers.

Whatever harmony of purpose and action there may be between members of the Board, any man who reflects will see that such an arrangement must, under various conceiv-

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

able circumstances, impair, if not neutralize, the actual power and the moral influence of the Board as a whole.

However, in spite of these difficulties, and in the hope of changes for the better, the Board has gone on doing its duties quietly, to the best of its ability; and, as it trusts, with as much success as could be expected.

During the past year the Board has held twenty formal meetings. At these meetings, monthly or quarterly reports are received from the various state institutions, and from the bureaus of the several agents of the Board itself. These are considered, and the information contained is tabulated.

The Board has made at least one formal visit during the year to each state establishment under its supervision, except, of course, to the thirteen hundred private houses, which are, in reality, so many adjunct reformatory and training institutions, of inestimable importance in carrying out the benevolent purposes of the Commonwealth.

Besides these formal visits, the several institutions have been visited with more or less frequency by individual members of the Board, and by its agents. The children apprenticed out in families have been visited systematically and regularly by the appointed agents.

#### INFANT MORTALITY.

A committee of this Board has lately been renewing those investigations concerning infant mortality and the preservation of infant life, which were made by the Board in 1867-8. Some of the facts and general observations collected by this committee may be included in our Report. It would appear that while the general rate of mortality in civilized countries has been diminishing for a century past, the death-rate of infants has of late years been increasing. This is due in part to the rapid growth of great cities, which are far less favorable to the preservation of infant life than country places are. Some exaggeration prevails in the statements made on this subject, but the facts themselves are grave enough. It is not true that "in large cities fully one-half the deaths are of

---

INFANT MORTALITY.

---

children under five years," as a recent writer asserts,—at least it is not true in America. Thus, in Boston, in 1871, out of 5,888 deaths, only 2,395 or 40 per cent. were of children under five; and in 1872, out of 8,090 deaths, only 3,414 or 42 per cent. were such children. The percentage of infant deaths to living infants is much less, being in Philadelphia about 25, and in Boston about 24 per cent. for infants under one year old. This is more than double the death-rate in the best localities. Under the most favorable circumstances, where mothers nurse their own offspring, only about ten per cent. die under one year of age; but, where the bottle is used, the mortality is considerably increased. The death-rate of infants in cities is much larger than in the country; in fact, it is often twice as large. If the whole population is included, it is found that the mortality of infants, under one year of age, ranges from fifteen to twenty-five per cent. of all that are born in a given time. It will be readily seen that there is a wide margin in the prospects of life between the foundling and the healthy infant of good parentage. The statistics on this subject vary in different places and at different times, but everywhere this difference exists, and in some cases it is extreme. Thus, we are told on the authority of long experience, that, of those nursed by the bottle in the care of other persons than their mothers, oftentimes only about ten per cent. live to the age of one year; whereas, of the infants who are fed from the bottle in care of their mothers, seventy per cent. live to one year of age. It has also been found that, of those nursed at the breast by others than the mother, only twenty-eight per cent. lived, while if nursed by their own mothers, eighty per cent. lived. At the New York Infant Asylum, where great care and pains have been taken, this result was obtained: of those infants nursed by hired women, carefully selected and inspected, twenty-three per cent. died, but of those nursed by their own mothers only seventeen per cent. died. This fact shows the importance of the maternal relation, of which more will be said below. On this point, also, the Board would refer to the Fifth Annual Report (pages



---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

lx-lxiv), in which the subject is treated at some length, and with reference to the early statistics of the New York Foundling Asylum, established about the time that the Massachusetts Infant Asylum was incorporated.

As stated in the volume just cited (page 50), foundling hospitals and asylums have long existed in Europe, though they are so recently established in the United States. Their success in different countries has varied. In Germany and Russia they have been more successful than elsewhere in preserving the life of infants, because there the physical organization of the foundlings seems to have been unusually good, and it has been easier to obtain wet-nurses for service in the hospitals. In Great Britain and France the mortality has been much greater. And in these countries it has come to be a recognized fact that such infants, congregated in large establishments, nearly all die before they are a year old. If the survivors exceed ten per cent., it is considered a good result; and even when infants have been boarded out in families, in some parts of France, the mortality has sometimes been eighty or ninety per cent. within the first year, if not nursed at the breast. The Montreal Board of Health report that the foundling institution in that city, under the charge of the Gray Nuns, received from 1865 to 1870, four thousand and fifty-nine infants,—most of whom were placed out in the rural districts for care; but at the end of six years, January 1, 1871, there were only two hundred and ninety-two of them living. The foundling asylum under the care of the Sisters of Charity in New York, tried the experiment of farming out infants in the rural districts of Long Island, West Chester and other counties, but found that only about ten per cent. of them survived the first year. The results of the experiment in both these institutions, continued for a series of years, were not so good as was at first expected. The causes of failure were various; probably a want of maternal care and proper nourishment was the chief; and against this it is everywhere difficult to make secure provision. Indeed there are three reasons why foundling and motherless

---

FOUNDLINGS AT TEWKSBURY.

---

children do not have the same chance of life that other infants enjoy.

*First.* As a class, they inherit greater weaknesses and predispositions to disease, a low state of vitality, a poor physical organization, and not unfrequently, a blood tainted with scrofula and syphilis. It makes a wonderful difference in the chances for life with an infant, whether it possesses at birth a vigorous, healthy body, and a sound constitution. In the first stages of life, the start that the infant gets for a few of the first weeks of its existence, decides in a great measure, its prospect of growth and living.

*Second.* A great cause of mortality in this class of infants is a want of good breast-milk. The maxim, that the "mother's breast is the infant's birthright," allows the poor foundling a very small chance for securing that right. All experience demonstrates that good breast-milk is the natural food of infants; that it is almost indispensable to secure good health and save life. And the feebler the child, the poorer its blood, the more important does this kind of nourishment become. No substitutes can be found. Nothing can fully supply this deficiency.

*Third.* The want of maternal care. The natural instincts, the love and tenderness of the mother, the watchful care and warm sympathy for the infant, have a most powerful influence in preserving life. No other relation can compare with that between the mother and her offspring. Even in the best class of wet-nurses, the same maternal instincts cannot be obtained, but when we come to a lower grade of nurses, who are influenced principally by hire and their own selfish interests, the poor foundling stands but little chance. Generally speaking, such nurses could be looked after better in public institutions than if widely scattered in the country; but the advantages and conveniences of an institution may not equal the purer air and greater cleanliness found in small families.

---

FOUNDLINGS AT THE TEWKSBURY ALMSHOUSE.

---

During the past five years, one hundred and fifty-three foundlings have been admitted into this almshouse, making

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

about thirty each year. Of these, one hundred and thirty-one died before reaching one year of age ; twelve were discharged to their mothers or adopted by other parties, soon after admittance, and ten survived over one year of age. Presuming that one-half of the twelve adopted or discharged to mothers, as they were more promising, might have survived over one year of age, this would make sixteen out of the one hundred and fifty-three, as living, which is equal to the percentage saved in many of the other large foundling institutions. It should be stated that those sent to the state almshouse are the poorest or most hopeless of that class of infants. About one-half come from Boston, being rejected from other institutions, because of their unpromising character ; and the other half, from cities and towns in the State, where they are not wanted. Many of them die soon after arriving at the almshouse, having but little vitality or strength.

The foundlings are as well cared for in this almshouse as could reasonably be expected where large numbers are congregated together, where the nursing is performed generally by the inmates of the institution. The wards where they are kept, are large, cleanly, and generally well ventilated. They are fed by the bottle, with milk from one or more cows selected for the purpose. Occasionally a wet-nurse is found in the institution, so that one child can be fed at the breast ; in such cases there is always a marked improvement ; and the infant is far more likely to live.

The diseases with which they die are reported as debility, cholera infantum, convulsions and bronchitis. The tendency to these diseases is doubtless often inherited, but the diseases themselves may be occasioned by a want of suitable nutrition. There is, of course, a want of that watchful care and motherly interest which is indispensable to preserve infant life.

## INFANT MORTALITY.

*Children admitted as Foundlings at Tewksbury, and their fate.*

YEAR ENDING OCT. 1.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.	Total.
Admitted, . . . . .	26	30	27	38	32	153
Discharged to mothers, . . . . .	2	3	2	2	1	10
adopted, . . . . .	—	1	2	—	—	3
Died within the year, . . . . .	21	25	20	33	31	130
Whole No. removed from Almshouse,	23	29	24	35	32	143
Remaining at close of year, . . . . .	3	1	3	3	—	—
Average residence in weeks of those that died, . . . . .	6.2	7.4	5.1	3.7	4.4	5.2

Of the 3 remaining Oct. 1, 1869, 2 died, both within a month after admission.

“ 1 “ Oct. 1, 1870, died two months later.

“ 3 “ Oct. 1, 1871, 1 died two months later.

“ 3 “ Oct. 1, 1872, all died, 1 a fortnight later, 1 a month later, 1 eight months later.

*Foundlings at Tewksbury.*

	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.	Total.
No. admitted in year ending Oct. 1, .	26	30	27	38	32	153
Of these—						
Died after residence of less than 1 week, . . . . .	2	2	3	7	6	20
Died after residence of 1 week and less than 1 month, . . . . .	10	8	11	18	14	61
Died after residence of 1 month and less than 3 months, . . . . .	5	9	4	6	9	33
Died after residence of 3 months and less than 6 months, . . . . .	4	6	1	2	2	15
Died after residence of 6 months and less than 1 year, . . . . .	—	—	1	—	—	1

The result of the detention in the State Workhouse at Bridgewater of the mothers of illegitimate children seems to have been very good of late years, so far as the preservation of the lives of those children is concerned. For the four years ending October 1, 1867, out of 337 infants admitted at Bridgewater, 127 had died before they were a year old; that is, nearly 38 per cent. But for the last year and a half, beginning May 1, 1872, and ending October 1, 1873, out of 88 infants at Bridgewater, only 19 died under one year;

## TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

that is, less than 22 per cent., showing a marked improvement in the health of the children, which seems to be mainly due to the fact that they nurse at the mother's breast.

At the conference of the committee with the Boston overseers of the poor and some of the physicians specially conversant with this subject of infant mortality, held at the State House on Saturday, December 13, 1873, there were present by invitation Dr. Ira Allen and Mr. Buckley of the overseers of the poor, Dr. S. A. Greene, the city physician, Dr. Lucy Sewall of the New England Hospital for Women and Children, and Dr. Charles P. Putnam of the Massachusetts Infant Asylum. Dr. Ferguson, a physician long connected with the Carney Hospital at South Boston was also invited to be present, but did not appear, and accordingly no inquiries were made into the condition of that hospital. Dr. Allen made a full statement of the practice in regard to receiving and disposing of foundling children at the city temporary home in Chardon Street, and presented the following figures of admissions, discharges, etc., since 1867, when the tables in the Fifth Report of the Board of State Charities were made up:—

*Foundlings received at the City Temporary Home on Chardon Street, Boston.*

YEARS.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.*	Total.
Whole No. received, . . .	40	26	36	15	28	22	167
Taken for adoption, . . .	17	13	16	7	8	3	64
Sent to State Almshouse, . . .	15	7	15	6	14	14	71
Sent to Infant Asylum, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
Returned to mothers, . . .	—	2	1	—	2	1	6
Died, . . .	8	4	4	2	4	2	24
Remaining at the Home, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	1	1

\* Ten months to November 1.

It thus appears that in the five years and ten months since the Board last considered the subject, 167 foundlings were received at this city Home, an average of about 29 in a year. Of these 167, 64, or 38 per cent. were given out for adoption

---

LYING-IN HOSPITALS.

---

into good families; 71, or 42 per cent. were sent to the Tewksbury State Almshouse; 24, or 14 per cent. died, and 6 were returned to their mothers. One only was admitted to the Infant Asylum at Brookline, and one remained in the Home, November 1. It was stated by Dr. Allen and confirmed by Dr. Greene, that the infants given out for adoption are invariably examined medically, and found to be healthy and likely to live, before they are permitted to go out; while those sent to Tewksbury are the diseased or delicate infants whose chance of life, as indicated to the medical examiner, is very slight. The deaths at the Home are few, because the infants are retained but a short time, and seldom more than six or eight are ever in the house at once; oftentimes only one, or none at all. The Boston overseers of the poor believe that their method of disposing of these infants by adoption is better than to send them to the Infant Asylum, while those sent to Tewksbury are such as the Infant Asylum would scarcely receive. It would seem that the establishment of the Infant Asylum, in 1867-8, has had a tendency to diminish the number admitted to the Temporary Home; the average number received being 39 in a year before the Infant Asylum was opened, and only 29 since. About six months after the Infant Asylum was opened for the reception of children, the so-called St. Ann's Infant Asylum was opened as a branch of the Carney Hospital at South Boston, and this has received a large number of infants. In the five years and two months between September 8, 1868, and November 1, 1873, 1,210 infants were admitted at the Carney Hospital, an average of more than 200 in a year. Of these, only 47 remained at the Carney Hospital on the first of November, 1873; 668, or 55 per cent. died; 25, or 2 per cent. had been adopted; and 470, or 39 per cent. had been returned to their relations. Since the 18th of April, 1868, when the first child was admitted to the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, 337 have been received there, of whom 143 have died, a mortality of only 42 per cent. But since April 1, 1872, the mortality has been but 23 per cent,—25 deaths out of 108 admissions.



---

THE SMALL-POX EPIDEMIC.

---

sulted agreed in regard to this, and it seems worthy of consideration in connection with the other results of the State Workhouse system.

On the whole it would appear that, while more infants are preserved alive than was the case six years ago, when this Board last investigated the subject of infant mortality, yet the number of neglected infants has increased so much that there are also more deaths of this class than at that time. The care taken of them at the State Almshouse, the State Workhouse, the Boston Temporary Home and the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, was never better, probably, than it is now, but more can be done even there. It is very important that some steps should be taken to investigate and regulate the lying-in establishments of all kinds, which ought to be under the close supervision of the board of health or the police department in this city. At present they are wholly unregulated except by their own managers, and while some of these are worthy and judicious persons, others are worthless and criminal. Perhaps some legislation would be necessary in order to put these establishments under the proper supervision.

#### SMALL-POX.

Peculiar circumstances require that this Board should make special mention of a marked event in the years 1872-73, to wit: the sudden onset of small-pox. In the earlier months it was, as usual, present in the State in isolated cases. Toward fall it suddenly became epidemic, and assumed a most virulent and fatal type, the mortality in Boston alone rising from 3 deaths in January to 252 in December.

This is ascribed by some to atmospheric influences; favoring the diffusion of imported malignant poison, and its action upon an unusual number of unprotected persons.

But whatever the cause, the havoc was fearful, and probably much greater than the figures show.

In Boston alone, the recorded deaths in 1872 were 738, of which 520 occurred in the last three months. In 1873 they were reported as 335 up to October 1. But there is



---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

little doubt that they exceeded this aggregate, many deaths being erroneously ascribed to other eruptive diseases and to congestions, while in some cases the poison overcame the nervous centres before any external signs appeared. And there were yet others, left half dead by the disease, who lingered awhile and then died from abscesses, inability to rally, and other consequences of the malady. It is safe to say that in Boston alone 1,200 persons died of small-pox and its consequences.

Until the audit of the bills is concluded, there will be no reliable data for fixing the mortality in the rest of the State; but at the lowest estimate it must be half as many more.

It is now proved, by ample testimony, that the disease was introduced in 1872 by the Cunard steamers, by vessels from the British Provinces, and by infected persons from Canada. To some extent, perhaps, it was brought from other States.

The number of cases in the Commonwealth, for 1872, among the state poor alone, outside of the state institutions, was reported as 672, but is believed to have exceeded 1,000. 971 are already recorded for 1873, and it is probable that the number will reach 1,200. It appears that 2,000 state paupers were stricken with the disease. The record shows already 1,633 names, and every town heard from increases the number.

The subsidence of the disease appears to be due to a want of material. As an epidemic it has simply burned itself out. It now exists in Boston, Springfield, Fall River and one or two other places, as it has for a dozen or twenty years, but the cases are well isolated, the contagion is not spreading, and there is no panic.

When the late outbreak and its lessons are forgotten, and through immigration, from other States and other countries, and from births here, comes a great accumulation of unprotected material, a similar visitation is likely to occur again.

This would be quite impossible if this Board retained its former control of the immigration, and if some efficient person or board were held responsible for the execution of the laws respecting vaccination. But as long as owners, captains

---

THE SMALL-POX CLAIMS.

---

and consignees are virtually independent of the State, and as long as the northern and eastern railroads are likely to pour in contagious material, we shall look in vain for that protection which will depend on the constant vigilance and concerted action of 340 municipalities, and the quarantine authorities of a dozen ports. Under such conditions, occasional outbreaks of the pest, attended with great individual suffering and public and private loss, are inevitable.

The "Batavia" arrived at Boston with two cases on board. The whole ship's company, 590 persons, were properly vaccinated and otherwise dealt with by its efficient health officers, and no mischief resulted. But meanwhile the pestilence marched in through open doors at Gloucester, Provincetown and New Bedford.

The maximum of safety will be found in the unremitting watchfulness, and the prompt and simultaneous action of a central power. If nothing be done, before another decade shall pass away the State may again lose thousands of its population and a million of its property by an inexcusable neglect.

An accurate statement of the total claims of the towns for the support of paupers ill with small-pox cannot yet be given; the bills already rendered, and an estimate at the average cost of those known to be due, amount already to \$150,000, and there are many bills yet to come in. If they should be presented as incurred by the towns, they will make the total claims to exceed \$200,000. The investigations of our officer make it probable that the expenses incurred for settled paupers, and by persons of means, for themselves and their families, exceed a half million dollars.

#### THE MORTALITY AT TEWKSBURY.

The Board is constrained by a sense of duty to ask the special attention of the legislature to the causes of the mortality among the lunatics and among the infants at Tewksbury, which has already been mentioned.

It is manifest that the mortality is undue; that no successful measures have been taken to lessen it; and that there is

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

danger of a fearful epidemic under some favoring atmospheric causes.

The various explanations which have been given of the mortality as arising from causes outside the institution are not satisfactory. One of these is, that in the selection of lunatics to be sent from the hospitals, the sick, the feeble, and even the moribund are taken.

It seems natural that a physician in charge of curative hospitals should be tempted to relieve his establishment of hopeless cases in order to make room for curable ones. The Board, however, is not convinced that any such practice exists in our hospitals, but believes that only such patients are selected for Tewksbury as the establishment was intended for.

Other causes assigned for the mortality are less potent and forcible than some existing ones within the establishment. For instance, the frequently foul condition of the atmosphere in the receptacle for lunatics and in the hospital is a strong predisposing cause of mortality. This has been several times alluded to; and the Board at one of its recent visits found the air absolutely nauseating in the receptacle.

The poor lunatics were forced to breathe, by day and by night, an atmosphere redolent of their own secretions. It was so foul and unwholesome that the Board directed their chairman to address a special letter to the governor upon the subject, which was done.

Why go farther for causes of mortality in the establishment before removing this one, at whatever cost?

Wholesome food and warm clothing are no more essential to good health than is pure air, especially to those confined in it by day and by night. As well give patients tainted meat to eat, and brackish water to drink, as to give them foul air to breathe.

Nothing short of structural changes in the mode of warming and ventilation can give to the patients pure air to breathe.

APPROPRIATIONS AND EXPENSES.

FINANCES OF THE STATE INSTITUTIONS.

In the report of the Secretary will be found detailed statements of the receipts and expenditures of the institutions owned or supervised by the State, for the official year ending September 30, 1873. The regular appropriations for the same institutions for the calendar year 1873, and their expenditures, are shown by the following Schedule A, the figures being furnished by the auditor. The total sum appropriated for these institutions for 1873 was \$537,000; the total expenditures have been \$533,949.55, showing a surplus of \$3,050.45.

But as a partial offset to this expenditure, a large sum has been received for the labor of convicts at the state prison, and small sums from the almshouses and reform schools, the whole amounting to \$150,565.25. The actual cost to the State would thus be reduced to \$383,384.30, or \$8,000 less than in 1872.

SCHEDULE A.  
Summary Cost to the State for the Calendar Year 1873.

INSTITUTIONS.	Regular Appropriations for 1873.	Sums Expended.	Surplus.
Worcester Hospital, . . .	\$80,000 00	\$10,371 75	\$2,288 57
Taunton Hospital, . . .		†18,650 31	
Northampton Hospital, . .		48,689 37	
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . .	88,000 00	87,641 75	358 25
Monson Primary School, . . .	45,000 00	45,000 00	—
Bridgewater Workhouse, . .	40,000 00	41,979 64	*1,979 64
Westborough School, . . .	54,000 00	51,747 96	2,252 04
Lancaster School, . . .	22,500 00	24,036 57	*1,531 57
State Prison, . . .	121,000 00	†119,732 09	1,268 91
Deaf-Mutes at American Asylum, . . .	30,000 00	13,599 75	393 89
Deaf-Mutes at Clarke Institution, . . .		10,540 00	
Deaf-Mutes at Boston School, . .		5,460 36	
Eye and Ear Infirmary, . . .	10,000 00	10,000 00	—
Massachusetts Asylum for the Blind, . . .	30,000 00	30,000 00	—
Massachusetts School for Idiots, . . .	16,500 00	16,500 00	—
Totals, . . .	\$537,000 00	\$533,949 55	\$3,050 45

\* Deficiency. † In part estimated.



## TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

Sundry other appropriations and expenditures for charitable purposes disconnected with permanent institutions are exhibited in Schedule B, which follows. The amount of these appropriations is \$186,000, and the expenditures on account of the same, as reported by the auditor, have been \$66,036.54, leaving unexpended \$120,063. The appropriations for the support and burial of state paupers, in consequence of the small-pox expenses of the municipalities, will prove inadequate to meet the just claims against the State, accruing within the calendar year 1873, when the full accounts shall be made up.

## SCHEDULE B.

AGENCIES.	Regular Appropriations for 1873.	Amounts Expended.	Surplus.
Agent for Discharged Convicts, . . . . .	\$3,000 00	\$2,998 11	\$1 89
Discharged Female Prisoners, . . . . .	1,500 00	1,500 00	—
Soldiers' Employment Bureau, . . . . .	3,000 00	3,000 00	—
State Paupers, support, including small-pox cases, .	158,500 00	40,603 42	117,996 58
State Paupers, burial, . . . . .	7,000 00	7,000 00	—
removals, . . . . .	10,500 00	9,691 22	808 78
Settlement and bastardy, . . . . .	2,000 00	743 79	1,256 21
State Pauper Convicts' support, . . . . .	500 00	500 00	—
Totals, . . . . .	\$186,000 00	\$66,036 54	\$120,063 38

Summing up the expenditures for the calendar year, for the purposes set forth in the preceding Schedules A and B, and adding thereto the net cost of maintaining the county and city prisons, and of supporting and relieving the towns' poor,—all of which expenses are a tax upon the community, though only in part assumed by the State in its corporate capacity,—it will be seen that more than \$1,800,000 has been disbursed within the State during 1873, for the purposes of charity, reform or correction. The additional sums expended by private organizations for similar purposes cannot be ascer-

---

VOTES OF THE BOARD.

---

tained, but are known to be very large, and a further sum of about \$490,000 has been disbursed in the form of "state aid" to needy veterans and their families.

## PROCEEDINGS OF THE BOARD IN 1873.

The Board have made twelve visits, officially, to state institutions; individual members of the Board have made many more. Twenty meetings for the transaction of business have been held within the year. The nature of the business transacted will appear in part from the subjoined transcript of sundry votes.

*Votes passed by the Board during the Year.*

Respecting the State Primary and the State Reform School, it was voted,—

(Jan. 1, 1873.) Upon consideration of the application of the superintendent of the State Primary School, for the transfer thereto of boys from the State Reform School, that the Board consult with the trustees of the State Reform School in relation thereto.

(Jan. 14, 1873.) That no occasion appears for transfer referred to in the preceding vote under chapter 209, Acts of 1866, but that the transfers desired may be made, on application of the trustees, under chapter 68, section 6, Acts of 1872.

Respecting the State Workhouse, it was voted,—

(Feb. 5, 1873.) That, in view of the transfers lately made (from the State Reform School to the State Workhouse), and of the probable transfer and admission thereto of similar parties hereafter, the Board recommend to the inspectors and superintendent of the State Workhouse to make further provision within the buildings and inclosure of said institution for the safe keeping and employment of such male inmates capable of productive labor.

Respecting the State Almshouse, it was voted,—

(Sept. 22, 1873.) That in the opinion of this Board the ventilation of the hospital for the sick, and of the Lunatic Asylum at the Tewksbury State Almshouse, is so defective as to be positively insalubrious, and ought to be immediately improved; that the privies and water-closets are offensive and in bad condition, and the dormitories infested with vermin

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

to a degree requiring instant attention; and that there is need of additional supervision and nursing in these departments.

Respecting the Agency for the Sick State Poor, it was voted,—

May 24, 1873.) That it is the sense of the Board that the Special Agency for the Sick State Poor, under the laws of 1865 and 1869, ought to be continued as a separate department.

Respecting the Small-pox Claims of the cities and towns, it was voted,—

(May 7, 1873.) That the officer to visit the Sick State Poor examine and report what amount of claims against the State has been presented by towns and cities—under the legislation of 1872, chapter 189—relating to the small-pox, and what is the probable amount yet to be presented, stating whether these claims are complicated with the sick state poor accounts, and if so, to what extent, and any other pertinent information.

(July 2, 1873.) That the Special Agent for the Sick State Poor be requested to continue his investigations of the origin and progress of the small-pox in Spencer, and report the facts in detail to this Board; and that, until such report is received and considered, no bills of the town of Spencer, for small-pox patients, shall be allowed by this Board.

(Sept. 22, 1873.) That Dr. Henry B. Wheelwright, the Agent to visit the sick state poor, be authorized to audit the claims of the towns and cities for re-imbursement of expenses in small-pox cases during the years 1872 and 1873, and to present the bills allowed by him to the state auditor for his examination.

(Nov. 5, 1873.) That this Board will not, as a rule, allow the claims of physicians in small-pox cases beyond the usual fee in their several localities; and that in charges for nursing in small-pox cases the Agent shall reduce excessive claims, as far as he finds it possible to do so, fixing as the usual rate a sum not exceeding three dollars per day.

Respecting the Report of the Board and of its departments, it was voted,—

(Nov. 5, 1873.) That the Annual Report of the Board shall not exceed fifty printed pages.

That the Secretary be instructed to bring the body of his annual report within the space of one hundred printed pages, unless he shall have important matter to submit concerning the European establishments visited by him, which may be printed in addition to the hundred pages; and that the Appendix to his report be also brought within the space of one hundred printed pages.

---

THE BOARD'S ORGANIZATION.

---

That the General Agent and the Visiting Agent be requested to submit their annual reports to the Board in writing on or before the first of December next, and to restrict the length of each report to fifty pages, if they find it feasible to do so.

That the Special Agent for the Sick State Poor be requested to close his report this year with the first of October.

And also the following votes,—

(Oct. 1, 1873.) That the Chairman and Dr. Allen represent the Board at the meeting of the American Association for the Care of Inebriates.

(Nov. 5, 1873.) That Dr. Allen and Messrs. Sanborn and Wrightington be a committee to investigate and report on the subject of infant mortality in almshouses and hospitals, with a view to some statements in the next annual report concerning the preservation of infant life.

The expenses of the Board and its departments for the calendar year will appear at the end of the Appendix.

#### SUMMARY AND DEFINITE RECOMMENDATIONS.

By the Act constituting this Board it was directed to "investigate and supervise the whole system of the charitable and correctional institutions of the Commonwealth, and recommend such changes and additional provisions as they may deem necessary for their economical and efficient administration." Under this general authority a few definite recommendations are this year submitted concerning the organization of the Board itself; the care of the insane and invalid poor at Tewksbury; the preservation of infant life and the supervision of lying-in hospitals; the laws of pauper settlement; and the law concerning small-pox cases.

I. *The Board's Organization.* The Board has already expressed its opinion concerning the selection of its executive officers by its own members rather than by outside appointment, and indicated some of the reasons therefor. It would here definitely recommend and ask that the proposed change in the law be made, with a view, among other things, so to re-organize the different departments of the Board as to reduce its annual expenses to a minimum. At the present



---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

time it has officers and deputies traversing the same sections of the Commonwealth for different purposes. Several of these objects could be combined in the work of the same person, without duplicating the expenses, rendering the employment of so large a number of persons unnecessary, and making those who are employed more directly responsible to the Board.

II. *The Insane and the Sick at Tewksbury.* The present condition of the Insane Asylum in connection with the State Almshouse at Tewksbury is not wholly satisfactory, and would be much improved by the appointment of a medical inspector for that class of inmates, who should have the general regulation of their treatment, including their food, the arrangement of their dormitories, their hours of labor and exercise, their admission to beds in the hospital, &c. We would recommend that such an officer be appointed, and that under his direction means be furnished to give proper ventilation to the Asylum, and to provide for more and better qualified attendants for the insane there, and that the same officer have power to investigate the condition of lunatics not in the state hospitals, especially of those who have been under treatment in the state establishments. There is also a necessity for better nursing in the hospital for the sick, and for improvement in its ventilation.

III. *Lying-in Hospitals and Neglected Infants.* In the city of Boston, and probably in other cities of Massachusetts, there has been of late years a large increase in the number of lying-in hospitals, or places used for that purpose. We would recommend that no such establishments be allowed to receive patients without a license from the board of health in the city or town where it exists, and that all lying-in hospitals which receive more than six patients in a year, be under the supervision of the State Board of Health, as well as of the local board. In regard to the care of neglected infants we would recommend that the practice of giving them out for adoption and of boarding them in good families, as is

---

DEFINITE RECOMMENDATIONS.

---

now done at the Boston Temporary Home in Chardon Street, the Massachusetts Infant Asylum and the Temporary Home in Pine Place, Boston, be extended, so far as practicable, to the infants of this class in the charge of the State.

IV. *The Laws of Pauper Settlement.* In their reports herewith submitted, the Secretary, the General Agent, and the Special Agent for the Sick State Poor, all make allusion, more or less in the nature of a recommendation, concerning our settlement laws. Without endorsing any of these recommendations, the Board would express the opinion that some further modification of these laws is demanded by existing circumstances, with a view to extend the system of local relief to the poor, particularly in cities and large towns, where the objections to the present laws are most common.

V. *The Small-pox Claims.* In view of the statements made in this Report as to the late prevalence of small-pox and the great expenditure of money, interruption of business, and sacrifice of life occasioned thereby, the Board recommends that the most effective measures be adopted to prevent a future visitation. And to this end they advise that the supervision of vaccination throughout the Commonwealth be vested in the State Board of Health, with all necessary powers to carry it out systematically and effectually. It is suggested that the trustees or inspectors of the several state institutions, where there are large farms, be required to furnish their physician with means of keeping up a supply of pure vaccine virus from the herds upon the premises, that shall be at all times available; and to arrange with a suitable number of competent nurses, at a reasonable compensation, to render service, upon the call of any town authorities.

They also recommend that the statutes affecting those entering the State by land and sea be examined, and if necessary, be revised for the better security of the people.

Inasmuch as the investigations incident to the approval of the bills of the towns for cases of small-pox show that a large sum has been spent needlessly by the authorities of some,

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

under the influence of panic, while others have met the emergency with judicious economy, it seems to the Board inequitable that the general public should be taxed heavily on account of the negligence, indiscretion and recklessness of the former class; to the end that such may bear their own burdens, they recommend that the statute of 1872, amendatory of chapter 26 of the General Statutes, be so far repealed as relates to any reimbursement of the towns by the State, or that some other means be devised to protect the treasury and the towns of settlement from exorbitant charges.

---

PRELIMINARY.

---

FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT  
OF THE  
SPECIAL AGENT FOR THE SICK STATE POOR.

---

*To the Board of State Charities.*

GENTLEMEN :—The undersigned, appointed by the Board to execute the provisions of the Act of 1865, concerning the Sick State Poor, presents herewith his Ninth Annual Report, concluding the year, in accordance with your instructions, on September 30, 1873.

Of course the first three months of the twelve covered by this statement were included in the report of last year; but for reference and comparison, it will be more convenient to give now, as far as possible, all the facts and statistics of the twelve consecutive months which are to be embraced in future reports.

It will be impossible, however, to state accurately the cost of the sick to the towns or the State, for any other period than the calendar year.

The law is peremptory, that all claims on account of state paupers shall be made out up to and including December 31st. The cost of all cases then pending is divided by the overseers, and two bills are presented, one for the expenditure prior to December 31, and the other for the outlay subsequent thereto. Thus the yearly amount expended by the towns is quite accurately ascertained. But at the close of no other month is there a division of the cost of continuing cases, and as from two to three hundred are always pending, a report made up to any other date can only approximate the actual cost.

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

## 1. THE YEAR 1872-3.

Aside from contagious disease, the year from October 1, 1872, to October 1, 1873, closely resembles its predecessors, in the character, amount and distribution of its sickness. The same remarkable uniformity in the number of the sick, which has distinguished previous years, appears again, showing that this class of dependents is not increasing with the growing population of the State. As the class from which state paupers come is increasing faster than any other, and as the general sanitary condition of the State is not materially changed, the smaller proportional number is probably due to a better understanding and performance of their duty on the part of local authorities.

The scarcity of money, and depression of business in the closing months of the year, will somewhat augment the number of the sick to be supported at the public charge; but it is very unlikely that the appropriation of \$25,000, to cover the cost of the sick, and all the expenses of this office, will be exhausted.

## 2. THE EPIDEMICS.

These, small-pox excepted, have prevailed in no extraordinary degree during 1873. Of scarlet fever and measles there have been 62 cases, or  $2\frac{1}{10}$  per cent. of the whole. Of typhoid fever, 181 cases, or 6 per cent.; but neither in virulence or mortality has this disease approximated the results of 1872.

Small-pox, which spread so suddenly, and assumed such a fatal type in September of that year, continued until January with unabated violence and mortality. After that month, the severity of the symptoms abated, the death-rate suddenly decreased, and by the early summer the disease existed in but a few localities, and in a very mild form.

In his last report your officer traced this epidemic to its supposed origin in the State, and gave its history from thence to its culmination in December, in which month the deaths in

---

THE LOSS BY SMALL-POX.

---

Boston alone had increased to 252, against 3 only in the previous January.

The experience of the present year has verified the statements then made. Infection from the same sources still invades us, but it is comparatively harmless from want of material, our people being generally protected by repeated and thorough vaccination, or from a lack of susceptibility, or both combined, or from some unexplained cause.

While our knowledge of the laws that govern this epidemic is at best but limited, we have a right to expect its return with equal severity when an accumulation of non-vaccinated infants and strangers shall be affected with a like susceptibility.

The cost of the recent visitation has indeed been fearful. The claim of the municipalities for the care of state paupers only, must exceed \$200,000, and the outlay for private patients and settled paupers, will swell this sum to more than a million. The loss in trade to Boston alone must have been far more serious. One of its most prominent merchants, in high public station, remarked to your officer, that if he could go to State Street and satisfy the mercantile community that the expenditure of \$200,000 would exterminate the epidemic in six weeks, he could raise the sum in an hour. The same was true, in a less degree, of many smaller places.

But all this was trifling compared with the sacrifice of life. In Boston there were 1,073 admitted deaths by small-pox—738 in 1872, and 335 in 1873; and if the actual deaths thereby in the rest of the State were added, the loss would exceed two-tenths of one per cent. of its population. The greater proportion of these deaths occurred in the most vigorous and productive period of life—between 18 and 40—more than one-half in Boston happening between these ages, while in the rest of the State the number was yet larger. Many of the survivors, too, were left in a pitiable state of disability, and some are still lingering through a wretched remnant of existence under the care of your Board,

In view of these facts, the question of future prevention is a most serious one, and its consideration should not be put

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

off until the calamity is again upon us. Prompt isolation, if it comes, and vaccination, repeated and thorough, of all unprotected residents, and of strangers as fast as they arrive here, would seem to give reasonable security.

So far, then, as vaccination is a protection, duty and interest combine to require that we should adopt those means which would secure for our people the maximum of safety.

If the experience of the past year has taught us anything, it is that this greatest security is not found in unguarded ports, or in leaving vaccination entirely in the hands of the local authorities. The inevitable result must be that the vigilant and active cannot effectually protect their own against the inertness and inefficiency of others. Your officer says this, with the bills in his hands for cleansing fourteen vessels which brought the pestilence into one of these same unguarded ports, and for enormous outlays for the disease in a town where he had months before warned the authorities of their danger, and urged a systematic and thorough vaccination. He believes that the greatest safety lies in entrusting the care of the ports, and the supervision of the vaccination, to the state board of health, or some other competent body, and in holding that body to a strict responsibility.

Under the 26th chapter of the General Statutes as amended in 1872, each board of health in case of the presence of any person then or lately infected with small-pox, must "make effectual provision, in the manner which it judges best, for the safety of the inhabitants, by removing such persons to a separate house or otherwise, and by providing nurses and other assistance and necessaries, which shall be at the charge of the person himself, his parents or master, if able, otherwise at the charge of the town to which he belongs; and if he is not an inhabitant of any town, at the charge of the Commonwealth."

Under this statute, the legislature of 1873 appropriated \$133,500 for defraying such expenses as might occur, and entrusted the approval of the bills to the Board of State Charities.

That this duty is most difficult and delicate is apparent from the indefinite language of the statute. While necessarily

---

STATISTICS OF SMALL-POX CASES.

---

committing the immediate care and management of such cases to local officers, the legislature surely never intended to give the towns the freedom of the treasury. It never meant to pay for ignorance or fraud ; for negligence, improvidence, or the want of common sense. It looked for the manifestation of ordinary judgment and coolness, and, while prepared to meet the cost of emergencies, it never proposed to pay for the follies of a panic, or to submit to the exactions of those who would take undue advantage of a public calamity for personal gain. Any other course would be extremely unjust to towns which have met the exigency with calmness and prudence. Fortunately there are not many towns where these exactions have been attempted ; but the demands of some are so gross and outrageous as almost to warrant the public mention of names and places.

The returns from the whole State for the twelve months ending September 30, 1873, show that the number of state cases of this disease, outside of the institutions of the Commonwealth aided during life, was 1,282, and there were 188 more fatal cases where the State paid the expenses of burial, making in all 1,470.

This statement is imperfect as regards the whole number of the poor actually sick with this disease, as many towns failed to notify, and often but one person was named in the notice when an entire family was affected. The whole number of the state poor thus stricken cannot have been less than 2,000.

The state cases reported are as follows, by counties :—

Suffolk,	.	.	.	.	.	.	943
Worcester,	.	.	.	.	.	.	190
Middlesex,	.	.	.	.	.	.	143
Essex,	.	.	.	.	.	.	119
Hampden,	.	.	.	.	.	.	32
Bristol,	.	.	.	.	.	.	23
Plymouth,	.	.	.	.	.	.	8
Norfolk,	.	.	.	.	.	.	6
Barnstable,	.	.	.	.	.	.	4
Berkshire,	.	.	.	.	.	.	2

---

1,470



## TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

The same cases are distributed through the different months as follows :—

1872—October,	.	.	.	.	.	.	73
November,	.	.	.	.	.	.	180
December,	.	.	.	.	.	.	239
1873—January,	.	.	.	.	.	.	460
February,	.	.	.	.	.	.	223
March,	.	.	.	.	.	.	47
April,	.	.	.	.	.	.	48
May,	.	.	.	.	.	.	32
June,	.	.	.	.	.	.	125
July,	.	.	.	.	.	.	37
August,	.	.	.	.	.	.	5
September,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1
							— 1,470

## THE WORK OF THE YEAR.

This includes,—

- 1st. The visitation of the sick.
- 2d. The investigation of their legal settlements.
- 3d. Communication, oral and written, with overseers of the poor as to their powers and duties, besides a large amount of clerical labor in recording the notices from the towns, the facts learned by investigation, and the figures and dates comprised in some 4,000 bills.
- 4th. The auditing of the bills for the sick and the dead.

*1. The Visitation of the Sick.*

Its purpose is to expose impostors ; to decide upon the possibility or expediency of the patient's removal ; to learn the nature of the ailment, and if its treatment is proper ; to inquire into the whole history of the patient and his ancestors, and fix, if possible, his legal settlement, or to find some kindred of ability to maintain him ; to ascertain if the relief given is as much as humanity requires, or in excess of a reasonable sum, with a view to make a suitable reimbursement.

---

VISITATION AND SETTLEMENT.

---

The number of visits for the past twelve months has been about 2,100. They have developed a large amount of ignorance and misapprehension of the law, which is indicated by the amount disallowed in auditing the bills, as shown on a following page; but very little intentional fraud has been detected. In fact, such conduct of overseers, or imposition by applicants, is effectually defeated by prompt and searching supervision on the part of the State.

These visits have been made in every county on the mainland, and the number of miles travelled must be reckoned by tens of thousands. As many of the sick reside in the outskirts of the towns a great deal of horse hire is required, but aside from the cases of small-pox the entire expense of travel of your officer and his assistants has been but \$792.21.

In about one-third of the cases aid has been stopped immediately, and in as many more it has been materially shortened. A large amount of outlay by the towns has been thus prevented, enough at least to pay the cost of this office several times over.

## *2. The Investigation of Settlements.*

The number of cases investigated for the year is nearly 4,000.

This task, always difficult, has been complicated very much by the great number of those ill with contagious diseases. The local authorities, in their panic, in many instances fairly threw out their money, and asked no questions, so that hundreds of patients died or otherwise disappeared, leaving no clue to their residence or history. From the peculiar wording of the statute, your officer has not felt authorized to make any allowance in such cases, till the fact of non-settlement was made to appear, and also inability to pay on the part of "the person himself, his parents or master," or guardian. His refusal to audit at once has occasionally caused discontent, but has been fully justified by results. In some cases, the entire claim of the town was found to be wrongfully charged to the State, an undoubted settlement being found within its own limits. In others, large deductions had to be

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

made for the same reason, and because the parties aided as paupers had ample means. Among the persons charged to the State by one small town were found at least ten who were legally settled there or elsewhere in the Commonwealth, of whom one owned several houses, and was admitted to be worth at least \$10,000. The amount of deduction in this town alone was equal to the travel of your officer and his assistants for the whole year.

It is impossible at present to give the whole number of cases where there are settlements or kindred of ability, as in so many the investigation is yet incomplete, but thus far it is known to exceed sixty, and will probably reach one hundred.

### *3. The Overseers of the Poor.*

The past year has shown a great improvement in the quality of the work done by these officers. There has been a general revival among them, and a steady inquiry at the several offices of the Board as to their powers and duties. At this office, the entire time of one assistant has been insufficient to answer their questions, oral and written. But there has been abundant return for the labor. They have made fewer mistakes than ever before. Their accounts are better kept; their bills more correct; the aid to the poor has been more judiciously given. Of course the saving to the towns has been very considerable—greater, no doubt, than the entire expense of your Board and all its departments; and though the subsequent pages will show a large deduction from the aggregate claim for re-imbusement, the bulk of it will fall upon a few places, where new and incompetent officers displaced the experienced, or where the authorities were too negligent to read either the statutes or the printed instructions sent them, or too wise to consider either of any consequence.

For the sake of the needy and the suffering, as well as of the tax-payers, the boards of overseers of the poor should be permanent bodies, the terms of the members expiring in successive years. Politics should never be a consideration in their election. Intelligence, honesty, and time to attend to

---

TENURE OF OFFICE OF OVERSEERS.

---

their duties should be the main requisites. They should employ from among or without their number a competent man as their executive officer, whose tenure of office should be capacity and good behavior. The results would be system in the pauper department of the towns, a prompt and surprising reduction of expenses, a continuous and thorough knowledge of all cases actually belonging, or claimed to belong therein; an avoidance of lawsuits by the preservation of decisive evidence, and, better than all, an intelligent and equitable provision for the poor according to their actual needs, instead of lavish and pauperizing grants one year and semi-starvation the next.

Thus would be removed the strongest argument against the gradual return to the ancient policy of the State, which the undersigned has always understood your Board to favor—to wit: the management of the poor by the municipal authorities, with only so much of supervision by the State as would secure a uniform system of removing strangers, restraining the vicious, collecting the statistics and protecting its treasury.

Two attempts have been made in the legislature to change the term of office of overseers of the poor to three years instead of one, a third of the Board retiring annually. The first bill passed the House by a strong vote, but was defeated in the Senate by the votes of senators from the cities, whose constituents were not concerned in the matter. The second bill passed the Senate but was defeated in the House. The opposition triumphed on the plea that the measure was contrary to the democratic idea; that the people knew best whom they wanted for their servants, and preferred to subject them to the ordeal of an annual election; and that it was a step toward centralization to which they would not submit. This may all be true; but it is very certain that a wise union of humanity and economy will never be secured for the poor and the tax-payer by a constantly changing board, who cannot do what they would, for want of knowledge, or who will not do what they might, for want of interest.

The undersigned has made this statement to the Board as a matter of duty, because by this habit of change, a positive

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

loss is inflicted on the State, and the worthy and suffering poor under his supervision are subjected to needless neglect and hardship.

Out of many instances of mismanagement on his records, he names two. Two places in the State had a population, respectively, of 15,000 and 12,000. The circumstances of the former were the more unfavorable as to pauperism, but its annual expenditure for its pauper department was but \$8,000, while the other spent \$25,000. The former had a permanent executive officer; the latter a changing board, composed largely of small grocers and other interested parties. The adoption of the former policy reduced its expenses fifty per cent. The medical bill of a certain town, for its paupers, was \$1,200 for a given year, equal to a tax of 20 cents a head on every person in town. The combined bills of two neighboring cities, containing eight times its population, were less than that sum, and only  $2\frac{1}{4}$  cents per head for each inhabitant.

#### *4. The Auditing of the Bills.*

A separate account is kept with the towns for every patient coming under the Act of 1865, as the State's liability for each is determined by the facts developed in that particular case. But a complete statement of the results of every year cannot be given at its close, nor sometimes for years afterward. This is due to the numerous cases of doubtful settlement, and to the holding back of their bills by the towns, on various excuses, for an unreasonable time.

Bills of 1870 and previous years are now in process of audit, and the appropriations for each past year have to be kept open by annual legislation to meet the payments. This is a source of much additional and needless labor, not only in this office but in those of the auditor and the treasurer. As a general rule only about half of any year's bills are presented in time for audit so as to be included in the annual report.

## CLAIMS AND ALLOWANCES.

*Claims and their Settlement.*

The following table will show the amount of this work performed from October 1, 1872, to October 1, 1873, and its results :—

	No. of Bills.	Claim.	Allowance.	Deduction.
Support in 1869 and previous years, . . . . .	15	\$256 92	\$105 50	\$151 42
Burials in 1869 and previous years, . . . . .	2	20 00	20 00	—
Support in 1870, . . . . .	42	1,964 05	1,111 97	852 08
Burials in 1870, . . . . .	12	132 59	110 00	22 59
Support in 1871, . . . . .	126	6,254 98	2,719 95	3,535 03
Burials in 1871, . . . . .	25	298 38	215 00	83 38
Support in 1872, . . . . .	1,064	34,050 34	21,778 68	12,271 66
Burials in 1872, . . . . .	920	7,609 51	7,063 25	546 26
Support in 1873, . . . . .	840	22,017 26	14,600 63	7,416 63
Burials in 1873, . . . . .	783	6,372 25	5,957 00	415 25
Total support, . . . . .	2,087	\$64,543 55	\$40,316 73	\$24,226 82
Total burials, . . . . .	1,742	14,432 73	13,365 25	1,067 48
Totals, . . . . .	3,829	\$78,976 28	\$53,681 98	\$25,294 30

Of the foregoing bills for support in 1873, forty-five were for children in the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, for Indians, and paupers whose wives have settlements, and the amount so paid was \$2,504.53.

The above table shows that the work of the past year has resulted in protecting the State from illegality and overcharges amounting to \$25,294.30.

*The Number of the Sick.*

From October 1st, 1872, to October 1st, 1873, 2,618 notices of sickness among the state poor have been sent to the Board,—covering 2,985 patients. From October 1, 1871, to October 1, 1872, the corrected number is 1,553, covering 1,775 sick persons. The notices exceed those of 1871–2 by 1,063, and the patients by 1,210.

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

This large increase is solely due to epidemic disease, 1,525 persons out of the 2,985 named above having been ill therewith.

These 2,985 persons represent families numbering fully 9,000 persons, who, though not fully supported, have participated in the aid furnished to the sick of the household, and have thus been kept out of the public institutions.

*The Cost of Supervision and Maintenance.*

The regular appropriation for the year was \$25,000, which was expected to cover all the expenses of this office as well as to provide for the sick poor. The amount will be sufficient for both purposes.

The average number of ordinary cases continues to be about 200, and the average cost about \$2 per week. These rates have been maintained with great uniformity for several years, but proportionally to the population the number and cost of such cases show a slight decrease.

Your officer is not prepared to make a final statement in this Report as to the number and cost of the small-pox cases. Both will exceed all former estimates. New claims for parties unheard of before are coming in weekly. Some of the demands are preposterous beyond precedent, and yet, under the broad language of the Act, it is possible that they might be maintained.

The three special appropriations for small-pox aggregate \$133,500. But it is doubtful if, after a very close audit, \$200,000 will cover the legitimate charges.

The claim of Boston is in round numbers \$101,000; of Lawrence, \$1,450; of Newburyport, \$1,800; of Taunton, \$3,000; of Gloucester, \$4,000; of Salem, \$2,200; of Spencer, \$5,000, and so on.

Your officer is decided in his judgment that the Act of 1872 should be amended or repealed, so far as to make each town finally liable for its expenditures for this "contagious disease."

This, perhaps, will secure greater vigilance in averting the pestilence, and more prudence and judgment in the disbursement of the towns' money.

## THE SICKNESS BY MONTHS AND COUNTIES.

*The Time and Locality of the Sickness.*

The following table will show the number of cases in each month between October 1, 1872, and October 1, 1873.

MONTHS.	1872.		1871.	
	Notices.	Persons.	Notices.	Persons.
October, . . . . .	159	183	112	129
November, . . . . .	237	250	113	123
December, . . . . .	336	368	127	141
	1873.		1872.	
January, . . . . .	718	767	310	336
February, . . . . .	345	378	157	184
March, . . . . .	181	211	178	207
April, . . . . .	156	167	116	138
May, . . . . .	128	142	114	138
June, . . . . .	118	217	74	78
July, . . . . .	88	126	72	83
August, . . . . .	80	92	72	86
September, . . . . .	72	84	108	132
Totals, . . . . .	2,618	2,985	1,553	1,775

The next table will show the localities whence came the notices of the last two years, by counties.

COUNTIES.	1873.	1872.
Barnstable, . . . . .	8	3
Berkshire, . . . . .	29	44
Bristol, . . . . .	209	176
Dukes, . . . . .	—	3
Essex, . . . . .	347	196
Franklin, . . . . .	9	11
Hampden, . . . . .	115	143
Hampshire, . . . . .	22	15
Middlesex, . . . . .	305	199
Nantucket, . . . . .	—	1
Norfolk, . . . . .	37	31
Plymouth, . . . . .	19	17
Suffolk, . . . . .	1,227	494
Worcester, . . . . .	291	220
Totals, . . . . .	2,618	1,553



## TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

Of the above, the towns composing the former Monson Almshouse district send 466 notices; while from the Bridgewater district come 273; and from the Tewksbury district, 1,879.

The 2,618 notices for 1872-3 were forwarded to the Board from 154 cities and towns. In 1872, 160 towns contributed notices. In 1871, 130.

The places furnishing the largest number are as follows:—

TOWNS.	1872.	1873.
Boston, . . . . .	1,206	488
Worcester, . . . . .	132	126
Gloucester, . . . . .	111	52
Lawrence, . . . . .	106	56
Cambridge, . . . . .	101	30
Fall River, . . . . .	86	57
Charlestown, . . . . .	77	27
New Bedford, . . . . .	67	73
Springfield, . . . . .	61	85
Lynn, . . . . .	63	41
Spencer, . . . . .	38	1
Lowell, . . . . .	34	71
Taunton, . . . . .	34	22
Chelsea, . . . . .	21	6
Salem, . . . . .	21	23
Holyoke, . . . . .	20	25
Fitchburg, . . . . .	17	13
Woburn, . . . . .	16	13
Sutton, . . . . .	14	1
Blackstone, . . . . .	13	14
Somerville, . . . . .	13	5
Haverhill, . . . . .	12	6
Attleborough, . . . . .	11	17
Adams, . . . . .	10	16
Milford, . . . . .	10	6
Westfield, . . . . .	9	10
Chicopee, . . . . .	8	11
Pittsfield, . . . . .	8	8
Totals, . . . . .	2,319	1,303

Thus it appears that the above 28 cities and towns furnished 2,319 out of 2,618 notices, while the remainder of the State furnished but 299; no other place sending over seven.

---

CLASSIFICATION OF NOTICES.

---

The following table gives the number of notices sent from each county for each month,\* showing at once the amount and the locality of the sickness in each month, and the proportion to the population of each county :—

\* Between October 1, 1872, and October 1, 1873.

	1878.			1879.									Total.	Proportion to Popula- tion.
	October.	November.	December.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.		
Barnstable,	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1 to 4,097	
Berkshire,	3	2	1	6	8	1	3	1	2	1	1	1	1 to 2,286	
Bristol,	19	24	19	46	16	23	19	13	8	6	8	8	1 to 492	
Dukes,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	0 in 8,787	
Essex,	15	21	31	90	45	25	22	28	18	18	19	15	1 to 579	
Franklin,	1	-	-	2	2	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	1 to 3,629	
Hampden,	9	4	15	35	8	12	12	5	6	1	2	6	1 to 682	
Hampshire,	.	3	-	3	3	1	3	3	-	2	1	1	1 to 2,018	
Middlesex,	23	38	41	55	43	20	24	14	16	12	9	10	1 to 900	
Nantucket,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	0 in 4,123	
Norfolk,	3	3	4	11	2	1	-	4	2	2	3	2	37 1 to 2,417	
Plymouth,	.	1	4	4	4	1	1	1	1	1	1	-	1 to 3,440	
Suffolk,	65	126	207	409	190	66	47	37	22	20	18	20	1,227 1 to 221	
Worcester,	20	13	13	57	22	29	23	22	43	24	17	8	391 1 to 652	
Totals,	159	237	336	718	345	181	156	128	118	88	80	72	2,618 1 to 557	

---

THE CHANGED CONDITION OF SOCIETY.

---

## THE RELIEF OF THE POOR.

For several years your officer, in the discharge of his duties, has noticed a growing uneasiness in the public mind, as to the methods of relieving or supporting the poor.

While the towns, as a whole, were never resigned to the policy of giving up their ancestral mode of municipal management, the main reason for their present discontent is found in the change in the number, distribution and character of our people.

The settlement laws of 1794 were enacted for a population of 400,000. This was quite evenly scattered over the State, Worcester County exceeding Suffolk in the ratio of more than three to one, and Berkshire exceeding it in the ratio of five to three. The five central and western counties had 150,000; Southern Massachusetts, 120,000; Essex, Middlesex and Suffolk, the remainder.

Devoted mainly to agriculture, commerce and the fisheries, it was essentially a population of permanent residence, and the right of settlement, descending from parent to child, was enjoyed by nearly all the community, leaving the small remainder to be supported by the towns where they happened to be, at the expense of the State.

This policy continued till the opening of the state almshouses in 1854, when, with a few trifling exceptions, all repayments by the State to the towns ceased.

But the little one has become a strong people. The sons and daughters of Massachusetts have gone forth to people new regions, and her million and a half of inhabitants are to a large extent strangers from other States and from across the seas, with their children born among us. Their business relations, the necessities of labor, and the improvements in transportation, occasion such frequent changes of residence as to interfere seriously with the acquisition of new settlements, even under the modified statutes now in force.

Hence, from the exodus of the settled and the immigration of the non-settled, it has come to pass that a very great proportion, in all probability a considerable majority, of our

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

million and a half have no local right to relief should they fall into distress—or, in other words, would in that case become state paupers.

It is the duty of the overseers of the poor, of each place, to relieve, support and employ all poor persons residing or found therein, having no lawful settlement within this State; but they have the right to send all such that apply for relief to a state almshouse; and if they are too sick to be removed, they have the right to notify your Board and receive either a full or a partial re-imbusement for supporting them where they happen to be.

But on the one hand the overseers are apt to construe the right to send to the state almshouse as a duty. They are unwilling to spend the municipal money for those whose support the State provides for, especially as in the state taxes assessed upon them, they have already paid their proportion of such support.

On the other hand, the decent poor are not willing to go to a state almshouse. Their honest pride revolts at it. They know that it involves the taking of their children from the public schools, the breaking-up of their home, the dispersion of the family and their removal from the sphere of their accustomed labor. They know that months, often, must elapse before the furniture can be replaced, the family gathered, and the home reëstablished. They know that a few dollars expended in rent, fuel or provisions, will carry them past the temporary difficulty, which may never occur again; while sending them to the almshouse would cost several times as much, besides pauperizing the family. They therefore refuse to go, often saying that "they will starve first."

The overseers, feeling that they cannot permit the recipients of charity to dictate the mode of its administration, decline to do more.

The state officers are helpless to interfere, except in the presence of serious illness.

The suffering applicant has, therefore, his choice of begging, stealing or starving. He is naturally embittered by the result. The public, hearing his story, become justly

---

METHODS OF RELIEF.

---

indignant, and, not aware of the real facts, censure those who would remedy the evil if they could, but are prevented by positive law.

Your Board, in its Report for 1868–9, after making a full statement of the facts, and suggesting appropriate measures of relief, recommended “an inquiry into the expediency of discontinuing the state almshouses, as almshouses for paupers, and re-adopting the old system, with such modifications as the experience of sixteen years shows to be desirable, and the altered condition of society makes necessary.”

This was not intended to apply to the institution at Tewksbury, which was unanimously admitted to supply an indispensable need in the public service.

The legislature heeded the recommendation as to the discontinuance of the state almshouses, but chose to go no farther.

This omission of the law-making power to “meet the altered condition of society” is the underlying cause of the whole difficulty.

The remedies proposed then are applicable now. They are simple, cheap, and easily administered. And farther, they carry us back to the policy of municipal management so far as at present is desirable or safe.

They are briefly : 1. The further extension of the laws of settlement so as to cover the larger portion of permanent residents who are now unsettled.

This can be easily effected by reducing the years of residence and the number of taxes now required, and by declaring all persons duly settled, who, prior to the passage of the Act, have completed the residence and paid the taxes that may be fixed upon.

2. By extending local relief, with re-imbursement to the towns from the State to the aged and infirm, single women and widows, and other classes of the worthy poor.

A very little money, discreetly distributed in this way, will accomplish a surprising amount of good.

Its receipt enables the poor to utilize the aid of their relatives, the compassion of neighbors, and the little labor that

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

one or more in the family may be able to do. It is a little sum, but enough to keep them from the alternative of degradation or starvation. It is said that this policy will make paupers. If it will make more than the plan of breaking up families and forcing them into state almshouses, it would certainly be a powerful engine of mischief. But let us try it and see. Your officer insists that, properly administered, it would have just the contrary effect, by keeping up faith and hope in the hearts of the needy.

Our fathers saw fit not to restrict their chosen officers in their methods of dealing with the poor. They could grant relief within or without the almshouse, at their option. This liberty of action worked well in their day. He believes it will work well now. So many are the chances and changes of life, and so varied are the ills and conditions of poverty, that there can be no one specific for its cure. In the name of humanity he asks that the Board will once more exert its influence to so amend our laws, that in all the borders of Massachusetts no human being may suffer for food, lodging or clothing, except by their own free will, the necessities of nature, or the decree of Providence.

#### EMPLOYEES AND THEIR COST.

The ordinary expenses of the year ending Sept. 30, 1873, have been \$5,431.83.

The regular force employed consists of your officer, one medical assistant, and two clerks—whose compensation will be found below. The great variation in the business of each month, ranging from 70 new cases to over 500, renders it far more economical to employ temporary aid in emergencies, instead of permanent officers.

Considering the number of hours the force of this office is employed, the compensation of the assistants is less than in any department of the state government.

The expenses from October 1, 1872, to October, 1873, have been as follows:—

COST OF AGENCY.

1. COMPENSATION.	
1. H. B. Wheelwright, . . . . .	\$2,347 50
2. F. C. Richmond* and substitute, to Jan. 1, clerk, .	163 03
S. A. Wheeler, from January 1, clerk, . . . . .	480 00
3. F. H. Cowing, clerk, . . . . .	686 66
4. Dr. Henry Shaw, medical assistant, . . . . .	528 00
5. Temporary assistants, . . . . .	240 58
	————— \$4,445 77

2. TRAVELLING EXPENSES.	
1. H. B. Wheelwright, . . . . .	\$370 05
2. F. C. Richmond* and substitute, to January 1, .	31 60
S. A. Wheeler, from January 1, . . . . .	100 72
3. F. H. Cowing, . . . . .	134 45
4. Dr. Henry Shaw, . . . . .	129 90
5. Temporary assistants, . . . . .	25 49
	————— 792 21

3. OFFICE EXPENSES.	
1. Thomas Groom, ledgers, &c., . . . . .	\$20 00
2. Postage, telegrams, express, &c., . . . . .	62 50
3. Printing, paper, stationery, record books, &c., .	68 89
4. Medicine, and small office expenses, . . . . .	18 96
5. Paid for evidence, copies, messages, . . . . .	23 50
	————— 193 85

Total ordinary expenses, . . . . . \$5,431 83

The sudden outbreak of small-pox added nearly 1,500 persons to the usual number to be cared for, and more than doubled the labor of the office, necessitating the following

EXTRAORDINARY EXPENSES.	
1. COMPENSATION.	
1. George B. Tufts, clerk, . . . . .	\$900 00
2. Dr. Henry Shaw, medical assistant, . . . . .	248 87
3. Temporary assistants, . . . . .	311 45
	————— \$1,460 32
2. TRAVELLING EXPENSES.	
1. Geo. B. Tufts, . . . . .	\$295 97
2. Dr. Henry Shaw, . . . . .	96 64
3. Temporary assistants, . . . . .	11 68
	————— 404 29

\* Died.



---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

## 3. OFFICE EXPENSES.

1. Thomas Groom, . . . . .	\$22 27
2. Postage, telegrams, express, &c., . . . . .	33 50
3. Printing, paper, stationery, record books, &c., . . . . .	48 60
4. Medicine, and small office expenses, . . . . .	18 00
	<hr/> \$122 37
Total extraordinary expenses, . . . . .	<hr/> \$1,986 98

The undersigned appends to this Report the usual instructions to overseers of the poor, with all necessary forms of bills. A copy will be sent to each board in the State, and the undersigned requests that it may be carefully preserved and the instructions minutely followed, that the public business may be transacted accurately, and that the towns may not suffer from the tardiness or neglect of local officers.

H. B. WHEELWRIGHT.

---

DIRECTIONS TO OVERSEERS.

---

INSTRUCTIONS TO OVERSEERS OF THE POOR AND FORMS  
OF BILLS.

When a state pauper falls ill in a city or town, and calls for help, on the very day the same is granted one of the overseers should forward to the Board of State Charities a notice similar to the following :—(and for this reason. *The statute allows no re-imbursment soever for aid granted before the day of notice.*)

*To the Board of State Charities.*

GENTLEMEN :—John Brown, a state pauper, is ill in this town [or city] and unable to be removed to a state almshouse. He has called for aid, which we have rendered, and for which we shall claim re-imbursment from the State to the extent of the statute.

Yours respectfully,

JOHN WILLIAMS, *Overseer of Poor of*  
Residence, No. 2 Oak Street.  
Disease, Consumption.

Where there are no streets the overseer must designate the locality of the party's residence as distinctly as possible, that he may be visited without trouble or delay by some officer of the Board, if thought desirable. The disease must in all cases be specified

When assistance has ceased, it is expedient to make up and send in the bill immediately, while the facts are yet fresh in memory.

And here follow two forms, one of which is to be used when the party is aided at his own home or at the house of some friend ; the other when he is removed to the local almshouse, or supported by agreement in a family at a given weekly rate. Overseers must give such a history as will show that the party, as far as they can possibly ascertain, has neither a *military* or *civil* settlement in the Commonwealth. They must also specify with accuracy the date of the commencement and close of the relief, as the law requires the re-imbursment to be fixed at a *weekly* rate during its continuance.

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

---

Whenever relief is continued in any case beyond the 31st of December of any year, they must send a new notice for that case on January 1 of the next year. When such notice is not renewed, the town has no claim against the State (see Gen. Stat. chap. 72, sect. 57), and when the residence and disease are omitted, the parties are not visited.

FORMS OF BILLS.

*Form No. One.*

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

To City (or Town) of \_\_\_\_\_ Dr.

For support of \_\_\_\_\_

A State Pauper, too ill to be removed to a State Almshouse,  
from \_\_\_\_\_ 187 to \_\_\_\_\_ 187

\$.....

as follows :

1. Provisions and Supplies, . . . . \$.....
2. Clothing, . . . . .
3. Rent, . . . . .
4. Fuel, . . . . .
5. Medicine, Medical Attendance and Nursing, ..... \$.....

HISTORY.

We hereby certify that the above bill is correct and statement true to  
our best knowledge.

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ } Overseers of  
Poor  
of \_\_\_\_\_

ss. \_\_\_\_\_ 187

Sworn to before me, this day.

\_\_\_\_\_ Justice of the Peace.

## TENTH ANNUAL REPORT, 1873.

*Form No. Two.*

## COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

To City (or Town) of \_\_\_\_\_ Dr.

For support of \_\_\_\_\_

A State Pauper too ill to be removed to a State Almshouse,  
from \_\_\_\_\_ 187 to \_\_\_\_\_ 187

\$ \_\_\_\_\_

as follows :

Cash paid board in \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ weeks, at \$ \_\_\_\_\_ per week, \$ \_\_\_\_\_

## HISTORY.

We hereby certify that the above bill is correct and statement true to  
our best knowledge.

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ } *Overseers of  
Poor  
of \_\_\_\_\_*

ss. \_\_\_\_\_ 187

Sworn to before me, this day.

\_\_\_\_\_  
*Justice of the Peace.*

FORMS OF BILLS.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

To City (or Town) of \_\_\_\_\_ Dr.  
For Burial Expenses of \_\_\_\_\_  
An \_\_\_\_\_ State Pauper, § \_\_\_\_\_

Said \_\_\_\_\_ died \_\_\_\_\_ 187 of \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ 187

HISTORY.

We hereby certify that the above bill is correct and statement true to our best knowledge.

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ } Overseers of  
Poor  
of \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ ss. \_\_\_\_\_ 187

Sworn to before me, this day.

\_\_\_\_\_ P.



---

---

**TENTH ANNUAL REPORT**

**OF THE**

**SECRETARY**

**OF THE**

**BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES.**

---

**1872-73.**

---

---





# • SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

## PRELIMINARY.

*To the Board of State Charities:*

GENTLEMEN :—The Secretary submits the Tenth Annual Report, covering the year ending September 30, 1873.

## BUSINESS OF THE OFFICE.

The general work of the office remains the same from year to year. The clerks have continued to find constant occupation in the registry of the returns received at fixed periods from officials and institutions under the supervision of the Board, and in the analysis and tabulation of the facts reported. The Appendix to this Report will show the main results of this work. A considerable number of reports of prisons, reformatories, hospitals and other institutions have been received in answer to direct requests, or without solicitation.

By correspondence and personal communication information has been sought and imparted concerning the sphere and duties of this Board and of similar organizations elsewhere.

To one matter a good deal of attention has been given during the past season. Frequent inquiries have from time to time been made at this office for suggestions as to the proper disposal of cases of misfortune for which no suitable public provision may have been made by the State or municipalities. To satisfy such inquiries a more particular knowledge of the scope and management of voluntary organizations through the State was felt to be necessary. Eight years ago

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

an attempt was made by this office to collect information respecting these organizations, and facts were gathered concerning ninety-three. The list appears in the Second Report of the Secretary. Of these, however, twenty-nine were either societies for mutual relief, or associations without a distinct charitable purpose. The list then published was confessedly incomplete for that date, and during the years that have intervened other societies were known to have been formed. A reasonably complete list of the private charities of Boston may be found in the "Boston Almanac" for 1871; but there has been no known list prepared covering the State since that of 1865 compiled by this office. It seemed proper, therefore, to renew investigations in this direction.

Accordingly a circular containing various questions was prepared and issued in May and June last to all such organizations as were known to have been incorporated, and such others as in various ways had become known to the office; limiting the inquiries, however, save in some exceptional cases, to those which were supposed not to confine their benefactions to members or persons of one religious denomination. A large number of circulars were issued, many were repeated, with additional correspondence in special cases. A fair proportion of replies was received, from which, and from reports accompanying them or referred to, brief sketches of the origin, foundation, object, class of beneficiaries and general management of the societies have been prepared. These will find a place at the beginning of the Appendix. They are submitted to the public for the purpose of giving desirable information, of inviting criticism to correct erroneous statements, and of making the list more complete hereafter. Without doubt there are many societies deserving similar notice, besides those from which no response has come in answer to the circular. Information respecting these will be welcomed.

During the part of the session of the legislature when matters concerning the charitable and penal system of the Commonwealth were under advisement, the Secretary attend-

---

VISITS AND EXPENSES.

---

ed as heretofore the sessions of the appropriate committees, giving such information and advice as were within his power.

The Secretary during the summer and a part of the autumn was absent in Europe, for the purpose of visiting its pauper, lunatic, reformatory and criminal institutions, and conferring with persons having special experience and knowledge of the principles and methods of their management. A subsequent part of this Report will contain statements and reflections concerning them as compared with our own.

---

VISITS OF THE SECRETARY.

---

During the year ending September 30, 1873, the Secretary has made seventeen visits to institutions of charity and correction in this and other States, and attended the Congress of the National Prison Association at Baltimore, at an expense of \$61.05. The reduced sum for this item is due to his absence from the Commonwealth, as above stated, during which his travelling expenses were paid exclusively from his personal funds.

---

EXPENSES OF THE SECRETARY'S DEPARTMENT.

---

The expenditures of this department for the year ending September 30, 1873, have been \$9,392.69, made up as follows :—

Salary of the Secretary, . . . . .	\$3,000 00	
Clerk hire, . . . . .	5,779 33	
	<hr/>	\$8,779 33
Printing and stationery, . . . . .	\$412 51	
Postage, expressage and telegrams, . . . . .	129 58	
Books, binding and newspapers, . . . . .	67 75	
Incidental office expenses, . . . . .	3 52	
	<hr/>	613 36
Total, . . . . .		<hr/> \$9,392 69

Adding \$61.05, the travelling expenses of the Secretary stated above, the aggregate expenses of the department become \$9,453.74.

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

Dr. H. C. Prentiss, the chief clerk and assistant in the office, has during the year continued the faithful and valuable service which began soon after the organization of the bureau. His labors in the statistica' department and in other matters pertaining to the office have been as heretofore invaluable.

GENERAL INTEREST IN PUBLIC CHARITIES AND PRISON REFORM.

The States, having boards of public charities similar to our own, remain the same as at the time of the last report, viz., Rhode Island, New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois, North Carolina, Wisconsin, Michigan and Missouri, with one established in Connecticut during the year. There has been a movement in Kansas, in the same direction.

The National Prison Association of the United States held its second congress at Baltimore, January 21-24, 1873. The Secretary attended it as one of the delegates from this Commonwealth, and participated in its debates. There was a general representation of the leading penal and reformatory institutions of the country. Elaborate reports of the standing committees, and papers contributed by thoughtful persons, treated the several schemes of prison discipline, the proper provision for discharged prisoners, the causes of crime, the relations of society to the criminal classes, and kindred topics. Among the papers were contributions from Sir Walter Crofton and Miss Mary Carpenter.

Detailed reports of the penal and reformatory institutions of the several States were read. There were debates upon the topics presented by the manuscripts. Such meetings as this and the preceding one held at Cincinnati in October, 1870; and referred to in the Secretary's Seventh Report, cannot fail to improve systems, still sadly defective, and to stimulate new interest in a noble enterprise.

The Transactions of the Association at Baltimore and those of the International Penitentiary Congress held at London in July, 1872, have been printed by the order of Congress as a public document.

During the summer of 1873, Miss Mary Carpenter, of Bris-

---

INTEREST IN PUBLIC CHARITIES AND PRISON REFORM.

---

tol, England, whose efforts in behalf of better systems of prison and reformatory discipline, as also for the higher education of her sex, have been conspicuous not only in her own country but in distant India, visited on a like errand of duty institutions in Canada and the United States. Here in Massachusetts and elsewhere she pleaded with rare impressiveness for a radical improvement of the existing methods of prisons and reform schools, and a deeper general interest in the subject.

Abroad, the subjects within the sphere of this Board have been investigated with no less earnestness than before. At the meeting of the Social Science Association of Great Britain, held at Norwich in October last, the management of prisons and reformatories was a topic of debate, second only in the interest it attracted to that of education, now the dominant theme in that country. The best method of diminishing pauperism is in many countries the subject of active and intelligent discussion. France has a commission for the improvement of her prison system. The movement for reform and industrial schools for juvenile delinquents and children without proper parental custody was never perhaps so great as now. In interest in questions like these our country can hardly claim preëminence over other civilized nations ; indeed, in certain respects it is behind some of them in this regard.

It is proper to note in this connection the death of two distinguished persons whose labors entitle them to long remembrance ; that of General Amos Pilsbury, the warden of longest service in the United States, an officer of fine humanity and of extraordinary capacity for his peculiar work, who died at Albany on July 14, last, and more recently that of Dr. Donald Dalrymple, a member of the British parliament, who made the reformation of habitual drunkards his special study, visiting in the course of his examinations our own country.

## DIVISIONS OF THE REPORT.

The Report will include, as heretofore, a summary of recent legislation concerning the charitable and correctional system

---

**SECRETARY'S REPORT.**

---

of the Commonwealth, with a statement of the incidents and results thereof, a review of the reports and affairs of the institutions which are included in it, and comments on pauperism, crime, disease and insanity, suggested by recent experience and the inspection of similar institutions in other countries.

The order observed in this report is as follows :—

- I. RECENT LEGISLATION AND ITS EFFECTS.
- II. THE STATE INSTITUTIONS.
- III. INSTITUTIONS AIDED BY THE STATE.
- IV. PRISONS AND REFORMATORIES.
- V. PAUPER RETURNS.
- VI. PAUPERISM, CRIME, DISEASE AND INSANITY, WITH REFLECTIONS UPON FOREIGN INSTITUTIONS.

---

RECENT LEGISLATION AND ITS EFFECTS.

---

## PART FIRST.

---

RECENT LEGISLATION AND ITS EFFECTS.

---

1. *The Trustees and Advisory Board of the State Industrial School for Girls.*

[Chapter 166.]

The Act adds the members of the Advisory Board of Women (created by chapter 153, Acts of 1868) to the board of trustees, making their number ten instead of seven, as before. The creation of the Advisory Board was the first movement in this State to connect women with the administration of reformatory or correctional institutions, and there seemed an eminent propriety in associating them with a school filled exclusively with their own sex. The members of the Advisory Board had no vote at the meetings of the board of trustees, and their relation to this latter board has not at any time been well-defined. Of late, they had, however, affected to a considerable degree the policy of the school, and had received much consideration from the trustees. With this Act they become full members. This is the first instance in which women have been admitted to share in the board of management of a public reformatory institution in this Commonwealth. The precedent should be followed by making the advisory board of women to the commissioners of prisons a part of the commission itself.

The members of the Advisory Board thus made a part of the board of trustees were Mrs. Annie T. Endicott, Mrs. Mary B. Clafin and Mrs. Mary S. Lamson. Mrs. Endicott



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

Governor and Council, after an examination of the Danvers tract. No action beyond the selection of a site has been taken.

It seems proper in this connection to review the state hospital question and to refer to the reasons which prompted legislative action at the last session.

At a hearing given by the committee on public charitable institutions, the present city government of Boston appeared, represented by the mayor and a committee of the city council, and urged the erection of a new state hospital in Boston or its vicinity, with a view to the discontinuance of the municipal asylum at South Boston immediately upon its being ready for use.

The unfitness of the Asylum at South Boston for the proper treatment and custody of the insane had long been conceded. While upon the question of its removal or discontinuance there had been controversy, there had been none as to its entire want of adaptation to its purpose. It was located and built at a time when the custody of the insane, and not their cure, was the chief object of a hospital.

A lunatic hospital requires for the out-door employment of some patients and the recreation of others a farm or grounds to the extent of one or two hundred acres. Occupation for inmates in gardens and fields, and in workshops, is essential to the restoration of those who are curable, and to the management of a large proportion of those who are not. This principle is emphasized by experts and all others who have any practical acquaintance with the treatment of the insane. A considerable tract of land becomes necessary for this purpose, as also for providing fresh supplies of vegetables and milk, and for preventing the intrusion, noise, or even nuisances which, without such ample proprietorship, may seriously interfere with the convalescence and custody of patients. Accordingly the hospitals of the State are provided with tracts of land, as follows: that at Worcester (the new site) with 275 acres; that at Taunton with 134 acres; that at Northampton with 195 acres; and the receptacle at Tewksbury, which is a part of the State Almshouse, with 245 acres. The Asylum at South Boston had only a garden of three acres, not

---

RECENT LEGISLATION—NEW STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

giving room, as had been said, if its patients were trees, to set them out. It was in immediate proximity to the House of Correction, and to a large and noisy manufacturing establishment. It had not space for workshops. Of necessity it must dispense with labor—one of the best of medicines to a mind diseased—and leave its inmates to revolve their delusions from morning to night.

The Asylum had but three wards for each sex, whereas a hospital for classification and treatment should have at least six or eight for each. It was otherwise defective for want of various modern appliances for ventilation and heating, and in other interior arrangements. It had become entirely inadequate for the accommodation of the insane of the city. With a capacity for 180 patients, it had contained at times as many as 240; but it was impossible to care for so large a number, and admissions were refused in order to reduce it. In December, 1871, the city council requested the judge of probate to commit future applicants to the state hospitals, and to discontinue commitments to the city hospital. The number was reduced by discharges without new admissions to 215 on September 30, 1872, and to 192 on September 30, 1873.

With the disadvantages named, the hospital, although under the charge of an able superintendent, failed to answer the purpose for which it was established. Its unfitness had for many years been urged by its officers and managers. It was opened in 1839, following the erection of the state hospital at Worcester, which in 1837 had become crowded and unable to receive the lunatics from Suffolk county. With increasing pressure for admissions and the development of the science of treating insanity, it was found in a few years not to answer its purpose, for want of room and in other respects, and to be incapable of any enlargement and reconstruction which would remove its deficiencies. In 1853 the mayor in an address, and a joint special committee of the city council in a report, strongly recommended the erection of "a new hospital building in some convenient and eligible situation in the neighborhood of the city, with sufficient land to give employment for such of the male patients as may be able

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

to labor." From that time to this, an interval of twenty years, there had been a uniform conviction of the necessity of such a new hospital, to be built either by the city or the State. The subject had often recurred in official papers and the debates of the city council. The pressure was relieved at two different times by the opening of the new state hospitals at Taunton and Northampton, and action on that account was delayed. An order for the erection of the hospital on the city farm at Winthrop was once voted by the city council, but it failed to be effective for want of an appropriation.

It is not desirable in this connection to repeat any of the reasons which delayed better provision for the insane than that furnished by the hospital at South Boston, or to review the controversy as to its site, or as to the question whether it is best for such provision to be made by the city or the State. It is sufficient to have stated the uniform conviction, since 1839, that the present hospital and its site must in the interest of humanity be abandoned, and to indicate the grounds upon which it was based.

The substitution of state for local provision for the insane is in harmony with the direction of public opinion and the course of legislation. The state hospitals at Worcester, Taunton and Northampton were opened for use successively in 1833, 1854 and 1858. The hospital at Worcester not having a capacity equal to the public want, a statute of 1836 required each county to provide a suitable and convenient apartment or receptacle for "insane persons not furiously mad," as well as idiots. This statute, amended in 1845, is reenacted, as section 1, chapter 74 of the General Statutes. In only three counties, Middlesex, Essex and Suffolk, was such provision made. The receptacle of Middlesex has been discontinued for many years, that of Essex remains at Ipswich (General Statutes, chapter 74, § 2), that of Suffolk was made at South Boston. Though resting on special legislation, the last was intended to answer for the county receptacle required, with a larger scope. In other counties the insane in small numbers were confined in ordinary prison

---

RECENT LEGISLATION—NEW STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

cells, sometimes even wearing the prison dress, a mode of custody for these unfortunate people which was offensive to the humane feelings of the community and happily passed away. The Act of 1836, incorporated into the General Statutes, except as explained, has been inoperative.

The policy of the Commonwealth has hitherto been not to interfere with counties where they were disposed to make special provision for the insane, and on the other hand it has not been its policy to require such provision, but to undertake the duty whenever the county desired to be relieved from it. This is manifest from the failure to require the counties to comply with the statute of 1836, now a dead letter, and from the erection of new hospitals at Taunton and Northampton. Upon this point the report of the special commission on lunacy, created under a legislative Resolve of 1854, consisting of Levi Lincoln, Edward Jarvis and Increase Sumner, is instructive. This report (House Document 144, 1855) was made in March, 1855. It contains a comprehensive survey and discussion of insanity as existing in the State at that time; and its leading recommendation of a new state hospital in the western part of the State was promptly carried out in the erection of the hospital at Northampton. Another recommendation—that of a hospital for state paupers—was substantially carried out by the insane department which was created at the Tewksbury State Almshouse in October, 1866. It takes ground against the county receptacles required by the Act of 1836. Even in the case of the Boston hospital, a new location for which was then being agitated, it indicates a preference for state provision, saying, "there seems to be no propriety in requiring Boston to make this investment and build these establishments, which the Commonwealth can do in the one case as well, and in the other better, for itself." (p. 165. See also pp. 155–156.)

The duty of the State to provide accommodations for the insane of Boston as of other cities and towns does not admit of question. While other cities and towns have their insane supported in state institutions, paying a fixed board therefor, a city or county which makes special provision of its own

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

undertakes more than its share of the burden. It is not indeed charged by the State for the board of its pauper patients which it supports, but it still contributes in its part of the state tax to all items of expenditure which are not included in the board of patients, now fixed at \$3.50. The interest upon the original cost of the three state institutions, and of the subsequent additions and repairs, is not included in the board of patients paid by towns. A city or town supporting its own lunatic paupers contributes in its share of the state tax to this expenditure. For the three hospitals, as appears by the Auditor's Report for 1872 (p. 228), it has amounted to \$782,210.68. The city of Boston pays annually more than one-third of the state taxes.

The city of Boston has undoubtedly, in maintaining its lunatic asylum, incurred a considerable expense for the support of its lunatic poor beyond what is incurred by other cities and towns, which support theirs at the state hospitals. While the weekly price of board paid by them at the state hospitals is \$3.50, the current expense for paupers at the city hospital has varied in recent years from \$4.50 to \$5.50. To this should be added, in order to show the greater cost of support in the local hospital, the interest on the hospital property, furniture, etc., which is not included in the above weekly cost. It has been, however, considered by many that the additional expense incurred was balanced by the increased convenience and other municipal advantages.

Not only did the proposed discontinuance of the lunatic hospital at South Boston require a new state hospital, but the increased accommodations which such a hospital would furnish, were required by the present excess of the inmates of the three state hospitals above their reasonable capacity.

The three state hospitals have had convenient accommodations for 1,000 patients, but their average number of inmates exceeds 1,300, and their numbers at times considerably exceed this. It is quite true, however, that the convenient capacity of a hospital may without serious embarrassment be exceeded during a season of pressure for admissions. The state almshouse receptacle at Tewksbury, enlarged in 1872, and having

---

RECENT LEGISLATION—NEW STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

a capacity of 300, has been for some time full and cannot furnish hereafter the relief to the state hospitals which it has furnished since it was opened. The present excess of inmates at the state hospitals over the capacity is to be increased by the natural increase of population. The lunatic hospitals—state, county, city and corporate—have a yearly increase in the average number of inmates of from fifty to seventy-five. The increased accommodations to be provided under recent legislation concerning the hospitals at Worcester and Taunton and the new one in the north-eastern part of the State are therefore required to provide for the 200 patients from the hospital at South Boston, and the present excess of inmates over the capacity of the state hospitals, and also to meet the demands which are to come from increasing population.

The pressure upon the state lunatic hospitals is greater now than in 1851, or in 1855, when it was decided to establish new state hospitals. In 1849, when the legislative committee recommended the second hospital, the one at Worcester had an excess above its capacity of thirty-three patients, which increased to seventy-eight in 1851. In 1854, when the special commission on lunacy recommended a third state hospital, the hospitals contained an excess of 110 inmates above their capacity, a much smaller excess than has existed for several years past at the state hospitals.

In 1849 the committee above referred to reported 1,512 lunatics in the State, of whom 600 were outside of hospitals, public or private, though their enumeration was afterwards considered to be an understatement. The special commission of 1854 reported 2,632 lunatics in the State, of whom 840 were not in hospitals. The returns obtained by them state that 610 of these 840 should be in hospitals for either curative treatment or custody. The number now in hospitals in excess of their accommodations is greater than when the hospitals at Taunton and Northampton were planned, and the number now outside of hospitals is greater than it was then, being not far, it is estimated, from 1,000.

It cannot be expected that public provision is to be made for all insane persons. Persons of ample means will be pro-

---

 SECRETARY'S REPORT.
 

---

vided for in private asylums. The harmless chronic insane may under certain conditions be as well cared for in their own families as at hospitals. But the general fact remains, as not admitting of question, that the generality of cases must continue to be treated away from home and in institutions specially designed and arranged for the purpose.

The new state hospital to be located in Essex county will accommodate a portion of the State from which access to the state hospitals has not hitherto been convenient. The four western counties are naturally tributary to the Northampton hospital; the counties of Norfolk, Bristol, Plymouth, Barnstable, Dukes and Nantucket to the Taunton hospital; Worcester County, and a part of Middlesex (a part equal in territory to the other part, but less in population) to the Worcester hospital; leaving as tributary to a fourth hospital, authorized by the present Act, Suffolk, Essex and the most populous part of Middlesex, that part which includes Charlestown (now Boston), Cambridge and Somerville. The four districts arranged thus with reference to distance and railroad facilities, stand in population by the census of 1870 as follows:—

Western district (Northampton), . . . .	220,258
Middle district (Worcester), . . . .	265,582
South-eastern district (Taunton), . . . .	298,378
North-eastern district (Danvers), . . . .	673,134

It will thus be seen that the district to be provided with a new state hospital nearly equals in population half the State, is more than three times as large as the western district, is nearly three times as large as the middle district, and considerably more than twice as large as the south-eastern.

The propriety of furnishing lunatic hospital accommodations to the north-eastern section of the State equal to those already furnished to the other sections does not depend upon any considerations of equal patronage, or local pride or rivalry. The resort to a hospital, particularly in the early and curative stages of the disease, is found to depend upon the comparative facilities of access to it. If the hospital is near and easy of access, a larger proportion of the insane of the district



---

RECENT LEGISLATION—NEW STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

are admitted to it than from other localities more remote, and the proportion diminishes as the facilities of access diminish. Accurate statistical research has confirmed upon this point what was naturally to be expected from common experience.

It should not be overlooked that the care of the *pauper* lunatic is not the sole purpose of the public hospitals. For reasons which it is not necessary to enter upon, the tendency of institutions is to fill up with the pauper class, largely of foreign nativity, to the exclusion of those whose estate or friends can pay wholly or in part for their support. But it has been thought proper for the State to share somewhat in the expense of supporting lunatics, whose families are in moderate circumstances, by founding institutions and making a provision in the way of land and buildings which could not be afforded merely for the price of the board charged. As the paupers are less curable and have no homes to return to, they exclude people of moderate means from the benefits of the public hospitals, unless from time to time new accommodations are afforded. The tendency of the state hospitals to fill up with paupers, very largely of foreign nativity, was discussed at length in the report of the special commission on lunacy already referred to.

While not questioning, but rather enforcing, the duty of the State to provide for the lunatic paupers, native or foreign-born, it has seemed proper not to overlook the fact that the hospitals of the State ought to furnish accommodations to persons of limited means who are unable to pay the high charges of the private hospitals. The proportion of curable cases in this class is far larger than among the *pauper* class, and their need of hospital treatment is, therefore, so far as restoration is concerned, greater.

The legislative committees, which in previous years conducted the investigation of the need of further accommodations for the insane and recommended new hospitals, afterwards erected at Taunton and Northampton (Senate Docs. Nos. 9 and 75, 1849; Senate Doc. No. 94, 1851; House Doc. No. 282, 1855), as also the special report of the commission on lunacy of 1854 (House Doc. No. 144,



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

1855), dwelt at length on the numbers of the insane outside of hospitals and not under curative treatment, the superior advantages of hospital care and methods with reference to the custody of a great portion of the incurable, and the successful application of restorative remedies to the curable, and the necessity of treatment immediately upon the development of the disease in order to check and remove it. These views are now generally accepted.

The present number of the insane in the State exceeds, probably, 3,000; of whom not far from 1,000 are not in any of the hospitals, state, county or private. Formerly, and even until the erection of the Northampton hospital, the confinement of lunatics who could not be provided for in state hospitals was made in the county prisons. Such provision is at this day justly obnoxious to public sentiment, and is not admissible as a means of relief for state hospitals occupied beyond their capacity.

The state hospitals have at times taken private patients from other States, when room could be spared. The price paid for them, being higher than the average cost, reduced the expense of the entire institution. At one time eighty-one patients of this class were in the hospitals; but the number has now been reduced, on account of pressure for room, to less than twenty, so that in the future relief cannot be expected from this source.

One mode of meeting the demand for increased hospital accommodations is the enlargement of existing hospitals. This mode of relief may sometimes be resorted to, but it has its limits. The American Association of superintendents of the insane hospitals of the United States has, in a formal manner, while preferring as low a number as 200, fixed 250 as the proper maximum of a hospital. That is as large a number as, in its judgment, can be wisely aggregated in one body. Nor can a laborious and competent superintendent undertake to keep up a particular knowledge of the characteristics and changes of the diseases of a much larger number. The more numerous the patients under his charge, the more he must do through others of less experience and responsi-

---

RECENT LEGISLATION—NEW STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

bility, and the less can he apply his care and skill to individual cases. Considerations of economy have, however, led to the introduction of more than 250 into hospitals, particularly into such as have a large proportion of pauper lunatics, of whom a much smaller percentage than in other classes are curable. There has been a reluctance to build a new hospital where this class has predominated among the patients, if with suitable enlargements 400 patients could be provided for. But not only has the limit of 250 been exceeded in our state hospitals, but that of 400 has also been exceeded. When a second state hospital, that established afterwards at Taunton, was proposed in 1849, the joint committee (Senate Doc. No. 9, 1849), declined to recommend the enlargement of the existing hospital beyond its capacity of 366.

The request of the trustees and officers of the Taunton Hospital for an appropriation for alterations at the last session was granted, and Resolve chapter 38 allowed \$125,000 for the purpose. This enlargement will increase the capacity of the hospital to 500. The action taken under the Resolve will be referred to in a subsequent part of this Report, in the review of the state institutions.

With the completion of the new erections and additions now authorized by legislation, the provision made by the *State* for lunatics will be as follows: at Worcester, 400; Taunton, 500; Northampton, 325; Danvers, 400; Tewksbury, 300. Total, 1,925. This number represents the convenient capacity, and could in case of urgency be carried up to 2,100. This, in addition to the corporate asylum at Somerville, accommodating 175 or 200 paying patients, and the county asylum at Ipswich, accommodating 60 patients, ought to be for the present sufficient provision for the insane in the State. It is doubtful if any community in the world, except possibly some of the Swiss cantons, has provided more liberally for this unhappy class. Whenever in the future, still further accommodations are required, the best mode of supplying them will be by another receptacle for the harmless chronic insane of the pauper class, like the one now at the

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

Tewksbury State Almshouse. The project of a state prison for women, if it prevails, would make the State Workhouse at Bridgewater available for this purpose if it were not required as a second reformatory for boys, as elsewhere in this Report suggested.

6. *The Commitment of Parties acquitted of Murder or Manslaughter by reason of Insanity to the State Lunatic Hospitals.*

[Chapter 227.]

This Act requires the court to commit a party acquitted of murder or manslaughter by reason of insanity, to one of the state lunatic hospitals during his natural life, leaving the governor and council to discharge him when satisfied that he may be discharged without danger to others.

7. *The Commitment of Lunatics to Hospitals.*

[Chapter 275.]

The statute confers upon trial justices for juvenile offenders in Suffolk county the powers of judges of probate to commit insane persons to the state lunatic hospitals or to the Boston Lunatic Hospital. Its object is to relieve the probate court of that county, already overburdened with other duties.

8. *Municipal Hospitals.*

[Chapter 192.]

This Act authorizes any city or town to establish and maintain a hospital "for the reception of persons who by misfortune or poverty may require relief during temporary sickness," with power to make ordinances and regulations for the appointment of trustees, officers, agents and servants.

9. *The New State Prison.*

[Chapter 155.]

Section 1 authorizes the appointment of three commissioners to determine a plan, purchase a site and cause to be erected a new state prison, with accommodations for one thousand prisoners, and household accommodations for the officers and attendants, subject to the approval of the governor and council.

---

RECENT LEGISLATION AND ITS EFFECTS.

---

Section 2 relates to filling vacancies in the board of commissioners, their compensation, accounts and reports.

Section 3 authorizes a loan of one million of dollars from the sinking funds of the Commonwealth for the purpose, for which its notes are to be given.

Section 4 requires the proceeds of the sale of the present site to be applied to the payment of said notes, with a provision as to a deficiency or excess.

A later Act of the session (chapter 339) authorizes the taking of land for the purposes of a State Prison.

The Commissioners appointed under the Act were T. L. Wakefield of Dedham, Jonas Fitch and S. A. Denio, both of Boston. After an examination of several tracts they selected one in Watertown near the Arsenal, at the same time noting other sites examined, which had certain comparative advantages and disadvantages. The Watertown site was reported to the Governor and Council on July 31, but was disapproved by that body on October 10, 1873. The Watertown site, as well as another at Hyde Park, which has been favorably considered by the Commissioners, combine in the main the desired requisites. There has been a pressure for a site at Concord; but that locality is altogether too remote from the city of Boston, whence competition for contracts must mainly come, where transportation of coal, food and other supplies, raw materials and the products of prison labor can be cheaply effected, and where the prison itself would be easily accessible to the managers and other persons who officially or from philanthropic interest will have occasion to visit it. Rather than establish the prison in so inconvenient a locality, it would be better, so far as the interests of the State are concerned, for it to remain where it is.

The reasons for the erection of a new state prison on a new site are set forth in the report of the committee on prisons at the session of 1872 (Senate Doc. No. 153), and in the special report of the state prison inspectors to the last legislature in pursuance of a legislative Resolve (Senate

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

Doc. 1873, No. 16). The report of the committee on prisons in favor of the proposed scheme repeats briefly the argument for it, referring to sanitary considerations, the want of room, the importance of better prison architecture, the value of the present site for mechanical and other purposes, and like points. The committee, after examining sites and hearing testimony in relation to them, thought best to refer the selection to the commission, subject to the approval of the Governor and Council. This report, which makes Senate Document 1873, No. 52, contains a summary of the evidence and views presented to the committee. At a public hearing before the committee the Secretary of this Board favored a location near to the city of Boston, as most convenient for the transportation of convicts to and from the prison, promoting greater competition among contractors, and therefore securing better prices for labor, cheapening freights both for supplies and the materials and products of prison labor, and facilitating the coöperation of philanthropic persons in the reformation and aid of convicts before and after discharge. Mr. Russell, the Agent of the Society for Aiding Discharged Convicts, enforced also the importance of such a location, with reference to his special work.

10. *The Protection of Persons employed in the State Prison.*

[Chapter 73.]

This is an amendment of section 53, chapter 179 of the General Statutes, which punished only assaults of convicts on officers "or persons employed in the government or custody of the prison." The amendment by striking out the words "government or custody of the" extends the provision to persons employed by contractors, or otherwise, who are not employed in the *government or custody* of the prison. The amendment was recommended by the warden in his last annual report.

11. *Uniforms for Officers of the State Prison.*

[Chapter 193.]

The Act requires the officers of the State Prison when on duty, except the board of inspectors, clerk, physician and

---

RECENT LEGISLATION AND ITS EFFECTS.

---

chaplain, to wear a uniform, and adds one hundred dollars to the salary of each officer required to wear it.

12. *The Annual Report of the Inspectors of the State Prison.*

[Chapter 94.]

Chapter 4 of the General Statutes requires the reports of institutions for the official year ending September 30th, to be submitted to the Secretary of the Commonwealth by October 15th. Chapter 303 of the Acts of 1864 made the report of the inspectors of the State Prison an exception, allowing it to be made as late as December 15th. The Secretary of this Board in his last Report (Ninth Report, p. 155) referred to the discrimination which embarrassed this office in the preparation of its report. The above Act requires the report of the inspectors to be made at the same time that similar reports are required from other state institutions.

13. *Solitary Imprisonment.*

[Chapter 143.]

This Act amending section 34, chapter 178 of the General Statutes, which regulates the infliction of solitary imprisonment, requires that the cells used for this kind of imprisonment shall be properly ventilated and furnished with a sufficient amount of bedding to protect the inmate from any unnecessary injury to health.

14. *The Management of Lock-ups.*

[Chapter 175.]

This Act is designed to secure a better class of lock-ups. The preceding reports of this office have referred to the deficiencies of these places of detention. About two years ago a man was burned to death in a lock-up in Boston (Dorchester district) who had been arrested in a state of drunkenness, the fire probably being communicated from matches which he had in his pockets when committed.

Section 1 requires the appointment of a keeper of any lock-up required by law.

Section 2 provides for the fees of such keeper.

Section 3 imposes a penalty for neglect to keep and main-

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

tain a lock-up on towns and cities required to keep and maintain them.

Section 4 requires lock-ups to be accessible to certain officers.

15. *Jails in Dukes and Essex Counties.*

[Chapter 105 and Resolve 37.]

The Act authorizes a new jail in Edgartown for Dukes County, with a dwelling-house for the keeper, and a sale of a part of the present site and the purchase of a new one. The county commissioners are authorized to borrow \$12,000 for the purpose. The Resolve authorizes an addition to the Lawrence jail at a cost not exceeding \$50,000.

16. *The Massachusetts Charitable Eye and Ear Infirmary.*

Chapter 134 authorizes the appointment by the Governor of two additional managers of this institution. The Governor has appointed Willard P. Phillips and Isaac N. Stoddard.

17. *Indians.*

Chapter 32 appropriates \$2,000 for support of Indian state paupers, in accordance with chapter 463 of the Acts of 1869, which gives authority to this Board to provide in the State Almshouse or elsewhere for the support of persons known as Indians. During the year 1872 the sum of \$115.02 was expended from the appropriation (\$1,000) of that year.

18. *A State Prison for Women.*

This beneficent measure failed to be carried into effect by the legislature. The Governor in his message, mainly for reasons of economy, recommended that the State Workhouse be appropriated to the purpose, with additions and changes in its structure. This recommendation, though not meeting the wishes of the friends of the measure, was nevertheless accepted as the best attainable scheme, it not being considered likely that the legislature would grant a new prison against the declared opinion of the executive. The committee on prisons reported a bill in harmony with the Governor's

---

RECENT LEGISLATION AND ITS EFFECTS.

---

recommendation (House Doc. No. 184), which appropriated \$50,000 for alterations and additions. The bill was carried in the House without debate or dissent. In the Senate it was attacked by a member of the committee, who maintained that the buildings at Bridgewater were altogether unsuitable for the purpose, and that the expenditure required, being likely to be much greater than the bill contemplated, would not realize any corresponding advantage. The Senate substituted a bill (Senate Doc. No. 194) for a new prison, appropriating \$300,000 for the purpose. The bill was then rejected, mainly on the ground that with the large appropriation already made for a new state prison for male convicts, and a new state lunatic hospital, the finances of the Commonwealth would not admit at the same time of a further appropriation for a prison for women. It is not too much to say that among the projects referred to the prison for women was the most needed. The others could have been delayed with less injury to the interests of humanity.

The Secretary referred to this subject in his last annual report, p. 50.

This measure and kindred reforms were also treated in the second annual report of the commissioners of prisons, of January, 1873 (Senate Doc. No. 12).



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

## PART SECOND.

THE STATE INSTITUTIONS.  
•  
—•

Eight institutions, exclusive of the State Prison, are now owned and managed by the State :—viz., the Lunatic Hospitals at Worcester, Taunton and Northampton, the Almshouse at Tewksbury, the Primary School at Monson, the Workhouse at Bridgewater, the Reform School for boys at Westborough and the Industrial School for girls at Lancaster. The general management and finances of the Asylum for the Chronic Insane at Tewksbury are involved in those of the Almshouse of which it makes a part. The financial affairs of these institutions are set forth in the following tables, which have been prepared from the financial statements prescribed by the Board, with slight additions from other sources.

*Valuation.*—The appraisals have been made by the same parties as those of 1872. The value of real estate as set down aggregates \$2,070,926.19, or an increase of \$90,247.45 within the year; of which increase two-thirds is made in the Worcester appraisal. The lands belonging to the institutions have slightly diminished since 1872 by sales at Worcester. The valuation of personal estate is \$571,721.85, an increase of \$14,143.18 over the appraisal of last year.

The personal estate includes the value of certain funds at some of the institutions, amounting in all to nearly \$50,000. The funds at Worcester Hospital consist in part of a legacy from Mrs. Abigail Wheeler, of Barre, amounting at present to \$3,160. The interest of this fund has not been expended, but is added yearly to the principal. There is another fund of \$1,268.03, a legacy from Sarah C. Lewis of Braintree, the

---

INSTITUTIONS OWNED BY THE STATE.

---

interest of which is designed for the purchase of books for the hospital. The Taunton Hospital fund, now \$11,000, is the accumulation of earnings in past years, held in reserve for emergencies. The funds at the Westborough School are two: the "Lyman" fund, now \$30,300, being the remains of donations of the late Theodore Lyman, of Boston, and devoted to general uses; and the "Mary Lamb" fund of \$1,000, given by the late Mary Lamb, of Boston, the income of which is applied to the library. The Lancaster School funds are also two: \$1,300, the present value of Mary Lamb's bequest of \$1,000, the income being applied for purposes not embraced in the general plan of the school, and a donation of \$1,000 by Henry B. Rogers, of Boston, the interest being expended on the library. Of these funds, only that at Taunton and the Lyman fund at Westborough, are available for general uses. In making the valuation at Worcester, machinery and mechanical fixtures are accounted a part of the buildings which contain them; but at the other institutions, except at Lancaster where none are found, these items are considered as personal property. The effect is to unduly increase the value of personal property at most of the institutions in making estimates of the real cost of management.

*Receipts.*—The sums drawn by the institutions from appropriations for current expenses amount to \$328,720.54; of which \$93,172.48 were received from appropriations of 1872. The further sum of \$14,809.99 has been received from special appropriations. Receipts from the farms and from individuals have diminished as a whole, while those from labor and from towns have largely increased. The total receipts have been \$602,519.86, or \$27,300.94 less than for the previous year.

*Expenditures.*—The several tables relating to expenses exhibit in the usual forms the aggregates and details of ordinary and extraordinary expenditures, with different estimates of the current expenses and computations of the average weekly cost for various kinds of expenses. The aggregate sum expended has been \$579,212.89; which amount, however, includes \$23,470.81 paid into the state treasury according to law, and here placed among extraordinary expenses. The

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

real expenditures have therefore been \$555,742.08, of which sum \$522,377.74 was expended for ordinary purposes. This varies but little from the expense of the previous year.

*Liabilities and Resources.*—From a comparison of the outstanding debts and available resources of the institutions on September 30, 1873, it appears that the liabilities are about \$5,000 less than last year, and the resources \$9,000 less; leaving the balance to the credit of the institutions, exclusive of funds, \$130,765.38, or nearly \$4,000 less than last year.

*Inmates of the Institutions.*—The apparent whole number of inmates within the official year has been, deducting "nominal admissions,"\* 7,066 or 169 less than in 1872. The number of different persons has been about 6,200. The average number supported has been 3,306.6 as computed at this office and at the institutions, being 11 less than for the year before. The deaths have been 526, or 19 less than for 1872, and 13 less than for 1871. At one or two of the institutions there have been invasions of the epidemic so prevalent during the last year in the State at large, but happily without great mortality of the inmates.

\* The term "nominal admission" has reference to the persons registered at Tewksbury without actual residence there, in accordance with the provisions of chapter 83 of the Acts of 1860, the parties being removed directly to their homes without the State.

TABLE I.—Valuation of the State Institutions, September 30, 1873.

INSTITUTIONS.	REAL ESTATE.				PERSONAL ESTATE.		
	Number of Acres of Land.	Value of Land.	Buildings.	Total.	Furniture.	Farm Stock and Implements.	Farm Produce on hand.
Worcester Hospital,*	375	\$621,165 50	\$264,100 00	\$885,265 50	\$36,427 85	\$10,171 00	\$6,849 05
Taunton Hospital, . .	134	26,800 00	190,000 00	216,800 00	21,844 09	5,715 00	1,902 50
Northampton Hospital, .	195	30,000 00	264,000 00	294,000 00	28,866 64	8,711 00	8,245 00
Tewksbury Almshouse, .	245	23,290 00	209,250 00	232,540 00	41,649 67	13,874 40	13,296 00
Monson State Primary School, . . . .	230	18,778 69	102,760 00	121,538 69	18,277 86	8,773 54	7,913 59
Bridgewater State Workhouse, . . . .	220	20,000 00	119,520 00	139,520 00	16,183 34	9,427 00	14,450 00
Westborough School, .	263	22,162 00	85,350 00	107,512 00	15,364 94	6,937 65	8,129 23
Lancaster School, . .	185	8,200 00	65,550 00	73,750 00	12,275 00†	3,858 75	2,555 00
Totals, . . . .	1,847	\$770,396 19	\$1,300,530 00	\$2,070,926 19	\$190,889 39	\$67,468 34	\$62,750 37

\* The valuation of real estate covers the land and buildings now in use, and the newly purchased site.

† Includes fuel and clothing, properly classed as "Supplies."

---

 SECRETARY'S REPORT.
 

---

TABLE

---

 † Estimated present value as reported last year.

 \* Decrease.
 

---

TABLE II.—Receipts of the State Institutions for the year ending September 30, 1873.

INSTITUTIONS.	Cash on hand, Oct. 1, 1872.	From Special Ap- propriations.	APPROPRIATIONS FOR CURRENT EXPENSES.			Total from Appro- priations for Cur- rent Expenses.
			From Deficiency Appropriations.	From Unexpended Appropriations of former calendar years.	From Ordinary Ap- propriations of present calendar year.	
Worcester Hospital, . . . .	\$8,031 66	-	-	\$4,247 00	11,363 05	\$9,610 05
Taunton Hospital, . . . .	48 71	-	-	10,549 50	9,204 72	17,754 22
Northampton Hospital, . . . .	505 96	-	-	11,096 87	34,376 65	45,473 02
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . . .	1,113 48*	\$7,118 10	\$7,769 05	14,127 14	65,987 33	87,883 52
Monson State Primary School, . . . .	-	1,649 40	-	17,722 65	29,325 43	47,048 08
Bridgewater State Workhouse, . . . .	-	1,050 32	724 65	9,027 61	26,941 75	36,694 01
Westborough School, . . . .	-	-	-	18,599 41	38,361 69	56,961 10
Lancaster School, . . . .	3,084 43†	4,992 17	-	7,802 00	17,493 74	25,296 54
Totals, . . . .	\$12,784 24	\$14,809 99	\$8,493 70	\$93,172 48	\$227,054 36	\$328,720 54

\* On hand October 1, 1872, and since paid into the State treasury.

† Includes \$97.15, omitted from the statement of 1872.

## SECRETARY'S

TABLE II.—Continued.

INSTITUTIONS.	From Farm and Farm Produce.	From Labor.	FOR SUPPORT.*		From all other sources.	Total Receipts.
			From Towns.	From Indi- viduals.		
Worcester Hospital, . . . .	\$1,303 15	-	\$49,044 33	\$47,988 98	\$438 91	\$116,417 08
Taunton Hospital, . . . .	-	-	51,261 32	14,174 03	1,439 86	86,678 14
Northampton Hospital, . . .	848 15	-	21,477 13	29,521 58	1,507 30	99,333 14
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . . .	-	-	-	-	1,325 99	97,441 09
Monson State Primary School, .	-	-	-	-	640 35	49,337 83
Bridgewater State Workhouse, .	393 03	\$1,779 56	-	-	-	39,916 92
Westborough School, . . . .	2,123 31	9,243 56	6,990 46	-	-	75,318 43
Lancaster School, . . . .	417 41	1,008 60	3,278 08	-	-	38,077 23
Totals, . . . .	\$5,085 05	\$12,081 72	\$132,051 32	\$91,684 59	\$5,352 41	\$602,519 86

\* At the hospitals these sums are applicable to current expenses; at the reformatories they are collected for transmission to the State Treasurer.

TABLE III.—*Detailed Expenditures at the State Institutions for the year ending September 30, 1873.*

INSTITUTIONS.	Salaries, Wages, and Labor.	Provisions and Supplies.	Clothing.	Fuel and Lights.	Medicines and Medical Supplies.	Furniture, Beds, and Bedding.	Transportation and Travelling Expenses.	Ordinary Re- pairs.
Worcester Hospital,	\$2,715 34	\$34,572 42	\$5,080 77	\$8,411 43	\$958 44	\$7,629 65	\$356 19	\$5,174 26
Taunton Hospital, .	18,021 91	33,877 43	5,616 65	4,884 30	735 13	6,651 16	558 32	11,776 93
Northampton Hospital, .	23,318 59	30,279 29	4,993 56	10,468 92	1,689 57	4,687 71	845 37	3,607 33
Tewksbury Almshouse,	15,471 36	33,966 96	6,798 13	11,848 60	859 59	2,209 57	2,264 60	10,188 01
Monson State Primary School, . . . .	14,157 55	12,945 14	3,353 03	4,197 59	57 70	2,654 50	641 49	1,927 79
Bridgewater State Workhouse, . .	10,830 72	11,682 22	374 88	1,907 18	679 30	3,176 81	1,583 14	842 51
Westborough School, .	17,457 29	15,947 93	5,703 33	6,279 78	151 59	1,501 43	867 98	666 50
Lancaster School, .	10,355 77	5,410 76	1,277 60	1,776 99	88 45	1,326 76	365 60	1,441 24
Totals, . . . .	\$142,328 53	\$178,682 15	\$33,197 45	\$49,774 79	\$5,199 77	\$29,837 59	\$7,482 69	\$35,604 51



## SECRETARY'S

TABLE III.—Continued.

INSTITUTIONS.	Expenses of Trustees or Inspectors.	All other Ordinary Expenses.	Total Current Expenditures.	Buildings and Improvements.	Extraordinary Repairs.	Miscellaneous Expenses.	Total Extraordinary Expenses.	Total Expenditures.
Worcester Hospital,	\$219 60	\$5,159 50	\$100,277 60	-	-	\$4,661 35	\$4,661 35	\$104,938 95
Taunton Hospital,	-	2,659 64	84,791 47	-	-	-	-	84,791 47
Northampton Hospital,	52 60	9,456 91	89,379 85	\$2,294 67	\$3,577 16	2,500 00	8,371 83	97,751 68
Tewksbury Almshouse,	-	4,276 70	87,883 52	7,118 10	-	1,113 48*	8,291 58	96,115 10
Moulton State Primary School,	295 34	6,818 01	47,047 08	1,649 40	-	-	1,649 40	48,697 48
Bridgewater State Workhouse,	-	4,893 10	35,969 86	-	1,050 32	-	1,050 32	37,019 68
Westborough School,	248 38	4,638 03	53,462 24	-	3,108 44	18,747 75†	21,856 19	76,318 43
Lancaster School,	294 38	1,228 07	23,565 62	4,992 17	-	8,092 31‡	11,014 48	34,580 10
Totals,	\$1,110 30	\$89,189 96	\$522,377 74	\$16,054 34	\$7,735 92	\$83,044 89	\$56,835 15	\$579,212 89

\* Cash to State Treasury.

† Includes cash to State Treasury, \$18,367.32.

‡ Includes cash to State Treasury, \$4,000 by estimate.

TABLE IV.—*Estimates of Current Expenses and the Average Weekly Cost at the State Institutions for the year ending September 30, 1873.*

INSTITUTIONS.	Actual Current Expenditures.	Increase in Cash Value of Personal Assets.	Apparent Current Expenses.	ESTIMATES BY THE SECRETARY.			ESTIMATES BY SUPERINTENDENTS.		
				Probable Current Expenses.*	Average No. of Inmates.	Average Weekly Cost.	Current Expenses.	Average No. of Inmates.	Average Weekly Cost.
Worcester Hospital,	\$100,277 60	\$538 80	\$99,741 80	\$102,500 00	453.2	\$4 34.9	\$100,277 60	453	\$4 25
Taunton Hospital,	84,791 47	798 45*	85,589 92	81,000 00	434.1	\$ 58.8	84,791 47	434	\$ 76
Northampton Hospital,	89,379 85	1,846 06	87,533 79	88,000 00	437.2	\$ 87	87,533 79	437.23	\$ 87
Tewksbury Almshouse,	87,883 52	13,718 32	74,165 20	78,000 00	816.2	1 83.8	87,883 52	816	2 07
Monson State Primary School,	47,048 08	2,872 78	44,175 30	46,500 00	424	2 10.9	47,048 08	424	2 13
Bridgewater State Workhouse,	35,969 36	9,566 90*	45,536 26	44,000 00	331.4	2 53.4	35,969 36	332.4	2 04
Westboro' School,	53,462 24	4,897 60	48,564 64	39,000 00	289.5	2 59	53,462 24	289	2 33
Lancaster School,	23,565 62	1,617 97	21,947 65	21,000 00	121	\$ 33.7	23,565 62	121	\$ 74
Total,	\$522,377 74	\$15,123 18	\$507,254 56	\$500,000 00	3,306.6	\$2 71.5	\$502,174 35	3,306.63	-

\* Decrease.

† In making these estimates, machinery is not considered as personal property.

TABLE V.—Comparative Cost of different Items by the Week.

1935

1936

ATE.

TABLE VI.—*Liabilities and Resources of the State Institutions, September 30, 1873.*

INSTITUTIONS.	Salaries un- paid.	Receivable.	Total.	Cash on hand.	Bills Receivable.	Unexpended Ap- propriations.	Total.	Balance in favor of the Institu- tion.
Worcester Hospital,	\$8,428 82	\$12,721 53	\$21,150 85	\$11,478 13	\$26,154 52	-	\$37,632 65	\$16,482 30
Taunton Hospital, .	2,415 95	7,800 51	10,216 46	1,886 67	24,006 14	-	25,892 81	15,676 35
Northampton Hospital, .	3,231 29	4,766 71	7,998 00	1,507 30	24,167 16	-	25,674 10	17,676 46
Tewksbury Almshouse, .	-	-	-	1,325 99	-	\$22,037 59	23,363 58	23,363 58
Monson State Primary School, .	-	-	-	-	-	15,674 57	15,674 57	15,674 57
Bridgewater State Work- house, .	-	-	-	-	-	13,058 25	13,058 25	13,058 25
Westborough School, .	-	-	-	-	-	15,638 31	15,638 31	15,638 31
Lancaster School, .	300 00	-	300 00	3,497 13	-	9,998 43	13,495 56	13,195 56
Total, . . .	\$14,876 06	\$25,288 75	\$39,664 81	\$19,695 22	\$74,327 82	\$76,407 15	\$170,430 19	\$130,765 38

## SECRETARY'S

TABLE VII.—*The Total and Average Population of the State Institutions, with the Statistics of Disease and Mortality, for the Years ending September 30, 1872 and 1873.*

INSTITUTIONS.	WHOLE NUMBER.		CASES OF DISEASE.		DEATHS.		BLETHES.		AVERAGE NUMBER.	
	1872.	1873.	1872.	1873.	1872.	1873.	1872.	1873.	1872.	1873.
Worcester Hospital,	864	846	864	846	40	69	-	-	452.9	453.2
Taunton Hospital,	828	845	828	845	51	53	-	-	407.8	434.1
Northampton Hospital,	619	614	619	614	37	21	-	-	428.7	437.2
Tewksbury Establishment,	2,357	2,721	1,454	1,467	334	348	54	65	758.8	816.2
Monson Establishment,	899	665	406	402	12	6	6	2	430.6	424.
Bridgewater Establishment,	824	734	463	380	69	47	31	31	371.8	331.4
Westborough School,	474	480	60†	*	1	-	-	-	266.2	289.5
Lancaster School,	171	161	*	*	1	1	-	-	121.5	121.
Nautical School,	199	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	80.1	-
Totals,	7,255	7,066	4,694	4,554	545	555	88	98	3,317.4	3,906.6

\* Not reported.

† Approximate.

NOTE.—As before stated the number of different inmates is smaller in all the institutions than the whole numbers given in the above table—being in all approximately 5,200; last year 5,400. In stating the "whole number," the "nominal admissions" at Tewksbury (see page 80), 336 in 1872 and 264 in 1873, are deducted. The average numbers are computed at this office. The average at Monson is made up as follows: Primary School pupils in 1872, 360.8; in 1873, 368.4. Other persons supported there in 1872, 60.8; in 1873, 65.6. The average at Bridgewater includes workhouse prisoners: in 1872, 297.6; in 1873, 270.8. Other persons supported there in 1872, 74.2; in 1873, 62.8.

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—WORCESTER LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

## SPECIAL CIRCUMSTANCES.

## I. THE LUNATIC HOSPITALS.

*The Worcester Lunatic Hospital.*DR. BERNARD D. EASTMAN, *Superintendent.*

The construction of a new hospital on the new site has hardly made the advance which was to be expected. The plans for the hospital were finally approved by the governor and council, under the Resolve of 1872, chapter 59, on December 31, 1872. As approved, they are for the construction of a central building with two wings, at an expense for buildings and preparing grounds not to exceed \$560,000; the plan being so arranged as to admit readily of additions in accordance with the original design, which contemplated provision for one hundred more patients.

There was some difficulty in fixing the particular site of the buildings upon the tract purchased; and, after it was fixed, a contract was executed in May for laying the foundations, but it was not expected to complete more than one-fourth even of the foundation before winter. It is expected in the spring, vexed questions having been settled, to press forward the building of the superstructure.

The trustees and superintendent join in recommending an extension of the plan as approved by the Governor and Council, so as to accommodate 500 instead of only 400 patients. There may be reasons for the proposed enlargement not appearing in the report, but in view of provisions being made at Taunton, and by the new hospital, it should not be granted without serious consideration.

It has not been practicable during the year to make advantageous sales of portions of the present site.

## SECRETARY'S REPORT.

The total amount expended to date (September 30, 1873), on account of the new hospital, is \$146,893.85, and the sums realized from sales of land to the same date amount, with interest thereon, to \$58,489.37.

*Inmates.*

WORCESTER HOSPITAL.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Patients in the hospital Oct. 1, 1872, .	197	242	439
admitted during the year, .	209	198	407
Whole number under treatment, .	406	440	846
Discharged recovered, . . . . .	49	49	98
improved, . . . . .	72	76	148
not improved, . . . . .	41	21	62
Died, . . . . .	36—198	33—179	69—377
Remaining Sept. 30, 1873, . . .	208	261	469

The average number of patients has been 453.2, the state patients numbering 49.7, town patients 232.5, and private patients 171. The general average, notwithstanding the decrease in the number of admissions from 420 in 1872 to 407 the present year, has been almost precisely the same as in 1872. The proportion of state patients is, however, greater by twelve than in 1872, and the number of that class remaining at the close of the official year is forty-eight against twenty-five a year ago. The whole number of patients on September 30, 1873, is greater than remained at the close of any previous year, except the two years next preceding the opening of the Taunton Hospital.

Of the whole number of admissions, 292 were admissions of patients who had never been inmates of any lunatic hospital, 260 were American born, 113 Irish, 26 English or Provincial, and 8 natives of other countries.

The necessity of diminishing the number of inmates in view of existing accommodations has been met by discharging to municipal authorities and friends, the more quiet patients, changing thereby the general character of the inmates to that

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—TAUNTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

of a more violent type, and increasing the cares and anxieties of the officers and employés.

An unusual amount of sickness and mortality has been noticeable during the year. There were three cases of small-pox in June, not, however, fatal; and by means of speedy isolation the disease was arrested without further progress. Cases of dysentery occurred in August and September, some of them ending in death. In reference to the increased number of deaths (69 against 40 in 1872) at the hospital, the superintendent notes the admission of patients, making almost one-fourth of the deaths, who were in the last stages of organic disease at the time of admission, one being moribund at the time and living only four and a half hours after removal. There should be great care to prevent such persons being committed to the hospitals. It is the duty of the friends and local authorities to care for such where the end is known to be near and sure. Sometimes the fatal termination can be foreseen upon proper medical examination, while at other times it cannot be. In some of these cases the committing magistrates have probably given the order without seeing the patient; but it is submitted that no commitment ought ever to be allowed merely on testimony and the medical certificate, without the inspection by the magistrate of the party whose commitment is sought.

Of the whole number under treatment, 8.3 per cent. died and 11.8 per cent. recovered during the year.

The financial condition of the hospital is considered as satisfactory, the balance at the close of the year in favor of the institution being \$16,482.30, or nearly the same as in 1872. The details of receipts and expenses have already been given.

*The Taunton Lunatic Hospital.*

Dr. WILLIAM W. GODDING, *Superintendent.*

The last legislature, upon the earnest application of the trustees and the superintendent (Resolve, chapter 38), appropriated \$125,000 for the purpose of enlarging the hospital and for further necessary repairs. The application was for



---

 SECRETARY'S REPORT.
 

---

\$150,000, but it was thought best to limit the amount to \$125,000. It is now estimated that a supplementary appropriation of \$50,000 will be required to complete and furnish the two wings which were contemplated, and make other necessary improvements to secure light and ventilation in the old part and adequate warming of the whole hospital. It seems but reasonable that it should be granted. The two wings will be ready for use by May next. The hospital will then accommodate conveniently 500 patients, and by some crowding, 100 more.

The superintendent describes the additions to the hospital, consisting of two wings, each to have three stories, and each story to accommodate from 25 to 30 patients and their attendants. There has been an endeavor in the construction to give the wards a home-like appearance, to supply them with conveniences, and with light, air and fire-escapes; to provide rooms for the sick, and to secure the isolation of agitated and noisy patients and prevent elopements. Each wing is equivalent to a three-story building of 218 feet long and 40 feet wide.

*Inmates.*

TAUNTON HOSPITAL.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Patients in the hospital October 1, 1872,	215	199	414*
admitted during the year, .	232	199	431
Whole number under treatment, .	447	398	845
Discharged recovered, . . . . .	43	38	81
improved, . . . . .	101	87	188
not improved, . . . . .	39	50	89
Died, . . . . .	26—209	27—202	53—411
Remaining September 30, 1873, .	238	196	434

\* Erroneously classified last year as 217 males and 197 females.

The average number for the year has been 434.1, of which the state patients were 95.6, the town patients, 277.7, and the private patients, 60.8. The general average has been 26

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

greater, and the average of state patients 17 smaller, than for the previous year. Of the latter class, 76, or 9 less than in 1872, remain on September 30, 1873.

Of the whole number admitted, 188 seem not to have been in any hospital before; 204 were by birth American, 157 Irish, 40 English or Provincial, and 30 of other nations.

The whole number of deaths for the year has been 53, against 51 in 1872, bearing about the same proportion to the whole number of patients: 21 deaths resulted from chronic brain disease. One patient was admitted in a dying condition. Of the whole number under treatment during the year 6.2 per cent. died and 9.6 per cent. recovered.

The financial condition of the hospital is favorable, but less so than the accounts show, as the coal for the season has not been delivered and paid for. The available resources exceed the liabilities by \$13,789.68.

*The Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

DR. PLINY EARLE, *Superintendent.*

The trustees in their report state the improvements in the buildings as to new hydrants, heating apparatus, repairs of boilers, new pumps and piping, iron tanks and relaying of floors. They emphasize the value of the new airing courts, which have in the daytime prevented the necessity of a large number of patients remaining in the halls. It has been found competent by means of these and the labor to which patients are put, to so distribute them that only about one-seventh will be in the halls or dormitories on a fair day in the warm season.

The superintendent refers to the increase in the proportion of incurable patients in this hospital, and correctly states the reason. The hospital is not fully occupied by patients sent from the western part of the State, and the vacancies are filled by removals from the hospitals at Taunton and Worcester. The Board of State Charities, by its General Agent, very properly transfers to Northampton patients whose lunacy appears to be permanent. The transfer of patients likely soon to recover, and upon recovery to require trans-

## SECRETARY'S REPORT.

portation back to their homes in the eastern part of the State, would not be good economy. The Northampton Hospital is justly entitled to the benefit of this consideration in any comparison of the recoveries in the different hospitals.

*Inmates.*

NORTHAMPTON HOSPITAL.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Patients in the hospital October 1, 1872,	200	233	433
admitted during the year, .	102	79	181
Whole number under treatment, .	302	312	614
Discharged recovered, . . . . .	19	29	48
improved, . . . . .	37	22	59
not improved, . . . . .	23	30	53
Died. . . . .	13—92	8—89	21—181
Remaining September 30, 1873, .	210	223	433

The general average number of inmates for the year has been 437.2, of which 248 were state patients, 99.2 town patients, and 90 private patients. This is an increase in the general average of 8.5 over that of 1872, and an increase of 21 in the average number of state patients.

Of the admissions of the year 96 were from the general population and 85 transfers from other institutions; 71 had never before been inmates of any hospital, 85 were by birth American, 67 Irish, 16 English or Provincial, and 13 of other nationalities.

Non-resident patients, of whom this hospital has had many in past years, have diminished in numbers by the refusal to admit new cases, so that only 16 now remain.

An unusual exemption from sickness has prevailed during the year. The deaths have numbered 21, against 37 in the previous year, being but 3.42 per cent. of the whole number under treatment at the hospital. The recoveries were 7.8 per cent. of the whole number of patients,—a proportion

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—LUNATIC HOSPITALS.

---

somewhat smaller than at the other hospitals, for reasons before mentioned.

The superintendent enlarges upon the efforts made to employ the inmates and the beneficent opportunities for open-air exercise furnished by the new airing courts. The exercises in the chapel and the secular entertainments for the patients have been well sustained and have promoted the well-being of the inmates. More has been done here by Dr. Earle in this respect than at most hospitals.

The finances of the institution are in a good condition, the balance of cash assets in favor of the hospital being \$17,676.-46. About half the income is derived from the allowance for state patients.

The superintendent recommends a separate hospital for epileptics, who, in his judgment, should not be domiciled with the insane. Of these there are 130 in the state institutions, besides others at the McLean and South Boston asylums and at private institutions and homes. The separate institution for this class is stated to be needed to give completeness to the state provision for all classes of mental aliens.

*The State Lunatic Hospitals as a Class.*

*Results.*

The aggregate of admissions to the three hospitals has been 1,019 ; of discharges, 969 ; and there remain September 30, 1873, 1,336, or 50 more than a year before. Of those admitted, 551 were believed to be new cases ; 30 others had never been inmates of any hospital of this state ; the 438 remaining had been in one or more of the hospitals. Deducting duplicates, and transfers between the hospitals, the number of persons admitted has not exceeded 914.

The admissions, though somewhat fewer than for 1872, are much more numerous than a few years ago. The superintendent of the Taunton Hospital, noting the increase in recent years, is of opinion that there is an increase of the insane out of proportion to the natural growth of population,

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

and attributes it to the greater mental activity and strain upon the nervous system which belongs to the age.

The number of state paupers at the three hospitals at the close of the year is 371, or 31 greater than a year before. This class has averaged for the year 393.3 out of the general average population of 1,324.5; this being an increase over 1872 of 16.1 in the average of state paupers, and 35.1 in the general average.

Of those discharged, 227, or 23.4 per cent., are considered as recovered; 395, or 40.8 per cent., improved; 204, or 21.1 per cent., not improved; and 143, or 14.7 per cent., have died. As compared with 1872, the percentage of recoveries has diminished, while that of deaths has increased.

*Causes of Insanity, Hospital Statistics, Management, etc.*

It might be expected that the collective experience of the lunatic hospitals should furnish some valuable information respecting the causes of insanity, and practical suggestions as to the means of avoiding or counteracting their effects. At the outset, however, difficulties are met. The causes themselves are generally complex, obscure, and often very gradual in their operation, so that they often elude the efforts of experts to detect them, and when ascertained, cannot be stated with brevity and exactness. The superintendents of the hospitals, perhaps in deference to the public expectation, annually present lists of assigned causes, but do not vouch for their correctness. They simply repeat the statements made to them by the friends of the patients, who, unskilled in detecting the causes of insanity, are apt to assume as a cause that which is simply a manifestation of the disorder. In some cases, indeed, the cause is simple and cannot be mistaken, as where it results from a direct injury to the nervous system; but these are the exceptions.

The proportion of recoveries, as reported by the different superintendents, often varies widely. While there is reason to expect varying results of treatment at different institutions, corresponding to varying circumstances, it is likely that differences of statement appear from the want of a com-

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—LUNATIC HOSPITALS.

---

mon basis of judgment as to what constitutes recovery. In statistics of this nature everything depends upon the standard adopted; where that is ill-defined, conclusions based upon it are comparatively worthless. Upon these subjects the suggestions of the Association of Superintendents of American Hospitals might be adopted and followed with advantage.

It is desirable that the superintendents of the state lunatic hospitals should confer as to a common table of statistics, and as to the principles upon which cases should be classified with reference to causes and forms of insanity, recoveries and other points. In this way only can such statistics be made of any value.

The trustees of the Worcester Hospital comment briefly, and the superintendents of the Taunton Hospital at some length, upon the suspicions entertained by a part of the public that some persons are confined in lunatic asylums by interested parties, showing how erroneous impressions on this point are started and kept alive. The variable character of insanity, often eluding detection except upon skillful examination, is a frequent cause of error in this regard. The complaints made concerning attendants are considered, with reference to their difficult duties which sorely try the patience and their fitness for companionship with inmates of intellectual and æsthetic tastes. The officers of hospitals would gladly increase their appliances and comforts were it not for the economic policy which the public too exactingly enforces upon them.

There is a class of cases in the lunatic hospitals which do not properly belong there, at least after a certain stage,—those of dipsomania, or of madness from the excessive use of intoxicating liquors. Such persons, as soon as they recover, become unmanageable inmates. They are then in all respects sane, and naturally enough put on the airs of persons quite above the condition in which they find themselves. They should not be allowed to remain one moment after recovery from their state of insanity, and it is the duty of trustees to discharge them at once. It is feared, however, that they are sometimes prevailed upon by the solicitation of friends to retain them as a preventive

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

means against another similar indulgence. The room and appliances of lunatic hospitals were not intended for the custody of such persons as a means of preserving them from the effects of intemperance. What is needed for them after due warning, no matter how high their social position, is a commitment to some proper place of confinement which shall enforce habits of industry, cleanse thoroughly the system of the effects of intemperance, and deter the unhappy victim of his appetites from a renewal of his dissipation.

*Labor and Recreation.*

From the report of the Northampton Hospital the following passages are quoted, bearing upon the practicability of manual labor and the provision suitable to be made for the in-door recreation of patients :—

“It has long been considered that one of the principal elements of the superiority of the British, and some of the continental hospitals, over the American institutions of the same kind, is the extent to which manual labor is introduced into them. It is not alone more extensive there than here, but it is better organized, and consequently more constant and systematic.

“At most, if not at all of the county asylums of England, all the clothing for both men and women, with, perhaps, the exception of hats for the former, is made upon the premises, and mostly by patients. The tailors' shop and the shoe-shop are, of course, managed each by an employé practically acquainted with the work. At the asylum of Quatre Mares, near Rouen, I saw fifteen patients at work at their benches in the shoemakers' shop. Some of them had learned the trade before admission to the asylum, others learned it there. All the bedsteads in the house—with about six hundred patients—were of iron, and made upon the premises, largely by the work of the inmates. Two large stone dwellings, called ‘the farm,’ and intended to be occupied by the laboring men, had recently been erected. Dr. Duménil, the superintendent, told me that all the masonry and most of the piping of these edifices were done by patients, with an employed workman-in-chief in each art. For reasons, a discussion of which cannot be now indulged, it will probably be a long time before such things may be said of any American institution ; but there are, likewise, many reasons for the encourage-

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—LUNATIC HOSPITALS.

---

ment of superintendents on this side of the water to contend with obstacles, and persevere in the attempt to introduce and sustain manual employment just so far as it promotes the best interests of the persons committed to their keeping and their care."

"In the winter of 1840-41 the writer of this report [Dr. Earle], being then connected with the Asylum for the Insane at Frankford, now within the limits of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, delivered to the assembled patients of that institution a series of lectures on natural philosophy, illustrated by experiments with the air-pump and some other appropriate apparatus. This, so far as is known, was the first attempt to address an audience of the insane in any discourse other than a sermon. Religious exercises and dancing parties had, to some extent, been introduced into hospitals, but literature and science, in the form and manner here alluded to, had been kept aloof. Since that time there has been no greater change in any one direction, in the hospitals for the insane, than in that of furnishing intellectual and social entertainments for their inmates. An assembly-room for that purpose has become a necessity to every institution of the kind which claims to be upon a plane of elevation corresponding with the knowledge and the exigencies of the time. In many establishments but one room is provided for all gatherings, and it is used in common for both religious services and the entertainments of secular evenings. In others a 'chapel' is devoted to the former and a 'recreation room' to the latter. This is more generally the fact in Great Britain than in the United States,—a consequence, probably, of an established national church. The chapel there is often a distinct detached building. Such, for example, is that of the Sussex County Asylum, at Hayward's Heath, an institution still prominent in my memory, not alone for the perfection of its discipline, the perfect neatness of its halls and the evidently careful watchfulness for the well-being of its patients, but for its beautiful chapel of the Lombardo-Venetian style of architecture. So important an appendage in England is the recreation-room that money has in some places been unsparingly devoted to its procurement. At the Fisherton Asylum, in the suburbs of Salisbury, a private establishment, having accommodation for about six hundred patients, a separate brick building was erected for the purpose but a few years ago. It is one hundred feet in length by thirty in width. Within, at one end, there is a permanent stage, twenty feet in depth, furnished with movable scenery and other necessary implements for theatrical representations.



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

“At the Prestwich Asylum, a few miles from Manchester, one of the best of the county institutions in England, the room devoted to the purpose is very large. It is lighted from the roof, is fancifully painted and has a permanent stage for musical and theatrical purposes. And at Colney Hatch, one of the gigantic asylums, the halls of which are filled from the multitudinous population of London, the recreation-room is one hundred and ten feet long and sixty feet wide.

“The resources for exercises or entertainments in hospitals, irrespective of the pecuniary means of obtaining them, are almost as exhaustless as for audiences or assemblies not within the hospitals. Anything which amuses, entertains or enlightens men and women in general may, to a greater or less extent, do the same for those whose misfortune has brought them into these institutions.”

Those who are familiar with the management of the Northampton Hospital need not be assured that the constant aim has been to use all the available means at hand for employing and entertaining the inmates.

*Criminal Insane.*

The need of special provision for insane convicts and others of peculiarly homicidal or dangerous propensities, has been considered in the Secretary's two previous reports (Eighth Report, pp. 128-141; Ninth Report, pp. 89-94). It is not necessary in this connection to repeat views which are there fully stated. The superintendents presented a memorial on the subject to the last legislature, which may be found in Dr. Earle's report; but no action was taken. It recommends that such provision be made in connection with the new state prison; and further suggests that provision for the homicidal and especially dangerous non-convict insane be made in connection with the new state hospital to be erected in the eastern part of the State. The importance of these additions to the hospital system is again urged by the superintendents of the Northampton and Taunton hospitals in their reports. The subject ought to receive the immediate attention of the legislature, during the construction or enlargement of state institutions now in progress.

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—THE STATE ALMSHOUSE.

---

## II. THE STATE PAUPER ESTABLISHMENTS.

For convenience of consideration the institutions heretofore classed under this title will remain so, although for more than a year and a half Tewksbury has been the only distinct pauper institution. There is also a certain propriety in this arrangement, for the larger number of children in the Primary School, and all the adults at the Workhouse, were originally of the pauper class, and besides, a considerable number of actual paupers are still resident at each of these institutions, under the authority granted to this Board by the Act that abolished the almshouse departments there.

*The State Almshouse at Tewksbury.*

THOMAS J. MARSH, *Superintendent.*

Under the operation of the Act which made this the only state almshouse, the admissions have continued to increase.

The number in the institution October 1, 1872, was	674
Admitted during the year, . . . . .	2,047
Whole number supported, . . . . .	2,721
Discharged (including 348 deaths), . . . . .	1,959
Remaining, . . . . .	762

This statement excludes nominal admissions.

Of the whole number of admissions, 94 were by transfer from the state lunatic hospitals, 2 from the Primary School, and 65 born in the institution, leaving as the number admitted from the general population, 1,886 (1,257 of them from Boston). This is an increase of 425 over the admissions of 1872. The average number constantly supported in the institution through the year has been 816.2, or 57.4 more than in the previous year. Among those discharged are included 309 persons sentenced to the State Workhouse, 13 of whom took with them infant children; and 145 persons, children with their mothers, in some cases, transferred to the Primary School.

The superintendent criticises the present system of prose-

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

cutions for drunkenness, which results in the breaking up of families and sending women and children to the almshouse.

*Sanitary Condition.*

With the increase of the number of inmates there has been a corresponding increase in the sickness and mortality of the institution. The usual number on the sick-list has been 136, or 14 more than in 1872; and the mortality has been 348, or 14 more than in 1872; but the proportion of deaths to the population (thirteen per cent.) has been less than last year. Small-pox was brought to the institution in November, 1872, from Boston, and 29 cases (five of them fatal) were cared for during the cold season. The physician reports that 220 of the deaths were of persons brought to the almshouse in the last stages of incurable disease, "and so nearly were some of them worn out with the ills of life when they reached us that 29 of them died within one week, and 118 within one month of their admission to the almshouse."

An increase in the proportion of cases of paralysis is also noted, being 44 the past year, nearly twice as many as there were five years ago. This is attributed by the physician to the effect of *adulterated* liquors.

Many persons have been sent to the institution in a state of intoxication, who, after being received, pass through the various stages of *delirium tremens*. The superintendent questions the fitness of the almshouse as a receptacle for such cases.

*Needs.*

Complaints have been made as to the want of proper ventilation of the new hospital for the sick, and an experienced architect has examined it with reference to the best means of remedying the defect. He is reported to have found considerable and expensive changes necessary in order satisfactorily to remove it.

Why is it that while the importance of ventilation is everywhere insisted upon, public buildings, as soon as completed, are uniformly complained of as radically defective? With this

STATE INSTITUTIONS—THE STATE ALMSHOUSE.

constant experience of failure, one is tempted to inquire whether proper ventilation can possibly be attained. Do architects, even the most skillful and experienced, know how to effect it? Physiologists, physicians, architects and unprofessional persons reiterate its necessity ; but have science and experiment as yet determined the mechanism by which it can be effected? If they have, there is no excuse for such reiterated failures. It is worthy of consideration whether plans for state buildings, as hospitals, almshouses, prisons and reformatories, should not be required by law to be submitted to the State Board of Health for its approval with reference to ventilation and other sanitary conditions. That board in its reports has discussed more or less at length the subject of ventilation, but its main practical paper is that of Mr. Martin as to school-houses.

The trustees and superintendent ask for a special appropriation for building an additional barn needed for the convenient shelter of the stock and storage of crops.

The Insane Department.

TEWKSBURY ASYLUM.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Patients in the Asylum October 1, 1872,	83	216	299
admitted during the year, .	50	86	136
Whole number under treatment, .	133	302	435
Discharged recovered, . . . . .	2	4	6
improved, . . . . .	2	4	6
not improved, . . . . .	24	36	60
Died, . . . . .	21—49	39—83	60—132
Remaining September 30, 1873, .	84	219	303

The average number of inmates of the asylum has been fully 300. The percentage of deaths, estimated upon the whole number in the asylum, is much greater than at either of the lunatic hospitals, but not greater than might be expected, considering the enfeebled condition of very many of

---

 SECRETARY'S REPORT.
 

---

the patients on admission. A few every year improve, apparently under the stimulus of labor.

*The State Primary School at Monson.*

Dr. H. P. WAKEFIELD, *Superintendent.*

The institution during the year has been wholly a state primary school, the Act abolishing the state almshouse having before the beginning of the year taken full effect.

The number in the institution Oct. 1, 1872, was . . . 398

(viz., pupils in the school, 341; all others, 57.)

Admitted during the year, . . . . . 267

Whole number of inmates, . . . . . 665

Discharged, deserted or died, . . . . . 212

Remaining September 30, 1873, . . . . . 453

(viz., pupils in the school, 400; all others, 53.)

The average number in the institution has been 424,—a decrease of 6.6 from the previous year. Of this number, 368.4 belonged to the Primary School proper, and 55.6 were pauper children removed from Tewksbury and awaiting admission to the school, children in temporary custody, or adult paupers in limited numbers retained here under the Act abolishing the state almshouse, to utilize their labor or for special reasons.

The proportion of children,—not sent from the pauper class, but from the courts before which they were brought for offences,—has increased, being 71 this year as against 24 during five months of the preceding year. Four also were received from the State Reform School. A less number has been placed out than usual; viz., 138, as against 168 the previous year. The result is a larger number of inmates on September 30, 1873, by 55, than at the same date in 1872. The introduction of boys taken from the courts under chapter 359 of the Acts of 1870, has raised considerably the intellectual and physical standard of the school, while it imposes greater labor and responsibility on its management. As yet, however, no serious disadvantage has resulted to the children who come from the pauper class, or to the general discipline.

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—STATE PRIMARY SCHOOL.

---

The most noteworthy feature of the institution during the year has been the opening of a shop for seating chairs. Hitherto there has been no means of employing the boys except upon the farm,—leaving them during the winter season and in inclement weather without occupation. A room was fitted up for employing 60 boys, and another is to be added. The boys work four hours of the day and attend school three hours. The work began in February, 1873. Between that time and the close of the official year 7,000 seats had been filled at the price of eight cents each. After each boy has had practice to fill a seat in a workmanlike manner, he is allowed two cents for each seat filled by him. The State has received for this work \$477.56, while the boys have earned for themselves \$101.03. The larger result and better kind of work realized by means of this allowance is reported to be quite equal to the amount paid to the boys. This is an interesting feature of the work, as it is probably the first experiment in this State of paying inmates of such an institution a share of their earnings. Thus far it has worked well both for profit and discipline.

With reference to this matter, Mr. Foster says:—

“ Among the new things of the year, may be mentioned the experiment of introducing among the children a branch of manual labor, which promises to be both remunerative to the State and advantageous to the school. Since February last, 96 boys have at different times been employed in seating chairs. The shop is arranged to accommodate 60 workers at once, and this number has been kept good during the past seven months, by putting on new hands in the place of those who leave the institution. They work four hours a day, with permission to occupy the remaining spare time out of school hours in the same manner if they choose. Many avail themselves of this privilege, saying they would rather work than stay in the play-yard. As they are allowed a per cent. of what they earn, they are anxious to accomplish as much as possible. This money is placed to their account, and they can spend it as they choose, or let it remain until they go away. Probably the extra amount of labor accomplished under this stimulus is enough to balance the compensation given to the boys, and no one is the loser by the transaction. At the same time, their work is performed

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

with a more cheerful spirit than if they were compelled to execute an allotted task.

“The chief advantage which this employment has in the discipline of the school, is the occupation which it gives to those spirits who would be otherwise restless and unruly. In learning how to make themselves useful, they forget their home-sickness, and have little opportunity to plan mischief. New boys drop their previous habits, and become assimilated to the rest much more readily by being placed at once in the chair-shop. In a few weeks, becoming able to work with some facility, and to earn a little spending money, they are for the most part contented and well disposed. The habits of industry thus acquired must also prove a permanent benefit to the children.”

It may be well to suggest by way of caution, that while the opening of the shop is a most excellent improvement, particularly for the winter and any inclement weather, *farm* work after all is the best for boys generally, as well for their moral as physical culture, and should not in ordinary cases, when available, be displaced by shop work. It is not intended by this remark to suggest that thus far there has been an error in this respect.

The trustees again recommend that some of the children be supported in families with compensation by the State. This plan is one of very doubtful propriety. So long as it is not difficult to obtain places for children of fair health and good behavior under the present system, it is not well to begin to *hire* people to take them, as it would be quite difficult to draw a line and would invite demands for compensation where none is now expected. It is not intended here to refer to cases of boarding out mere *infants*,—a class not found at this institution except with mothers,—to whom different considerations apply.

The superintendent details the various repairs and changes made upon or in the buildings, as well as the result of the farming operations and the improvements upon the estate. For the farm work the chief dependence has been upon hired help.

The health of the institution has continued good; only six

## STATE INSTITUTIONS—STATE WORKHOUSE.

deaths have occurred during the year, five of them among the children, and one an adult pauper supported here with her child. In recent cases, appearing to be of meningitis, and ending fatally, the children were taken ill in one room, but whether the disease arose from local causes has not been determined.

*The State Workhouse at Bridgewater.*

NAHUM LEONARD, *Superintendent.*

This is the first full year's experience of this institution as a workhouse merely.

The number in the institution Oct. 1, 1872, was . . .	308
(viz., 264 prisoners, 44 paupers and discharged prisoners.)	
Admitted during the year, . . . . .	426
Whole number supported, . . . . .	734
Discharged (including 47 deaths), . . . . .	387
Remaining September 30, 1873, . . . . .	347
(viz., prisoners, 290; paupers and discharged prisoners, 57.)	

The average number, as computed here, has been 331.4, of which 278.8 were inmates of the Workhouse, and 52.6 were state paupers or others temporarily supported. Of the persons admitted under sentence, 309 were from the State Almshouse at Tewksbury and 56 from various cities and towns; 5 were transferred from the State Reform School.

Of the whole number discharged from the workhouse proper, 29 were pardoned by the Board of State Charities, and 265 had served their full terms of sentence.

*Labor.*

The superintendent and trustees, after attempting, without success, to introduce mechanical work for the able-bodied men, consider that *farm* work is better adapted to them than any other. The institution itself, in the necessary repairs, making shoes for inmates, etc., furnishes employment for



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

those having special mechanical experience or tastes. It is not found that field work furnishes temptations and opportunities for escapes to any considerable extent. The products of the farm have been well sustained, and much has been done in the way of ditches, walls, and the clearing of the land.

The contract work done by the women has realized \$1,779.56. The superintendent also states, respecting other work done by the women,—

“The following is a list of clothing made during the past year: 232 sheets, 201 pillow-cases, 20 bed-ticks, 44 men's shirts, 55 pairs of pants, 53 men's jackets, 72 jumpers, 136 pairs men's socks, 165 woman's dresses, 24 skirts, 220 aprons, 68 night-dresses, 134 chemises, 174 pairs women's stockings, 147 pairs stockings footed, 54 children's dresses, 58 children's skirts, 56 children's shirts, 100 bands, 78 children's aprons, 48 night gowns, 250 diapers, 60 stand-covers, 67 towels, 12 baker's aprons, 364 blankets (hemmed), besides many other articles used in the institution, of which no account is taken.

“The above list does not comprise any of the contract work, nor does it include the mending and repairing done for the inmates of the house.”

In estimating the value of the foregoing statements it should be borne in mind that very many of the persons sentenced to the workhouse have, by their evil courses, brought upon themselves disorders that render them for a large part of their terms of sentence far from able-bodied. The proportion of prisoners sound in mind and body upon their admission is estimated by the superintendent at not more than one-fourth.

Miss Chickering and Mrs. Durant, members of the Advisory Board of overseers to the prisons for women, have continued their monthly visits to the institution during the year. There has been a Sunday school, under the charge of the superintendent's wife, and an evening school in which reading and writing have been taught, with music and general exercises to give added interest. Evening lectures have been delivered in the chapel by clergymen and others.

## STATE INSTITUTIONS—REFORM SCHOOL.

*The Pauper Establishments as a Whole.*

Making due allowance for the many transfers of inmates from the State Almshouse to the institutions at Monson and Bridgewater, the number of persons received at the three institutions within the year has been 2,177. There were on September 30, 1872, 1,380 persons at these institutions; the whole number within the year has, therefore, been 3,557; and there remain on September 30, 1873, 1,562; viz., 872 state paupers (reckoning as such those in temporary custody at the primary school and the discharged prisoners at the workhouse), 400 pupils of the Primary School and 290 sentenced inmates of the Workhouse. The average for all has been 1,571.6, an increase of 10.4 over the previous year; and the average of state paupers, as above classed, 924.4, an increase of 21.6 over the previous year. The number remaining at the close of the year in the three institutions is greater by 184 than the number at the beginning.

If, to the state paupers at these places, there be added those supported as lunatics at the three hospitals at Worcester, Taunton and Northampton, the average number of which through the year has been 393.3, the general average of this class at the state institutions is found to have been 1,317.7, an increase of 37.7 over the average for the preceding year.

## THE JUVENILE REFORMATORIES.

*The State Reform School at Westborough.*

ALLEN G. SHEPHERD, *Superintendent.*

The general condition of the school with respect to the number of inmates has been as follows:—

Number in the School Oct. 1, 1872, . . . .	254
Since received by commitment, . . . .	140
transferred from Primary School, . . . .	3
returned by Visiting Agent, . . . .	23
by master, . . . .	11
by officers (of police), . . . .	27
by officers (of institution), . . . .	3

---

 SECRETARY'S REPORT.
 

---

Since returned by parents, . . . . .	3
voluntarily, . . . . .	9
re-committed, . . . . .	6
for temporary detention, . . . . .	1—226
	<hr/>
Whole number for the year, . . . . .	480
Discharged, to seek employment, . . . . .	2
on probation, . . . . .	67
on trial, . . . . .	39
transferred to Workhouse, . . . . .	5
“ to Primary School, . . . . .	4
escaped (21 have been returned), . . . . .	47
pardoned, . . . . .	1
delivered to Visiting Agent, . . . . .	1
on visit, . . . . .	1
for trial, . . . . .	2—169
	<hr/>
Remaining September 30, 1873, . . . . .	311

A larger number of boys have been committed during the past year than the year previous, and there have been fewer sent out on trial or probation. There is, therefore, an increase in the present number of inmates of 57 over the number a year ago. The average number for the year has been 289.5, an increase of 23.3 over the average for 1872. Of the 140 committed by the courts, 6 were sent by the superior court, 25 by the probate courts and 109 by the trial justices for juvenile offenders. Their average age at commitment was 13.8 years, as in 1872. The ages ranged from 10 years to 18 and upwards. They were committed, 71 for larceny, 13 for breaking and entering, 9 for breaking and entering with larceny, 3 for larceny with stubbornness or drunkenness, 7 for assault, 3 for drunkenness, 1 for receiving stolen goods, and the remaining 33 for lighter offences. The causes of commitment thus appear of a graver character than heretofore. The average period of detention of those discharged during the year has been 26.2 months.

There have been this year as well as last year a large number of escapes from the institution. On May 5, nearly 100

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—REFORM SCHOOL.

---

escaped but most of them were soon recovered. Reform schools, however well managed, are liable to such epidemics. But the changes in the character of the admissions account for the disproportion which the institution has suffered the last two years.

Mr. and Mrs. Evans resigned their positions as superintendent and matron in May. Their term of service had extended from May, 1868, a period of five years. They will be gratefully remembered for their faithful service and their success in the moral and industrial training of the boys. They were succeeded by Mr. and Mrs. Allen G. Shepherd of Lynn, appointed May 14, whose labors thus far have been attended with success.

The trustees renew the discussion of the change in the institution which has resulted from the commitment of more vicious boys who were formerly committed to the school ships, and from the action of the Visiting Agency in placing a portion of the boys arrested in families without any commitment to an institution. They say :—

“ It has brought young men, from sixteen to eighteen years of age, many of them familiar with crime and perfectly reckless, into an institution designed for boys from seven to fourteen years of age, and into buildings inherently weak in their construction, ill-adapted in their appointments and insufficient in their capacity. It brought them into an institution with which a farm of 263 acres is connected, but the farming operations cannot be brought within its walls ; and unfortunately the character of the inmates is such that they cannot, with safety, be taken out upon the farm. They were brought to an institution where the public demanded that the discipline should be parental, even though the conduct was not filial, and where solitary confinement must of necessity be coupled with more or less associates.

“ It is said that an institution ‘ once built, must be filled ’ ; that the tendency is ‘ to detain the inmates of reformatories longer than their own good requires ’ ; but we put on record at the first, and have repeated it from time to time, our protest against having this institution filled with such characters, and we have no desire to prolong their connection with it.”

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

On account of the comparative increase of vicious and intractable elements in the school it has not been found practicable to select a sufficient number of boys to keep the family houses full.

The Trustees recur to their request for an appropriation of \$45,000 for the purpose of meeting, in a measure, the altered condition of things, by new workshops for teaching trades, and a division of the institution into two entirely separate parts. This was answered by a grant of only \$7,500, which could do nothing more than make minor changes, and add somewhat to the executive force.

The schools are in the same general condition as before. The boys have four hours a day on five days of the week for study, one hour before breakfast and three in the afternoon after six hours of labor. This *certainly* is a liberal appropriation of time for study, if, indeed, it may not be in excess during the season when labor can be well utilized.

*Labor.*

The chief occupation of the boys is still at seating chairs, half of the boys being so employed. The sum received for their labor during the year was \$9,243.56, for seating 95,165 chairs. A large amount of work was done by them in the shoe-shop, also; 799 pairs of shoes being made, and more than double that number repaired.

With reference to the employment of the boys, Mr. Shepherd says:—

“The principal employment for boys who leave the school is farming; and while some do very well there are others who become discontented and run away from their places, and who, if not apprehended, soon get into additional trouble, which results in their being returned to the school or sent to some penal institution.

“It is a fact worthy of consideration, that a boy who is desirous of being a mechanic, and has set his mind upon it, will never be contented upon a farm; and any compulsion in that direction will not usually prove beneficial, either to the master or the boy. When a boy's conduct is such that it becomes necessary to detain him here

•

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—REFORM SCHOOL.

---

until he arrives at the age of nineteen years or more, he should be taught some useful trade that would enable him to obtain an honest living. But to introduce trades, and effect a complete separation in all departments, would be equivalent to erecting a new institution, and employing almost double the number of officers. The introduction of shoemaking is often suggested; but shoemaking is no longer a trade,—the universal use of machinery having subdivided it into so many parts that it is only the work of a few days, or at least a few weeks, to obtain sufficient knowledge of the business to enable one to obtain employment in any factory as a workman; and further than that, the products of institution labor in this direction are becoming a drug in the market.”

The farm has been well cared for, with a good yield of hay. The grape-vines have only partially recovered from the severe season of two years ago. The asparagus bed has been a source of profit.

There have been no deaths and but little sickness in the school during the year.

With reference to earth-closets, introduced in 1870, the physician states that the experience of the last few years has proved most conclusively that they are not adapted to the wants of the institution, and that they have been displaced by closets having self-cleansing vaults with complete success.

The expenses of the year have been made somewhat greater than usual by increasing the number and pay of officers, and the larger number of inmates; but the earnings of the institution have also increased.

The buildings have received extensive repairs, and are in better condition than they have been for several years.

Mr. George C. Davis, of Northborough, for thirteen years a trustee and for many years the treasurer, died in April last. The trustees pay a deserved tribute to his memory.

*Difficulties of Administration.*

The existing state of things at the Westborough School, for which the trustees are not responsible, ought not to continue. There are two classes of boys within it who cannot be well-managed together, and who ought to be in two different institutions. There are the younger, who, though of vicious

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

character and already entered on the ways of crime, are still tractable, and can be put under milder and freer discipline. There are the older and less tractable of the class formerly committed to the school ships, who require more of the prison régime. When together they must be under substantially the same system of management. It is an axiom that, to secure the best results in the reformation of juvenile offenders, there must be as little of the prison system and as much of the family methods as is possible; but the necessity of the prison régime, or something near it, for the older and more confirmed in vice, while both classes are together, imposes it upon all, the older and more criminal and the younger and more plastic as well. There results then inevitably a great loss in the work of reforming quite young offenders,—the only class where, as yet, the efforts of society in saving from the criminal ranks those already in them have realized much success.

How has the existing state of things at Westborough been brought about, and what can be done to remove it?

With the beginning of 1870 there were, besides the Westborough School, which admitted boys only up to fourteen years, two school ships, which admitted them up to eighteen years. These different institutions furnished a method of classifying boys and securing proper separation where it was needed. It was thought that with existing numbers one ship might be dispensed with, and one was discontinued under a legislative Act of 1870 (chapter 402). The remaining school ship still afforded means of classification.

Meanwhile there was a conviction among many thoughtful persons interested in the subject that school ships, particularly for want of room and of sufficient work for the boys, were not desirable institutions, and at least that ours had not been a success. This consideration doubtless inspired the action of some who favored the abolition of one ship in 1870, though the general ground then taken was that one would suffice. The inaugural message of Governor Washburn, in January, 1872, recommended the abolition of the remaining school ship. At the hearing before the committee on public

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—REFORM SCHOOL.

---

charitable institutions that year, there was a difference of opinion as to the best course to be taken, as will be seen by a reference to the Secretary's Ninth Report, pp. 38, 114. The difficulty was to determine what should be done with the boys on the school ship upon its discontinuance. The trustees of the Westborough School, with a single exception, and the superintendent, agreed that it would be greatly deleterious to the interests of that school to remove them to it. The Secretary of this Board, while desiring the abolition of the school ship if other proper provision were made, concurred fully with the position taken by the trustees and the superintendent. There was, however, a strong desire on the part of the committee to diminish in the direction of economy the number of institutions, and to carry out the recommendation of the Governor in his address. So far as mere room was concerned, it was thought that this might be obtained by a transfer of the youngest boys to the state primary school, and by placing out others with families. In order to afford additional means of discipline, and meet, in a measure, the difficulties of the admission of older and more vicious boys to the Westborough School, the Secretary advised an Act authorizing this Board to transfer to county prisons boys who proved incorrigible and injurious to discipline, and drafted a section for the purpose. Some members of the committee thought favorably of the measure, but others were reluctant to approve it, and no action resulted. The new class of boys, many of them having the physical strength and fully developed animal nature of men, were thus precipitated upon the institution with no additional means of control. The result, as might well have been expected, has materially impaired the discipline of the school.

Rainsford Island, already provided with buildings, if it had remained the property of the Commonwealth, would have answered well for the purposes of the nautical school, and the institution could have been transferred there on the discontinuance of the ship. In view of the proposed discontinuance, the Secretary addressed, on September 30, 1871, just before the sale of the island, a communication to Governor



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

Clafin, strongly urging that no sale be made, in view of the quite probable necessity which would be created by the discontinuance of the ship ; but it was of no avail, it being considered that legislative action had substantially concluded the question of the expediency of a sale. It is the advantage of an island that the water itself is a considerable security against escapes, and it is possible to realize the same security upon it with much less of prison architecture and management, a consideration always important in the custody and discipline of young persons.

The Secretary still believes that another institution than that at Westborough is needed for the older and more vicious class of boys. The large number of escapes and the breaches of discipline which have taken place during the last two years, have shown that the misgivings which he expressed to the committee, when it was determined to discontinue the school ship, had too much foundation. The practical question now recurs, What is to be done?

It is not desirable to commit such boys to county prisons, although the power to transfer to the prisons those proving incorrigible or not amenable to discipline ought to exist somewhere. It has been proposed, and the trustees of Westborough favor the plan, if such boys are to be received there, to have the institution, by radical and extensive changes, divided into two entirely separate parts, at a large expense. This, also, the same committee refused to recommend an appropriation for, as already stated ; and while it is better to do this than to let things remain as they are, it is far from a satisfactory arrangement. The Secretary again recommends a new and separate institution for the purpose,—not a large or expensive one, but one sufficient to contain one hundred boys and young men, including those who are injurious to the discipline at Westborough and others who are now confined in county prisons.

A state prison for women has been for some years agitated with varying prospects of success. If it prevails, the women now confined at the state workhouse at Bridgewater might be withdrawn from that institution, and a vacancy made for the older boys and young men referred to. The buildings there

STATE INSTITUTIONS—INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

are, indeed, not well adapted to any purpose but the original one, that of supporting paupers whom it was for the interest of the State to have run away, but still it might, with some changes, be made, in a measure, available for the purpose suggested.

If the county prisons are made state district prisons, thus furnishing means of classification, a place could perhaps be provided in them for the class named, but the public does not seem ripe for that much needed reform.

Governor Washburn has, in his annual messages of 1872 and 1873, enforced the importance of an additional reformatory for boys and another for girls; but has recommended changes in existing institutions which, in his judgment, would provide room for them, as in the state workhouse for boys of the class formerly committed to the school ship; but the committee on public charitable institutions did not think that the workhouse could be utilized for the purpose while used for the confinement of women.

*The State Industrial School at Lancaster.*

REV. MARCUS AMES, *Superintendent.*

The general statistics of this institution presented in the report of its superintendent are as follows:—

Number in the school, October 1, 1872,	.	.	.	121
Since received by commitment,	.	.	.	20
returned from indenture or places,	.	.	.	20
			—	40
Whole number within the year,	.	.	.	161
Discharged by indenture,	.	.	.	40
to friends,	.	.	.	3
to hospitals,	.	.	.	2
of age,	.	.	.	3
delivered to Board of State Charities,	.	.	.	1
Escaped,	.	.	.	1
Died,	.	.	.	1
			—	51
Remaining September 30, 1873,	.	.	.	110

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

The above shows a decrease in the number of inmates of 11 within the year. The average number, however, has been 121, or practically the same as for 1872. The average age of those committed was 14.9 years. Of the 20 committed, 10 were for stubbornness and disobedience, 5 for larceny, and 5 for irregular lives. The average period of detention of those discharged during the year was 30.2 months.

The trustees report the completion of the new barn for stock, under the legislative Resolve of 1872, and the purchase of cows. It can stall 20 cows, a number sufficient to furnish the needful amount of milk for the school. In 1867 the committee on public charitable institutions declined to recommend an appropriation for a new barn in place of the old one which had become unsuitable, and advised a sale of the stock. This course was taken, but it is considered to have been a mistake. There are many reasons why it is not advisable to sell the land outside of the close of the institution, and it inevitably runs to waste without annual renovation.

The trustees recommend new water-pipes connecting with the reservoir, the original ones being too small, and now much worn by use for eighteen years, as a larger than the present supply is needed in case of fire.

Besides ordinary domestic work for the institution, the girls have knitted their own stockings, also 117 dozen pairs for sale, and 52 dozen pairs for the Westborough School, and have made upon the sewing-machine 910 night-robcs and 351 ladies' skirts,—the robes and the skirts having been manufactured while Mrs. Wilcox had charge of a central room for labor.

The change in the character of the school by which a class less plastic to moral culture has displaced a class of girls of more hopeful age and disposition, is the subject of comment in the report, with the statement that "the records sent by judges and commissioners, besides increased age, indicate also that those sentenced have wandered farther from home, and have been more prodigal in the waste of life than those formerly sent; and there are intimations that hereafter only those regarded incorrigible are to be sent to Lancaster." The

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

---

change has resulted in increasing the average physical capacity of the girls, but definite action suited to the new condition of things, though the subject of consideration, has not been taken or determined upon. Some of the girls are retained, merely awaiting suitable places. There are many applications, but not such as promise the best results to the girls or the families receiving them.

The report refers to statements concerning the school, creating false impressions and a distrust of its usefulness, without, however, indicating specifically their character; and also questions the wisdom of changing the original design of the school by sending to it chiefly older and more corrupt girls. The precise view taken by the trustees does not appear clearly from the report; but, as understood, it seems to recommend the exclusion of decidedly vicious or criminal girls,—at least in any considerable proportion of the whole number,—and the admission rather of “moral defectives,” a term of somewhat uncertain import, who are not being properly cared for by their parents or communities.

*The Design of the School.*

The trustees make two points that deserve attention.

1. That the original design of the school has been changed by sending to it chiefly older and more corrupt girls.

2. That there are numbers of young moral defectives in the large and small towns not yet in the criminal class, who ought to be in the school, and yet for some reason are not in it; and it is well known that some of the trustees and the superintendent consider the Visiting Agency to be the obstruction.

The first point,—that the institution was not intended for vicious girls, but those, rather, who are in a state of exposure, and that its design has been perverted in that respect,—has been urged in previous reports of the trustees. It was considered at length by the Secretary in his Seventh Report, pp. 155–157. It is there shown that the claim has no warrant in the legislation of the Commonwealth. The Act establishing the school declared it to be “a school for the instruction, employment and *reformation* of exposed, helpless, *evil-disposed*

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

and *vicious* girls," and the General Statutes, among causes of commitment to it, enumerate *offences* punishable by fine or imprisonment (when not for life), and the leading of an *idle, vicious* and *vagrant life*. Girls when in a state of exposure or abandonment may indeed be lawfully committed to it, but not to the exclusion of those who have committed crimes, or become habitually vicious. A leading purpose of the school was, as is apparent from the legislation concerning it, to place under better influences and a more reformatory discipline, girls who otherwise would be committed to prisons there to mingle with hardened offenders of all ages.

It may be quite true that the inmates of the school who are still comparatively innocent, but are in a condition of exposure, bear a much smaller proportion to the whole number now than formerly, as other provision is made for them. The Catholic clergy do more than heretofore to take care of the children of Catholics, and other religious bodies are making organized efforts in our large cities to save the younger children. Among societies to which reference is here made are the Boston Children's Aid Society, the Baldwin Place Home for Little Wanderers, the Society of St. Vincent de Paul, the Industrial School for Girls (Dorchester), the Children's Mission to the Children of the Destitute (Tremont Street, Boston), and the Home for Friendless Women and Children (Springfield). This and similar reasons will account in a measure for any change of this kind which may have taken place. If this be so, it is one rather to be rejoiced at than to be complained of. Larger accommodations remain for the more vicious class, for which there is a necessity to provide.

One sometimes notes a sense of discouragement among managers of reformatories, because of such a change, and a consequent diminution in apparent results. But is this quite right? The medical officers of hospitals also dread an increase in the proportion of incurables. It is indeed easier to reform those who are almost innocent, as it is to cure those who are almost well. But can philanthropist or physician turn aside from those more diseased in soul or body?

●

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

---

It is pleasant to tabulate a large percentage of reformatations and recoveries; but ought there to be dissatisfaction and discouragement when that percentage is reduced, because societies or churches or families are otherwise caring for those only slightly disabled? If so, what becomes of that sublime patience,—ever the duty of the wise and good,—which toils on with unwearied spirit for the redemption of the race, although rewarded only now and then with a sheaf?

Upon the second complaint,—that there are large numbers of girls out of the school who ought to be in it,—it should be considered that this may very well happen without any one being officially to blame. The fact will always be, however excellent the laws and those who administer them, that many will remain outside of institutions who are thought to be proper subjects for them. It is no more true of a girls' reformatory than of a boys' reformatory, or of reformatories than of prisons or other institutions. It is not necessary to develop the reasons for this. It is no exceptional fact peculiar to the Lancaster School. Nor is this condition of things a fair cause of complaint against any officer or system. If the most austere moralist were the mayor or marshal of a city, and had the power, he would hardly take the responsibility by force of law of sweeping into a house of correction all the street women who could be found in it. Take another example. There is on North Street in Boston a mission where young persons of different ages, from small children to women grown, are taught and addressed on Sundays and other days by men and women of devoted Christian lives, some of them trustees at Lancaster. Those children and young women return from that mission, some to homes of shame, while all are, to say the least, in a state of imminent exposure by their bad neighborhoods, associations or family life; and yet their teachers would not feel called upon to use legal processes, even if entirely ample, and with one swoop force them all into reformatories. Public opinion, respect for individualism, and the moral order of things which from the beginning of time has identified the fate of children with that of their parents and families, will always prevent society from taking

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

into its hands many of its disabled or imperfect members, and stand in the way of a universal conscription of exposed children into special receptacles provided for them.

The Visiting Agency, under recent legislation, when a boy or girl is brought before the courts, appears, and upon request of the court, or of its own motion, advises as to the best course to be taken,—recommending a commitment to a reformatory, a placing out of a child with a family, or allowing a probation. It has no power, and does not undertake to do more,—the power and responsibility being with the magistrate to decide. It may in performing this delicate duty, even when exercising the best human foresight, err, in recommending a reformatory where a placing out would be better, or a placing out where a reformatory would be better. It is not unlikely that some assistants of the Agency may press too far the policy of probations and placing out, and put themselves too much into positions adverse to the complaining and arresting officers, with whom they should be in coöperative relations. It may be that sometimes they have not conferred with such officers as to the habits and character of the boy or girl. This ought always to be done, as the past life is in such cases of much greater importance than the particular transgression, in determining what should be done for the purpose of reformation. If the Visiting Agency and its assistants have erred in any of these respects, there is no reason to suppose that it has erred oftener than other public officers or magistrates charged with discretionary duties. It is very desirable that the complaining officers and the assistants of the Visiting Agency should be in frequent conference, in order to appreciate better their respective spheres, and work together for a common end.

It is well to state here that the disproportion between the sexes on the criminal calendar is always very great, the commitments of females being less than one-fifth of those of males, and this disproportion in the case of children is still greater. The life of boys is out of doors, exposed to the public eye, and their misdemeanors or vicious habits attract more readily the public attention; and their arrests are more required for



---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

---

the public peace. They commit more larcenies, petty burglaries, &c., than girls. Accordingly it appears that for the year ending September 30, 1873, out of 1,484 children convicted, with whose cases the Visiting Agency dealt, only 96 were girls.

It has been stated that executive officers, as sheriffs, marshals, policemen, have become inactive in prosecuting the cases of boys and girls who have committed offences or have otherwise brought themselves within the terms of the laws concerning juvenile offenders, giving as a reason the course of magistrates in placing out children under the charge of the Board of State Charities and its Visiting Agency. Whether this is a fact to any considerable extent may be questioned; but if it is, they, and not this Board or its Agency, are amenable to the gravest censure. They have no right to pre-termit their sworn duties when the old mill runs differently from what it did, because the State in its wisdom has prescribed greater caution and a better way in dealing with children. As well might they refuse to prosecute thieves, burglars and liquor-sellers, because so many escape through technicalities, the scruples of juries and the delays of courts. The policy of the new order of things has been argued by the Secretary in his Seventh Report, pp. 80–99, and it is not necessary to repeat the views there taken.

*Labor and Schools.*

In previous reports the Secretary has urged a radical change in the kind and amount of *labor* required of the girls at the school. Such a change is demanded quite irrespective of the question raised by the trustees as to the different class of girls now committed to the school from what was committed in the earlier years of its history. The industrial department has at no time received the proportionate consideration which it should in such an institution. The trustees, past and present, have at all times been conspicuous for their devotion to its well-being, and among their names are those who have served well mankind in eminent trusts. But there is reason to believe that they have placed too high an estimate



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

on intellectual training, and assigned too large a place to the schools in the reformation of vicious girls. The only issue to which attention is here directed is that between *labor* and *schools*. There is none as to the importance of moral and religious (not denominational) training. Here there is no diversity of conviction and no right in any quarter to arrogate a monopoly of interest. The mistake in assigning too large a measure of time and effort to education, as compared with labor, is a natural one in our community, and is by no means confined to the Lancaster institution. It has come from carrying to an extreme the noble ideas which were impressed upon the people of Massachusetts during the great revival of interest in popular education inspired by the memorable labors of Horace Mann.

The efficacy of *labor*—and of such kinds of labor as occupy fully the mind and weary the body, without going so far as to produce injury to the health—in reformatory as well as more distinctly punitive institutions, need not be enforced. It is universally admitted. No reform system is good for anything which does not put it in the foreground. Hard work is one of the best methods of suppressing both in men and women, in adults and juveniles, prurient and vicious propensities. The principle is not limited to institutions. Christianity cannot convert the savage or keep him converted unless he is at the same time set to continuous labor.

The importance of *education* should not be undervalued. It cannot be rightfully eliminated from any reformatory system ; but there is a limit to which it is not wise to carry it in reform schools as well as prisons. It is the duty of the State to have every person who falls into its hands, as an inmate of such institutions, lifted out of absolute ignorance ; but on the other hand it is not wise to push education in them to the same extent as in public schools, academies and colleges. It is not easy in language to draw the line beyond which efforts in that direction should not be carried ; but without attempting to fix it, the position may safely be taken that in the case of vicious boys and girls who have passed beyond the restraints of their families and communities, and whom the State is required to

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

---

take the charge of, they should not be educated beyond the point which the average children of their rank in life attain. They should not be so educated that, if boys, they will feel above being employed as day laborers or mechanics, or, if girls, that they will feel above working at service in families. And if they have been taught so that they can read the Bible and a newspaper with fair intelligence, and write a letter stating the ordinary incidents of family life, and add up a bill for washing clothes or one for goods bought at a store, the State has done its duty by them in the direction of education in such a place ; and thereafter, save under special circumstances, they should be kept at as continuous and fatiguing labor as does not interfere with physical health and development.

The *kind* of labor at such an institution should be selected after a full consideration of its adaptation to the reformation of the children. At the Lancaster School the ordinary house-work, washing of floors and clothes, cooking, taking care of rooms, needle-work for the girls' clothing and knitting have been the main labor. But this is not sufficient in amount, nor is it adequate in kind. On a visit to the institution during a forenoon one finds in each of the houses some dozen or fifteen girls, ranging from twelve to twenty, or even twenty-one years of age, sewing or knitting, with a teacher reading to them. This goes on during the forenoon with a large proportion of the girls, as one-half or more. The girls can all the while have their thoughts roaming everywhere. The mere use of the needle in such a way does not occupy the mind or weary the muscles. It is not intended to depreciate the importance of teaching its use, but it ought not to be so exclusively employed. Girls who pass much time in this way feel above domestic service. It is within the personal knowledge of the Secretary that parties receiving them for the purpose have found them with too large ideas to perform the drudgery of a household.

It is not quite so easy to say what kinds of work should predominate in such a school. In England *laundry* work is the chief employment at girls' reform and industrial schools. It is also carried on successfully at the House of the Good

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

Shepherd, in Boston. Such work pays better with us than abroad, and why could it not be obtained for the Lancaster School, either from Worcester or Fitchburg? The sewing-machine may be used to make various articles of clothing. There are several kinds of mechanical labor occupying women and girls elsewhere, as the seating of chairs, or the making of paper boxes for various purposes, which might be tried.

Even *farm* work, excluding the heaviest kind, can be attempted. Why could not the girls be employed in raising beds of strawberries, onions, carrots, or indeed any vegetables, not excepting potatoes? There are cows on the Lancaster farm. Why should not the girls be made to milk them? Some of us can remember to have been engaged in this homely but useful occupation when our hands were weaker than theirs. Boys who have no greater endurance or strength at other institutions are usefully employed in gardens and fields, and why should not girls' labor be equally utilized? There has been a recent movement in this State for the horticultural education of women. It is believed by persons of the largest intelligence and humanity that women in our country have suffered physically, intellectually and æsthetically by being too much divorced from fellowship with the earth which the mother of our race did not disdain to cultivate. Funds have been solicited to promote an experiment in this direction. The Lancaster School offers a place where it may be made with little expense. Something of the kind was once attempted there, and not with the best success; but the probability is that it was not made wisely and under the best conditions. On the subject of the horticultural education of women, Mrs. Ednah D. Cheney has delivered a remarkable address, which was published with the state report on agriculture for 1871-72. It deserves to be read by all whose business it is to deal with institutions for educating and reforming girls. Among many good things she says are these,—that there is "an imperative need of out-door life to develop the physical constitution and preserve the health of women;" that "there is nothing in the feminine constitution itself which prevents woman from bearing the hardest out-door work;" that the

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

---

home should "include the garden, orchard and field, as well as the cooking-stove and nursery, and health, work and love will make a home which will be a safer shelter for woman's purity than prison bars and jealous keepers;" that nervous weakness and irritability is "unquestionably due to the sedentary and confined life of women and the intellectual stimulus of education without the healthy corrective of physical exercise and out-door life;" and much more to the same effect.

It is not proposed in this connection to discuss this interesting subject at length. Nor is it intended to insist on any one kind of labor named. The best kind can only be found by trials, and each failure will bring success nearer. What has been needed at Lancaster is a directing mind, practical, creative, suggestive, with a special faculty for organizing labor and ruling vicious girls; such a head to be responsible for recommending and executing plans. The trustees cannot be expected to do more than suggest and revise with their general good sense the schemes submitted to them.

It may be said that the reorganization of the institution upon the principles proposed would make it less a *home* to be cherished in the retrospect. There is great danger of pressing a sentimental consideration of this kind too far. It will do no harm for wayward youths to know that if they persevere in their courses a place with less privileges and a harder discipline than are found at the parental fireside awaits them. The only question after all is, what system best promotes reformation; and that system will, in the end, draw out the most gratitude and affection. A bad girl who has become a good woman will bless the firm hand that saved her. We reverence most in after-life, not the teacher or parent who allowed the most play-hours and beamed with the blandest smiles, but the one who made us work and think, who gave us character and brains. The exaction of labor which promotes moral as well as physical health, even if not preferred at the time, is perfectly consistent with love and charity and justice.

Of the one hundred and ten girls at Lancaster, eighty-three are sixteen years of age or over, ranging on to twenty and

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

even twenty-one years. Surely these should not be privileged above the girls of the Commonwealth who are toiling in mills and shops to support their parents and younger brothers and sisters, or who are doing equal drudgery in the homes of farmers and laborers. Forty-four of these girls have been in the institution over four years, and quite a number for six, seven, eight and nine years, with occasional absences in rare cases. As a general fact they are strong and well, as the sanitary tables of the institution show.

It is understood that last summer committees of the trustees, specially appointed for the purpose, made a careful examination of the schools and of the labor required at the institution, taking into view the change in the general character of the girls as compared with former years. The general result arrived at was,—that a considerable proportion of the girls have advanced in the schools to a point beyond that attained by those of the same age and general condition of life in the public schools,\* and it was recommended that with such girls school instruction should end; and further, that for economy and convenience the schools should be graded, and one of the five houses set apart for them. The supreme importance of giving the girls a thorough industrial training, and of putting them to kinds of work which occupy mind as well as body, was fully appreciated and enforced. The reports have not yet been acted upon, for some reason, but it is hoped that decisive action will soon be taken. It would have been well if on this subject the trustees had developed their views in the annual report which refers to the investigation they have wisely ordered.

Besides a reorganization of the educational and industrial departments there is another change required at Lancaster. There is great need of classification, but the present arrangements admit of none. A girl fresh from haunts of vice is introduced into a family without any previous trial or moral purgation, often spoiling the good influences to which others have yielded. One of the houses should be set apart for girls when admitted, where the discipline should be sterner and the

\* A proportion of the girls at the time of admission have been already well-taught in the public schools.

---

STATE INSTITUTIONS—INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

---

privileges less, and from this there should be promotion on good behavior to the other houses.

The changes recommended—requiring work in some common room or building, the grading of schools, and the appropriation of one house to the new and more stubborn cases, may break in upon the family system as some understand it. But it is not wise to sacrifice substantial points to a fancy or a tradition, and if girls of different houses go to a school or workshop common to all, returning to their family-house after study and work, they still belong to a family. Children are members of the family, although educated in public schools and working in factories away from their homes. The idea that the girls of different houses must never meet each other is no essential part of the family system.

It is to be regretted that the trustees and superintendent make no statement in their reports in relation to the recent effort to improve the industrial department at the institution—by far the most interesting feature in the recent history of the school. The Advisory Board of Women (who were made full members of the Board by the legislation of 1873) inspired and organized this effort in April, 1872. Late in that month Mrs. A. A. Wilcox, of Beverly, was put in charge of the experiment, and remained at her post until the last of June, 1873, a period of fourteen months, when ill health compelled her to resign. The work was then abandoned, no competent person being found to succeed her, and for some time the search for one has been discontinued. Mrs. Wilcox was well fitted for the situation. Ten girls, two from each family, were assigned to her, and a room appropriated to the purpose behind the chapel. Sewing machines were provided. With these, ladies' night-robcs and skirts were made by the girls for a manufacturer in Boston. The girls worked well and the results produced were satisfactory. There was only a single breach of discipline which required the attention of the officers of the institution. Some complaint was made that girls of different houses were enabled to communicate. This was not allowed, but to a certain extent was inevitable, and there was no great harm if it were so. There was no communication at

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

all equal to that which takes place between girls in the same house or family. Greater strictness, if thought necessary, could have been enforced by having two ladies rather than one in charge, and meeting the increased expense by having a larger number of girls at work at the same time under their supervision. One obstruction to the experiment was found in the matrons, who, with one exception, did not conceal their hostility to it, expressing themselves freely; and putting hindrances in the way. One trouble at Lancaster has been the want of proper subordination enforced upon the matrons, they considering themselves as substantially independent in the general régime of the institution. It is to be hoped that the work unfortunately discontinued will be forthwith resumed, not with ten girls, but with three or four times as many.

*The State Reformatories.*

For the last year and more there has been but one reformatory each for boys and for girls. The class of boys who previously were committed to the school ships have been recently committed to the Westborough School. The direct commitments to these two institutions during the year have been, of boys, 140, of girls, 20; in all, 160; or precisely the same as in 1872. The average number of inmates has, however, been but 410.5, or about 60 less than in 1872. There remain on September 30, 1873, 421, viz.: 311 boys and 110 girls, being 46 more than at the corresponding date of 1872.

INSTITUTIONS AIDED BY THE STATE.

PART THIRD.

INSTITUTIONS AIDED BY THE STATE.

The following institutions, not under state control, were aided by the legislature at the regular session, in the amounts stated below :—

INSTITUTIONS.	Established.	Appropriation.	Authority.
The Massachusetts Charitable Eye and Ear Infirmary, Boston, . . . . .	1824,	\$10,000 00	Res., 19.
The Massachusetts School for Idiots, South Boston, . . . .	1848,	16,600 00	Acts, 32.
The Institution for the Blind, South Boston, . . . . .	1829,	30,000 00	Acts, 32.
The American Asylum for Deaf and Dumb, Hartford, Connecticut, . . . . .	1816,	} 30,000 00	Acts, 32.
The Clarke Institution for Deaf-Mutes, Northampton, .	1867,		
The Boston School for Deaf-Mutes, Boston, . . . . .	1869,		
Aid of Discharged Prisoners, Relief of Disabled Soldiers, Boston, . . . . .	—	4,500 00	Acts 32, Rs. 32.
	—	3,000 00	Res. 17.
Total amount appropriated,	—	\$94,000 00	—

*The Eye and Ear Infirmary, Boston.*

J. WILEY EDMUNDS, *Treasurer.*

During the past year this institution has been relieved from its pecuniary embarrassment, partly by the increased state grant, but chiefly through the liberal bequest of the late Benjamin Hudson, who left the sum of \$20,000, the income of



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

which is applicable to current expenses. A bequest of \$1,000 from the late John A. Blanchard has also been received.

The receipts of the year have amounted to \$16,412.54, viz.: \$10,000 from the State, \$4,761.57 from interest and dividends, \$1,000 from a bequest, and \$650.97 from board of patients. The expenses have been \$14,266.07. The surplus income of this year has nearly made good the deficit of last year. The number of patients treated during the year has been 6,283,—4,602 for diseases of the eye, and 1,681 for diseases of the ear.

*The Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, Boston.*

Dr. SAMUEL G. HOWE, *President.*

On October 1, 1872, there were in this school 64 boys and 50 girls,—in all, 114. There have since been admitted 12, of whom 8 were Massachusetts beneficiaries, 1 each from Maine, Vermont and Rhode Island, and one private pupil; 6 have been discharged, 3 of them by death, and there remain on September 30, 1873, 69 boys and 51 girls,—in all, 120, or 6 more than a year ago. The average number has been 117.

The valuation of the institution is reported as \$116,102.54, of which sum, \$100,000 is the estimate of real estate; the personal property includes the value of four different funds, aggregating \$8,952.07. The receipts have been \$37,135, as follows: \$16,500 from the State, \$3,571.11 from support of pupils, \$423.65 from interest, \$16,442.23 from loans and \$198.01 on hand October 1, 1872. The current expenses have been \$16,695.44, the extraordinary expenses \$19,796.28, which last sum includes \$18,931.34 for payment of loans, leaving the cash on hand September 30, 1873, \$643.28.

*The Massachusetts Asylum for the Blind, Boston.*

Dr. SAMUEL G. HOWE, *Director.*

The number of pupils at the Asylum in October, 1872, was 173, viz.: males, 110; females, 73. During the year, 34 have been admitted, of whom 15 were beneficiaries of the

---

INSTITUTIONS AIDED BY THE STATE.

---

Commonwealth; 28 were admitted to the school, the rest to the workshop. The number discharged has been 31, one by death, and there remain on September 30, 1873, 176, viz.: 99 males and 77 females. The average number has been 172.

Of the valuation of the institution, \$369,084.85, the real estate makes \$296,400, and the personal property \$72,684.85, the latter including \$13,200, the value of an estate and an invested fund. From the State the Asylum has received \$30,000, from labor and sales, \$24,391.68, for support of pupils \$13,799.67, and from other sources, \$4,252.38; making with \$7,776.59 on hand October 1, 1872, \$80,220.32. The current expenses have been \$42,156.25, the extraordinary, \$28,644.81, of which last sum, \$24,534.22 were expenses of the work department, the total expenses being \$70,821.06; leaving the cash on hand, September 30, 1873, \$9,399.26.

*Deaf-Mute Instruction.*

For the instruction of deaf-mutes in the schools at Hartford, Northampton and Boston, the legislature of 1873 appropriated the usual sum of \$30,000 (Acts of 1873, chapter 32), from which the sums stated below have been drawn.

1. *The American Asylum, Hartford, Conn.*

EDWARD C. STONE, *Principal.*

The number of Massachusetts beneficiaries at this asylum has varied from 65 in the first term to 75 in the second, with an average number of 70, at a cost of \$175 a year for each. The expense of their tuition paid by the State was \$12,250, and that of clothing to such as could not provide it for themselves, \$562.25, a total of \$12,812.25. On September 30, 1873, 74 pupils were supported at the asylum by this State.

During the year Mr. Bell's system of visible speech has been applied to a large number of pupils (40), with obvious benefit in some cases. The superintendent considers this the true method of teaching articulation, and is disposed to give the experiment a fair trial, but does not regard the results thus

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

far attained as conclusive of the practicability of making articulation "a means of ready communication for the average pupil in these institutions."

2. *The Clarke Institution, Northampton.*

HARRIET B. ROGERS, *Principal.*

For board and tuition of deaf-mutes at this institution, the State has paid during the year, \$10,125, the number of beneficiaries being 40 for the first term and 41 for the second, an average of 40.5, at \$250 a year. Of state pupils there remain 45 on September 30, 1873.

There has been no essential change in the general system of instruction, as followed in previous years. Instruction in articulation under improved methods is maintained at the school.

3. *The Boston School.*

SARAH FULLER, *Principal.*

The number of state pupils at this school has averaged 46 during the year. The amount paid by the state for their instruction, and for some assistance in special cases, has been \$5,160.36. For state pupils admitted from the city the allowance is \$100 a year; for state pupils from other places, \$150. The number at the charge of the State was 44 on September 30, 1873.

Articulation is the aim in this as in the Northampton School, and satisfactory progress is said to be made. All three of the institutions which receive state beneficiaries, now employ Mr. Bell's method of teaching.

*Aid of Discharged Prisoners.*

The appropriations of 1873 for discharged prisoners were in amount, \$4,500, the same as in 1872, viz.: \$3,000 to the Agency for Discharged Convicts, and \$1,500 for discharged female prisoners, the latter sum being disbursed by ladies connected with the Temporary Asylum at Dedham.

---

INSTITUTIONS AIDED BY THE STATE.

---

1. *The Agency for Discharged Convicts, Boston.*DANIEL RUSSELL, *Agent.*

Mr. Russell, whose agency is constituted under General Statutes, chapter 179, sections 63–68, has during the year advised and assisted 293 discharged convicts, 211 of whom were state prison convicts, and the rest were discharged from county prisons; 42 have been assisted in tools, 85 in clothing, 36 in board while seeking employment, 87 in transportation home or to places of employment, 29 in meals and lodging, and 9 in family stores. The amount drawn from the treasury (including the salary of the agent, which is \$1,000), has been \$3,343.95. The appropriation for 1873 by Act, chapter 32, is \$3,000.

Mr. Russell gives the following items: "The average of the men when discharged from prison during the past year is 30 years 4 months and 24 days; 150 were born of Irish parents, 86 of American parents, 24 of English parents, 3 Germans, 7 Canadians, 7 Nova Scotians, 6 Scotch, 2 French, 2 Portuguese, 1 Dutch, 1 Spanish, 1 African, 1 Italian, 1 Norwegian, 1 East Indian; 275 were white, 18 colored; 214 single, 79 married."

The warden and inspectors of the state prison in their report for the present year recommend a more liberal provision for discharged convicts. The recommendation ought to be seriously considered.

2. *The Temporary Asylum for Discharged Female Prisoners, Dedham.*MISS H. B. CHICKERING, *Secretary.*

Two of the managers of this association have, as during the last year, dispensed under executive authority the appropriation for discharged female prisoners made by Resolve 32. During the year ending September 30, 1873, the Asylum has had 171 beneficiaries, of whom 158 were women, and 13 were children. Of the 158 women, places were found for 80 at service. It has a nursery for the children of women of whom it takes the charge. The average number of inmates was

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

27. The care of discharged female prisoners is the distinctive, but not the exclusive work of the Asylum. It is sustained by donations, subscriptions, legacies and the income of investments. The receipts from these sources for the year have been \$7,997.61, and the expenses, including \$1,267.50 permanently invested, are given as \$7,856.89. This sum does not appear to cover any disbursements from the appropriation for discharged female prisoners.

The annual report again urges the erection of a state reformatory prison for women.

*Relief of Disabled Soldiers.*

Resolve 17 appropriates \$3,000 to the Disabled Soldiers' Employment Bureau. The details of expenditures for this service are embraced in the report of the Surgeon-General, and need not be given here.

The amount claimed by cities and towns for disbursements of state aid to disabled soldiers and their families during the year 1872 was \$511,143.93; of which \$489,130.04 has already been allowed by the State.

The figures for preceding years may be found on page 49 of the Secretary's Ninth Report. The accounts of few years, if any, are complete, claims remaining unadjusted beyond the year for which they are made, so that statements respecting the allowances for any particular year are approximate only.

---

PRISONS AND REFORMATORIES.

---

---

PART FOURTH.

---

---

PRISONS AND REFORMATORIES.

## I. MUNICIPAL PRISONS.

The Boston House of Industry is the only prison of this class that makes report to this office. The details of its experience for the year are incorporated in the general tables to be presented in the Appendix to this Report. A brief summary respecting prisoners and finance is sufficient in this place.

The number of prisoners in confinement on October 1, 1872, was 657; on September 30, 1873, it is 692. The average number for the year has been 660, an increase of 83.7 as compared with 1872.

The gross expenses for the year have been \$103,727.21, an increase of \$26,874.56 over the expenses of 1872. The earnings of prisoners amounted to only \$6,237.35, or \$7,749.87 less than in 1872. The cause of this does not appear.

Guy C. Underwood, for five years superintendent of the House of Industry and other institutions on Deer Island, resigned his office and was succeeded on September 13, 1873, by Col. J. C. Whiton.

## II. COUNTY PRISONS.

The necessity for the reorganization of the present prison system in the counties has been for some time apparent to all who have given attention to the subject. There can be no satisfactory results in labor, economy, discipline and reformation so long as the present system remains. It should be replaced by a district system, which shall aggregate sufficient numbers to justify expenditures for education, to make the

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

labor productive, provide officers better paid and more adapted to the work, with no other official duties to divide the attention, promote a uniform and efficient discipline, furnish means for classification and grading, so that young and old, habitual offenders and those who have just entered on criminal courses, shall not be imprisoned together. Each legislative committee which has given attention to the present unsatisfactory condition of things, has become satisfied that the county system should be reorganized, and that a state prison for women established, but local interests have hitherto stood in the way of a much needed reform. Among recent documents worthy of examination in this connection, are the second annual report of the commissioners on prisons for the year 1872 (Senate Doc. 12, 1873), and the reports of the legislative committee on prisons (House Doc. No. 264, 1873, Senate Nos. 185, 233, 244).

The new jail at Taunton was first occupied on July 15, 1873; that at East Cambridge was completed and put in use June 28. Some account of both these prisons was given in the Ninth Annual Report of the Secretary.

The last legislature (Chapter 105) authorized Dukes County to build a new jail at Edgartown, with a dwelling-house for the keeper, at an expense of \$12,000. Some progress has been made in the building. It also authorized an addition to the prison at Lawrence, at an expense of \$50,000. This sum is quite inadequate. The extension should be large enough to supersede the prisons at Ipswich and Newburyport.

The work of rebuilding the Worcester prison commenced April 1, 1873, and it will be completed about January 1, 1874.

*Finance.*

The returns show the gross expenses for the year to have been \$337,906.43 for all the county prisons. This is an increase of \$54,059.69 over the expenditures of 1872. The cash receipts for labor of prisoners have been \$145,360.86 (\$83,499.39 at the Boston House of Correction), an increase of \$16,224.65 over 1872; yet the balance against the prisons is \$192,545.62, or \$37,835.04 more than in 1872.

---

PRISONS AND REFORMATORIES.

---

None of the prisons have paid expenses during the past year.

In Table VIII., which gives the details of expenses, the reported cost of "Instruction" at most of the prisons embraces the salaries of the chaplains, which are also included as "Salaries"; and the cost of "Medicine and Medical Attendance" embraces the salaries of the physicians, which are also included in "Salaries." The aggregate expenses are not affected by this method of statement.

*Miscellaneous Statistics.*

Certain facts respecting the prison population and experience will appear in Table IX. in detail. The number in confinement on September 30, 1873, was 2,032, or 54 more than a year before; the number in jails being 507, 47 less, and in the houses of correction 1,525, 101 more than the year before. The average number for the year has been 1,887.12, or 86.43 greater than for 1872; the average for the jails being 435.93, 6.79 greater, and for the houses of correction 1,451.19, 79.64 greater than for 1872.

The commitments to the jails have been 6,734, or 994 less than in 1872; to the houses of correction, 7,170, or 371 more than in 1872; the aggregate being 13,904, or 623 less than in 1872. This seeming decrease is fully made up by the increased commitments to the House of Industry, which receives very many of those guilty of light offences, who, in other counties, would be confined in the houses of correction.

The commitments always largely exceed the number of persons committed. The number of persons committed has been not over 11,924, viz.: to the jails, 5,838, and to the houses of correction, 6,086. These numbers should be further diminished by the number of those who appear both in jails and houses of correction, and in different prisons in the same county. The true number of different persons committed to the county prisons within the year can hardly exceed 10,000.



TABLE VIII.—*Showing the Expenditures at the Jails and Houses of Correction in the several Counties of Massachusetts, from October 1, 1872 to October 1, 1873.*

PRISONS.	Salaries of Officers.	Provisions.	Clothing.	Fuel and Lights.	Beds and Bedding.	Medicines & Medical Attendance.	Instruction of Prisoners.	Allowance to Discharged Prisoners.
Barnstable Jail and House of Cor., .	\$475 00	\$585 57	\$7 45	\$104 86	\$13 75	\$5 87	-	-
Pittsfield Jail and House of Cor., .	2,567 00	5,372 08	471 98	2,643 13	234 68	208 07	-	\$28 50
New Bedford Jail and House of Cor.,	11,983 75	12,461 45	1,973 71	2,449 42	202 48	437 77	\$862 16	73 05
Taunton Jail, . . . . .	259 16	438 89	87 92	45 00	103 44	5 10	-	1 15
Edgartown Jail, . . . . .	245 00	113 00	1 78	2 31	4 65	-	-	-
Ipswich House of Correction, . .	3,750 00	6,355 49	932 23	3,296 39	500 00	240 93	-	150 44
Lawrence Jail and House of Cor., .	4,399 48	5,787 10	1,858 73	945 67	264 67	396 71	113 00	45 90
Newburyport Jail, . . . . .	780 00	782 84	12 60	119 73	24 92	43 25	-	-
Salem Jail, . . . . .	2,256 00	3,639 96	265 26	1,264 65	191 88	225 00	156 00	-
Greenfield Jail and House of Cor., .	750 00	586 84	25 68	182 06	7 74	33 25	-	-
Springfield Jail and House of Cor., .	3,420 84	7,048 60	529 99	1,828 35	310 49	327 63	-	17 25
Northampton Jail and House of Cor.,	2,155 00	2,506 66	777 22	722 24	96 00	11 80	-	-

## PRISONS

R.

	\$9,680 06	\$11,275 20	\$1,542 39	\$6,622 85	\$791 18	\$631 24	\$415 00	\$52 67
Cambridge Jail and House of Cor.,								
Lowell Jail, . . . . .	1,519 00	3,407 69	393 06	1,529 66	150 00	108 99	104 00	-
Nantucket Jail and House of Cor.,	50 00	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Dedham Jail and House of Cor.,	4,556 00	6,194 87	579 12	1,473 00	371 48	357 44	-	115 25
Plymouth Jail and House of Cor.,	2,675 00	3,080 68	216 84	254 75	-	75 00	-	-
Boston Jail, . . . . .	10,221 00	9,440 28	272 76	3,024 19	287 25	83 91	-	-
Boston House of Correction, .	14,770 71	24,864 80	4,484 19	8,726 38	-*	1,467 11	-	283 90
Fitchburg Jail and House of Cor.,	5,246 78	4,114 07	1,196 84	2,419 91	171 00	259 67	268 50	155 15
Worcester Jail and House of Cor.,	4,820 97	5,761 72	1,184 90	3,434 64	18 15	316 75	250 83	-
Totals, . . . . .	\$86,580 14	\$113,717 79	\$16,104 75	\$41,079 14	\$8,743 76	\$5,199 68	\$1,734 49	\$921 26

\* Included in "Clothing."

TABLE VIII.—*Showing the Expenditures at the Jails and Houses of Correction in the several Counties of Massachusetts, from October 1, 1872, to October 1, 1873—Concluded.*

PRISONS.	Allowances to Witnesses.	All other purposes.	Total amount Expended.	Cash received for Labor of Prisoners.	Balance against the Prison.	LARGE OF PRISONERS.	
						Profitable, but not paid in Cash.	In and about the Prison.
Barnstable Jail and House of Cor.,	-	\$55 74	\$1,198 24	-	\$1,198 24	-	-
Pittsfield Jail and House of Cor.,	-	1,682 19	13,209 63	\$5,077.54	8,132 09	-	-
New Bedford Jail and House of Cor.,	-	2,378 91	31,401 70	9,422 89	21,979 81	\$1,600 50	\$2,797 50
Taunton Jail,	-	61 28	1,001 94	-	1,001 94	-	-
Edgartown Jail,	-	5 93	372 67	-	372 67	-	-
Ipswich House of Correction,	-	646 90	15,872 88	4,916 28	11,556 10	-	1,000 00
Lawrence Jail and House of Cor.,	-	1,054 22	14,665 48	3,781 27†	10,884 21	-	1,000 00
Newburyport Jail,	-	22 15	1,785 77	-	1,785 77	-	100 00
Salem Jail,	-	79 57	7,812 82	-	7,812 82	-	-
Greenfield Jail and House of Cor.,	-	250 72	1,836 29	-	1,836 29	-	75 00
Springfield Jail and House of Cor.,	-	756 80	14,139 95	3,977 68	10,162 27	-	-
Northampton Jail and House of Cor.,	-	6,764 29	13,033 21	1,644 44	11,388 77	-	475 00

## PRISONS

Cambridge Jail and House of Cor.,	-	\$10,036 75*	\$40,847 33	\$17,000 00	\$23,847 33	-	-
Lowell Jail, . . . . .	-	240 43	7,288 83	-	7,288 83	-	-
Nantucket Jail and House of Cor.,	-	80 30	190 30	-	190 30	-	-
Dedham Jail and House of Cor.,	-	2,163 12	15,610 28	3,587 15	12,023 13	-	-
Plymouth Jail and House of Cor.,	-	-	6,266 18	-	6,266 18	-	-
Boston Jail, . . . . .	-	1,308 74	24,638 13	-	24,638 13	-	-
Boston House of Correction, . . . .	-	38,297 41	92,894 45	88,499 39†	9,395 06	-	-
Fitchburg Jail and House of Cor.,	-	2,467 49	15,864 51	6,664 57	9,199 94	-	-
Worcester Jail and House of Cor.,	-	8,309 53	18,586 89	6,390 15	12,196 74	-	-
Totals, . . . . .	-	\$71,661 47	\$337,906 48	\$145,360 86	\$192,545 62	\$1,600 50	\$5,447 50

NOTE.—From the aggregate of the "Totals" a deduction of \$2,786 must be made on account of sums expended for "Medicine and Medical Attendance," or for "Instruction of Prisoners," and reported under these heads and also under the head of "Salaries" of physician or of chaplain; leaving the "Total Amount Expended" as stated above. The usual addition of \$1,000 to the reported amount of salaries at the Boston Jail has been made on account of services of city chaplain and city physician at that prison.

\* Of this sum \$2,468.44 was for introduction of water and gas.

† Includes \$603.08 earned but not yet paid.

‡ Includes \$12,620.08 earned but not yet paid.

---

 SECRETARY'S REPORT.
 

---

TABLE IX.—Numbers in  
at certain Dates, and other Statistics of the County Prisons.

1892

41



ARY'S

TABLE IX.—Concluded.

† Reading matter supplied.

\* All not vaccinated before commitment.

PRISONS AND REFORMATORIES.

Children in Prison.

. It has been customary in these reports to show the effect of the new system administered by the Visiting Agency in reducing the number of children confined in county prisons, and providing other and better means of reforming them in families and reformatories. The children in prison on September 30, in different years, are given, the new system not having on September 30, 1869, become operative. The total number of all prisoners, adult as well as juvenile, on the same dates is given, to furnish a proper standard of comparison.

TABLE X.—Children in Prison under Seventeen Years of Age.

Prisoners on September 30, in the Years—					Jails.	Houses of Correction.	Totals.
1869.	{	Boys under 17 years of age,	.	.	40	46	86
		Girls " " "	.	.	3	8	11
	{	Total " " "	.	.	43	54	97
		Prisoners of all ages,	.	.	485	1,164	1,649
1870.	{	Boys under 17 years of age,	.	.	16	32	48
		Girls " " "	.	.	2	2	4
	{	Total " " "	.	.	18	34	52
		Prisoners of all ages,	.	.	519	1,288	1,807
1871.	{	Boys under 17 years of age,	.	.	12	18	30
		Girls " " "	.	.	—	3	3
	{	Total " " "	.	.	12	21	33
		Prisoners of all ages,	.	.	466	1,350	1,816
1872.	{	Boys under 17 years of age,	.	.	12	9	21
		Girls " " "	.	.	4	—	4
	{	Total " " "	.	.	16	9	25
		Prisoners of all ages,	.	.	554	1,424	1,978
1873.	{	Boys under 17 years of age,	.	.	11	18	29
		Girls " " "	.	.	—	—	—
	{	Total " " "	.	.	11	18	29
		Prisoners of all ages,	.	.	507	1,525	2,032



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

## III. THE STATE PRISON.

*General Statistics.*

During the past year the number of convicts in the prison has ranged from 557 to 596, the daily average being 578, or 35 greater than in 1872. The number received during the year was 174 (one being returned for violating the conditions of pardon), or 15 more than in 1872. The number discharged has been 150, and there remain in prison on September 30, 1873, 586, or 24 more than at the close of the preceding official year.

Of the convicts now in prison, 416 were native and 170 foreign; 46 are negroes; 63 are under sentence for life, 15 for twenty years or more, 15 for fifteen to twenty years, 75 for ten to fifteen years, 215 for five to ten years, and the rest for shorter periods. Of the 586 remaining, 90 have served previous sentences, 71 having been committed once before, 12 twice, 6 three times, and 1 four times; 26 are under sentence for murder, 30 for manslaughter, 19 for assault with intent to murder, 20 for rape, 89 for robbery, 183 for breaking and entering with burglary or intent to steal, 27 for embezzlement or forgery.

Of nine deaths, seven were from consumption or phthisis, one from heart disease, and another from hemorrhage. The prominence of consumption as a cause of mortality has been ascribed, in previous reports, to the site of the prison. It has not, however, been sufficiently taken into account that many of the convicts of the class committed to the State Prison have become predisposed to consumption before commitment, by living abnormal lives, many of them passing their nights out of doors in the most inclement weather, sleeping on the ground, taking their food very irregularly, sometimes fasting for a considerable time, and then eating to excess, and drinking intemperately. Such habits will account for cases of pulmonary disease, without ascribing them to an unhealthy site.

---

PRISONS AND REFORMATORIES.

---

*Finances and Labor.*

The amount received for labor of convicts during the year has been \$131,957.54, being \$5,947.31 more than for 1872. From other sources, viz., visitors' fees and rents, \$4,671.50 additional has been received, making the income \$136,629.04. The total expenses have been \$113,201.66, leaving the excess of income \$23,427.38, against \$21,239.29 in 1872.

The inspectors estimate the cost of supporting the prison for the ensuing year at \$120,000, and its probable revenues at \$135,000.

The contracts for prison labor are less favorable than before, the present contract with the Tucker Manufacturing Company being for \$0.90 a day, instead of \$1.05, as before. The inspectors, unfortunately as it proved, refused an earlier offer of the higher sum. Two contracts have, upon notice from the contractor, terminated, one of which was for 100 men at \$1.17 a day. There is some fear that a portion of the convicts will be unemployed after December 24. The inspectors consider shoemaking injurious to the health of prisoners, and do not propose to renew contracts for the manufacture of shoes. The warden disapproves of the system of calling for bids for convict labor. He recommends that the price be fixed by an Act of the legislature,—a mode of determining its value in a variable market which has no valid reasons in its favor.

*Instruction.*

The evening school, held twice a week, in which a large number of convicts are crowded together, has not been successful. Indeed, it is surprising that the educational effort was made in that form. It was unfavorable to study, and dangerous to discipline. The warden now recommends an entire change of method, the present school to be superseded by instruction in the day time of classes of twenty prisoners at a time, with two hours for each class. A number less than twenty is preferable, being made sufficiently small to prevent communication between the prisoners. It should be added that the teacher should have no outside duties, but should

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

give his entire time to the work. Only in this way will he understand it, and take pride in its progress. The difference between the usefulness of a person who gives his whole time to a work, and of one who gives only a fragment of his time to it, is always very great.

The chaplain of the prison receives a salary of \$2,000. He conducts services on Sunday forenoons, a Sunday school which begins at 9.30 A.M., a prayer meeting, and regular services, which end at 12 M. On Sunday afternoons and on week days he visits prisoners. The chaplain ought forthwith to be provided with a room or study at the prison, where he may be expected to be found daily, if not visiting prisoners at their cells or in the shops. A chaplain to be really useful must become identified with the prison, and pass his time like other officers, with convicts, not always preaching or discussing distinctively religious topics, but also at times engaging in miscellaneous conversation with them, showing an interest in their lives, supporting by happy words their resolves for amendment, and continuing in some cases his good offices by correspondence or otherwise after a discharge. Such a room ought to be provided for the chaplain in the present prison, instead of waiting for the completion of a new one, which may not be very near.

*Discipline, etc.*

The warden writes very sharply, in relation to those whom he is pleased to designate as "self-styled reformers who have a morbid mania to be considered kind-hearted, sympathizing humanitarians," and whose "sympathy is only with the victims of vice, and their exertion only with criminals." One is in some doubt as to what class he refers to. There are doubtless morbid sentimentalists, who deal with this as with all subjects, but they are very rare among those whose thoughts and labors are given to the improvement of prison discipline. This latter class may have notions which are incorrect, or cannot be reduced to practice, but they are not those who solicit pardons for criminals, or weaken the authority of prison officers. Would it not be better

---

PRISONS AND REFORMATORIES.

---

if those who think and write much on the subject, and those who have the actual charge of prisons met in more frequent conference, and interchanged views? They would then be much more likely to understand each other than by exchanging shots at a distance. The national prison congresses which have met at Cincinnati and Baltimore, with the next, which is to be held at St. Louis, furnish the means of such a comparison of experience and doctrine. They have been participated in by such accomplished wardens as General Pilsbury of Albany, Colonel Burr of Columbus, General Viall of Providence and Mr. Brockway of Detroit, and by similar officers from all the leading States. It is to be regretted that as yet no Massachusetts prison officer has considered that he could add to his own capacity for usefulness by joining in their counsels.

Since the earlier part of this Report was printed the commissioners upon the construction of the new state prison, with the approval of the governor and council, have fixed upon a tract of land in Concord as its site. This subject has already been referred to (*ante*, pp. 23–24). A committee of the legislature of the year 1850 (House Doc. No. 140) gave reasons in favor of a site near the metropolis, which are equally applicable now.

## IV. THE REFORMATORIES.

The state institutions of this class have been considered in previous pages of this Report. The information obtained respecting other reformatories is here given.

*The Boston House of Reformation.*

During the year ending September 30, 1873, there have been 225 commitments to this institution, and 232 discharges, leaving the number of children at the end of the year 290, or 7 less than at the beginning. Of this number, 265 are boys and 25 girls. The average number for the year has been about 304, a little less than in 1872.

Of the 225 commitments, 82 were for truancy, 76 for vagrancy, 44 for larceny, and 23 for various offences, one being

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

committed as a common drunkard. They are sentenced, 62 for minority, 68 for two years, 34 for one year, 18 for six months, and the rest for terms ranging from three months to two years.

The expenses of the institution for the year have been \$48,542.22, viz.: \$18,898.47 for provisions, \$6,200.91 for salaries, \$1,230.37 for fuel and light, \$5,547.59 for clothing and bedding, and \$16,664.88 for miscellaneous purposes.

*The Lowell House of Reformation.*

During the year past this institution has received 49 children; 37 of them from Lowell, 6 from Charlestown, and 2 each from Chelsea, Woburn and Winchester. Nearly three-fourths were committed for truancy. The whole number during the year has been 91, and the average 38. But one death has occurred in the institution since its opening. For children not belonging to Lowell \$2 per week is charged, and an additional sum of \$40 a year for clothing will be required after January 1, 1874.

*The Plummer Farm School, at Salem.*

During the past year this school has had 40 different pupils, and an average of 28. But one was received from without the city, at \$2.00 per week.

Some of the boys are committed by the judge of probate for their minority, for petty offences, and truants are also received from the Police Court for one and two years.

Additions have been made to the building within the year.

The boys earned on the farm and in the shop, in 1872, \$106.68 each, and the earnings of the present year will be nearly as much.

The truant school in Worcester reports 11 admissions during the year, and 14 discharges. The whole number during the year has been 22, and the number remaining September 30, 1873, is 8. The age of pupils ranges from 9 to 15 years. The average sentences are ten months, and the usual period of detention a little more than nine months.

---

THE TOWN PAUPERS.

---

PART FIFTH.

---

## THE PAUPER RETURNS.

## THE TOWN ALMSHOUSES.

During the year, 217 almshouses have been in use, and these have accommodated the poor of 225 towns; the remaining 117 towns have made provision for their poor generally in private families. Two towns of the latter class own almshouses, of which they make no use.

The number of almshouses now in use is but five greater than in 1864, when the Secretary's First Report was prepared. Nine almshouses of those now used, however, have been built or purchased since that date, and eleven others have been remodelled and enlarged, so that the aggregate of rooms which the towns and cities devote to their poor is greater by nearly 400 than in 1864. These will accommodate comfortably 6,900 persons; but few of them are ever full, and many have on an average only one or two occupants. Much needless expenditure would be saved to the towns if local prejudices could so far be modified as to permit the adoption of a system of district almshouses in place of the present town establishments.

The reported value of the almshouses now in use is \$2,243,473.19; the poor-farms, containing 21,945.12 acres of land, worth with the buildings thereon, \$1,756,702.57, and the personal property being estimated at \$486,770.62. The real estate thus appears to have increased in value by \$171,836.57 since the report of 1872, although the farms contain 386.5 acres less than then. The personal property has also increased in the same time by \$16,154.76.

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

The almshouses have contained within the year 4,165 paupers, or 326 more than in 1872; but the average number has been 2,578.67, or 11.69 less than in 1872. The cost of their maintenance, has been \$371,189.90, making the average weekly cost of each pauper, \$2.77, and if interest on the value of almshouse property be added, \$3.77, against \$2.77 and \$3.68 respectively in 1872.

*Full Support.*

The number of persons receiving full support any part of the year has been 5,768, an increase of 457 as compared with 1872. The average number fully supported has been 3,848.55, or 40.51 greater than in 1872. These have been supported, 2,578.67 in almshouses and 1,269.88 in lunatic hospitals or in private families. The cost of full support has been \$616,103.33, equivalent to \$107 for each person of the whole number, and an average weekly cost of \$3.08. Of this expense, \$371,189.90 was incurred by the almshouses, and \$244,913.43 for outside support, the average weekly cost at the almshouses being \$2.77, and outside, \$3.71.

*Partial Support.*

The number of families, or of individuals without families dependent upon them, who have been aided on application during the year, has been 10,580, or 1,362 more than in 1872. As usual, two-fifths are males and three-fifths females. The new cases number 3,644; 4,855 had settlements in the towns rendering the aid, 1,115 of them by military service; 2,830 were aided by towns in which they did not reside. These 10,580 persons, with those dependent on them and participating in the relief, numbered 27,070; the sum received by them was \$364,300.83, or \$34.43 to each family and \$13.45 to each individual relieved.

*Vagrants.*

The returns give the number of vagrants provided for during the year as 45,653, or, with the addition of the lodgers in the station houses of Boston, 88,037; showing

---

THE TOWN PAUPERS.

---

the very large increase of 19,140 in the cases of vagrancy, as compared with 1872. A due allowance for the repeated appearances of the same individuals, based upon former comparisons, would reduce the constant number of vagrants to less than 30,000. The direct expense of accommodating these vagrants has been more fully reported this year than before. The aggregate (\$22,075.83) is still far below the fact, this sum not embracing the cost at police stations. This amount makes a part of what is elsewhere reported as partial support.

Three-fourths of the towns that have almshouses lodge their vagrants in them, some towns also occasionally making use of lock-ups, hotels or private houses. Twenty-two other towns of this class lodge vagrants in lock-ups only, four in hotels only, and three in private houses. Of the towns that have no almshouse, or use none, one-half lodge vagrants in private houses, often those of the overseers, sometimes under contract; one-fourth send them to hotels, and one-fourth supply lodgings in lock-ups, hotels or wherever is most convenient.

*Summary.*

The whole number receiving full support within the year has been 5,768; the number receiving partial support 27,070; the estimated number of vagrants, 30,000; making a total of 62,838 who received more or less aid from the towns and cities within the year. The whole cost has been \$980,404.16, divided as follows: viz., for full support, \$616,103.33, and for partial support, \$364,300.83,—the latter sum including vagrant expenses, to the amount of \$22,075.83.

If suitable allowances be made for the sums paid by towns for support of children at the reformatories,—which are not, properly speaking, a part of the expenditures for charity,—for cases in which the expenses of paupers are reported both by the town directly, and by that indirectly aiding them, and for such part of the cost of sick state paupers as may be reimbursed to the towns by the State, the aggregate expenses as stated above would be reduced to about \$860,000; still exceeding by \$60,000 the expenses of the previous year.



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

---

PART SIXTH.

---

---

PAUPERISM, CRIME, DISEASE AND INSANITY, WITH  
REFLECTIONS UPON FOREIGN INSTITUTIONS.

## SUMMARY.

The preceding pages of this Report have given in some detail, and the tables of the Appendix will show more fully, the statistics concerning the poor, the insane, the vicious and the criminal, furnished by the year's experience of the institutions in the State devoted to their care. For the purpose, however, of giving a ready means of comparing the results of successive years, to show the tendency towards the increase or the diminution of these evils, the following summaries are here presented.

1. *Pauperism.*—*For the year ending September 30, 1872,* there were admitted to support 2,473 state and 1,661 town paupers; in all, 4,134. The whole numbers supported within the year were 4,265 state and 5,311 town paupers; in all, 9,576. The average number was 5,746; viz.: state, 1,938; town, 3,808. There remained on September 30, 1872, 1,721 state, and 3,687 town paupers; in all, 5,408.

*For the year ending September 30, 1873,* there were admitted to support 2,549 state and 2,081 town paupers; in all, 4,630. The whole numbers supported within the year were 4,269 state, and 5,768 town; in all, 10,037. The average number was 5,813, viz.: 1,965 state, and 3,848 town. There remained on September 30, 1873, 1,933 state and 3,760 town paupers; in all, 5,693.

There has thus been in 1873, as compared with 1872, an excess of 496 in the number admitted to support as paupers;

---

PAUPERISM, CRIME, DISEASE AND INSANITY.

---

461 in the whole number within the year; 67 in the average number; and 285 in the number supported at the close of the year.

These figures relate exclusively to paupers receiving full support, the state paupers being maintained only in the institutions, and the town paupers in hospitals, almshouses and private families. It is proper to add to this number such sick state poor as are maintained during their illness, partly by the State and partly by the towns, an average of 350 for the past year. Besides these, 24,000 persons the former year and 27,000 in 1873 received assistance from municipal authorities,—nearly two-thirds of them being persons who receive stated relief from year to year; and an estimated aggregate of 30,000 vagrants infested the State.

2. *Crime*.—The number of commitments during the year ending September 30, 1873, to all the prisons, including the house of industry and the state workhouse, has been 20,956, an increase of 875 over the number (20,081) of commitments last year. Of these commitments, 11,829 were for drunkenness, an excess of 203 over those for the year ending September 30, 1872. The number of persons committed, which is always less than that of commitments, has been 17,430, an increase of 575 over (16,855) the number committed last year. Of the whole number of persons, 3,328 were females, being, as last year, less than one-fifth of the whole. The number committed under 15 years of age has been 80 (72 males and 8 females), against 117 (111 males and 6 females) committed last year, a decrease of 37 during the present year. Of the 17,430 persons committed during the year, 9,709 were born in foreign countries, 2,778 in other States, and 4,923 were natives of this State. Of the whole number of persons, 4,776 had no education, 7,731 were married, and 2,669 were minors, being an increase of 57 over the minors committed last year.

There has been a decrease of 42 from last year in the whole number of crimes against the person; while there has been

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

an increase of 480 in crimes against public order and decency ; and an increase of 522 in the crimes against property.

There were in confinement in all these prisons on September 30, 1872, 3,461 persons ; on September 30, 1873, 3,600, an excess this year of 139. The average number for the year ending September 30, 1872, was 3,217.92, and for the year ending September 30, 1873, 3,403.92, an increase of 186 over 1872.

The Secretary desires to call attention to the views in relation to the statistics of crime expressed by him in his last annual report, and the importance of considering a change in the prison returns. (Ninth Report, pp. 178, 179.) The present tables, as popularly read, do not furnish a fair basis of comparison with the statistics of other States and nations, and are sometimes unjustly cited to our disadvantage.

*Pardons.*—The executive pardons for the calendar year 1873, not yet expired, will probably not exceed 50, that being the number up to December 23, inclusive. This is a reduction to nearly one-third of what they were for a period of ten years preceding the administration of Governor Washburn, the average for the eleven years ending with January 1, 1872, having been 145.

3. *Insanity.*—For the year ending September 30, 1872, the admissions to the institutions for insane in this State, were 1,372 ; the whole number under treatment, 3,352 ; the average number, 2,054 ; and the number remaining at that date, 2,035. For the year ending September 30, 1873, the admissions have been 1,282 ; the whole number, 3,317 ; the average number, 2,053 ; and the number remaining, 2,058. Of these admissions, however, less than 58 per cent. were new cases. More than two-thirds of those admitted, viz., 1,037 in 1872, and 1,002 in 1873, are also classed as state or town paupers in the statements concerning pauperism on page 108. The details relating to insanity will be found tabulated in the Appendix.

---

FOREIGN INSTITUTIONS.

---

## FOREIGN CHARITABLE AND PENAL INSTITUTIONS.

The Secretary, during parts of the summer and autumn, inspected penal and charitable institutions in Europe, principally in Great Britain, France, Belgium and Germany, and conferred with persons interested in their management. Full notes were taken at the time, but the just limits of this Report require their abbreviation here. It is not proposed to enter into details further than will be necessary to illustrate systems and present points of comparison and contrast with our own. The examination was made for the purpose of discovering methods suggestive of improvement in our own institutions, and not of exposing the faults of others or finding occasions of self-gratulation.

It should be understood that the Board is not responsible for the opinions of the Secretary's reports, unless it has in some way expressed them as its own, a caution to be especially borne in mind when institutions, which are the subject of criticism, have not been inspected by its several members.

*Lunatic Asylums.*

The provision for lunatics, in Europe, is, all things considered, not superior to what is made in the New England States. There is the same kindness and thoughtful consideration for their welfare on both sides of the Atlantic. The number to be cared for exceeds the capacity of institutions on both continents, and there is not much difference in this regard. The limbs of patients are in some countries less confined with camisoles and other means than with us, but the violent, instead of being thus bound, are shut up alone in rooms from which the light even is sometimes excluded. It seems better, where the choice is necessary, to fasten the hands rather than confine to solitude, shutting off all association. Ours are not behind the European asylums in endeavors to amuse and employ the patients, and our provision of a tract of land for their exercise and employment is greater than is usually found abroad. Two differences in

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

construction may be noted. Generally the European asylums have only two stories for the dormitories of patients, with a basement beneath for storage, cook-room, etc. This is a better arrangement, for various reasons, than ours, where there are three and even four stories for patients; and it is desirable that in the construction of the new hospital for the north-eastern part of the State this plan shall be followed. The European asylums do not, like our own, have a long hall with rows of dormitories on each side; but there is only one row, with a walk and windows on one side, and windows also on the other, thus securing better air and light. The proportion of separate dormitories to the whole number of patients is probably greater with us than in the foreign asylums,—certainly it is not less.

The only lunatic asylum in Vienna was visited. It contained 500 inmates, with 133 attendants and servants, and was crowded about as our state hospitals have been. This hospital, with two others—one near Vienna containing 250 inmates, and one at Ips with 400, in all 1,150—make the provision for about two millions of people. There is but little land connected with the institution, and no opportunity of field work for the male patients. There are no pictures on the walls as with us. Camisoles and mechanical restraints are not used, but violent patients are secluded. The cost of support does not vary much from that at our state hospitals. The superintendent seemed to be humane and to understand his specialty. The most violent patients were not shown—a customary omission when a visitor is escorted through a foreign hospital.

The asylum at Munich had 425 patients. It was crowded as our state hospitals have been, and not superior to them in its appointments. Here, as at Vienna, the dormitories are on one side only of the long halls, with windows on the other. Camisoles are not used. A few men were sawing wood.

At Antwerp there is a city asylum for lunatic paupers, with 155 inmates, provided with no land except two small back yards, one for each sex. Some rooms had from 15 to

---

FOREIGN LUNATIC ASYLUMS.

---

30 beds; and there were a few separate dormitories. The men were picking oakum, making baskets and mats, tailoring, mending shoes, and paring potatoes, and the women sewing or doing domestic work. There were seven women in one room whose hands were bound with leathern cuffs, and their bodies fastened to a seat. One agitated patient was shut up in a darkened cell. One room is padded. Beds with a special contrivance are provided for those who are accustomed to soil them. There is a chapel and an amusement room, with a piano. A patient was called in who sung for my entertainment as the superintendent played. The institution was very clean, and its management superior. The superintendent had a private aviary of his own in one room, with 150 canary-birds, almost equal to the number of patients. This reminded me of our own superintendents, who vary the immediate care of the insane with an interest in farming and good stock, and putting up new buildings. All this is well. There is some reason to believe that constant intimacy with the insane through life is apt to give an eccentric direction to the mind, unless the tendency is corrected by much relaxation or communion with nature and the outside world.

The lunatic asylum for paupers at Ghent, called *Hospice de Guislain*—from the name of its benefactor—has 470 inmates, its full capacity. It has two stories of modern construction, and is well arranged, as well as provided with extensive grounds. It is under the direction of priests or a Catholic brotherhood. There were 70 boys, idiotic or weak-minded, of whom 30 were in a school, where a priest was teaching them. The patients generally sleep in common rooms, with a large number in each. More than usual effort and skill are shown in employing them. For work there was shoemaking, book-binding, combing flax, making twine, weaving cloth, and smith and carpenter work, together with labor in the garden. There are rooms for music and smoking. The patients are of the quiet class. Women are not admitted here, but are elsewhere provided for.

The lunatic asylum at Charenton, near Paris, has been devoted to its present use since 1644—probably the oldest one

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

in the world. It was the scene of the reforms of Esquirol, whose statue stands in the courtyard. It was enlarged in the time of Louis Philippe, and since. It is beautiful for situation, overlooking the Seine, and adjoining the Park of Vincennes, where St. Louis held his court. There are 600 patients, all of the paying class. They sleep very much in common rooms, which are not, however, crowded. There is a library and also a billiard-room. The patients shown were not engaged in any work. The general provision for the comfort and care of the insane did not appear to be superior to what is found in the higher class of American hospitals. Indeed, in both countries it is much the same. There is a new hospital for convalescents near the Charenton asylum, but it was not visited.

In the great almshouses of Paris—*La Salpêtrière* (for women) and *Bicêtre* (for men)—there are departments for the pauper insane—the former having 200 and the latter 640 inmates, both with schools for idiot children. Here Pinel rendered his great service to mankind. Except in the case of violent patients, all sleep in common rooms, with 20 or 30 beds in each. The general arrangements are not superior to those provided at our receptacle for state pauper insane at Tewksbury, and not equal so far as labor and out-door exercise are concerned. One peculiarity of the regime was noted at *La Salpêtrière*. Means are provided for giving agitated patients a forced shower-bath. The object seemed to be to apply a counter-irritant in certain cases. At *Bicêtre* is a special building for *convict* insane, circular in form, with four divisions, each having six rooms, and making twenty-four in all. A guard standing in the centre can observe the movements of all. There are yards adjoining for exercise.

The lunatic asylum at Colney Hatch, which is less than an hour's railway ride from London, is the largest in the world, having 2,000 patients, all paupers, and is under the superintendence of Dr. Edgar Shepherd, a high authority in his profession. The hospital does not differ essentially from the large hospitals in this country—as, for instance, that at

## FOREIGN LUNATIC ASYLUMS.

Utica, New York. Some patients sleep in separate dormitories; but generally they are in common rooms; sometimes 80 in a room. Efforts are made to occupy their minds with work and amusements, but not more than with us. There is a large brewery in the enclosure, and each patient is allowed a pint of beer a day, and more when engaged in hard work. A proposition to add this department to our state lunatic hospitals would probably encounter opposition.

An interesting visit was made to a lunatic asylum for the pauper insane of the quiet class, near Watford, less than an hour's railway ride from London, built on the block system, and having 1,800 patients. Violent patients are removed to other hospitals, this being intended for the harmless and imbecile class. There are twelve buildings, 100 feet apart, surrounding a court, and connected by a one-story walk. Each building has three stories, and each story is mainly taken up by a long hall with 20 or 30 windows. The lower hall is used for a sitting and dining-room, and the two upper for dormitories, each of which contains 80 beds, with no division between them, except that a partition six feet high runs through the hall, with 40 beds on each side of it. Rooms for cooking, washing, storage, and a few separate dormitories are at the end of the halls. Each block, with its 160 patients, is in the charge of one attendant with three assistants. The patients do not remain in the dormitories in the daytime. Light and air are admirably diffused through the blocks, and there is no peculiar odor. There is an infirmary for the sick and paralytic, with a greater provision of separate rooms. Seven shillings a week is the cost of support. A part of the patients were at work in the fields, and at tailoring and shoemaking. The buildings, including the chapel, are of brick, and tasteful in appearance. Eighty acres of land are attached to the institution. The government is building another hospital near London on the same plan.

Volumes have been written of Gheel\* and its colony of

\* *Gheel ou une colonie d'aliénés. Par Jules Dural.* Paris. 1867. "Gheel, the City of the Simple." London. 1869. The last is written in a sentimental and not trustworthy style. The former also mingles too much romance with its facts.



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

lunatics, and it is not proposed in this account to add another to the list. Its origin is earlier than authentic history, and belongs to a legendary period, when the idiotic and foolish are said to have been cured at the shrine of St. Dymphna, an Irish girl, who fled hither from the incestuous passion of her father, and who, pursued by him, fell a martyr to his revenge. It has a local history of its own, not always marked with humanity; but it was not till 1851 that the Belgian government organized it. It has had since then two directors: the first, Dr. Parigot, who resigned in 1856, and his successor, Dr. Bulckens, who still remains at his post. To the latter has been confided the care of the Empress Carlotta, who is under treatment at a place near Brussels.

The Gheel system is the *boarding-out of lunatics in private families* under the supervision of a central establishment which was organized in 1851. The present building,—well arranged for the purpose, and including the director's residence and an infirmary,—was erected in 1858 at a cost of \$50,000. Here the patients are received, and after their cases have been examined, distributed among the families, while some requiring special treatment are retained; the infirmary having accommodation for 60 patients. The colony contains 1,300 lunatics, distributed among 850 families. Here they are visited twice in a week by the inspectors (*gardes de section*) each having charge of a district. Lunatics who continue violent or dangerous are not kept at Gheel, but are sent to the close hospitals. Its function is admitted to be a limited one, that of providing for the harmless and tranquil class. It does retain, however, some who are intermittently agitated, but these are isolated and, when necessary, their hands and feet are confined to prevent escapes or injury to others. Distinct hamlets are assigned to these, as also to epileptics, idiots and paralytics.

For the support of a pauper lunatic \$1.12 per week (80 centimes a day) is paid, but the party boarding him (*nourricier*) receives only 84 cents a week (60 centimes a day) the difference being applied to medical attendance, supervision and clothing. The price for paying patients varies according

---

FOREIGN LUNATIC ASYLUMS.

---

to their lodgings and table fare, ranging for a year's board from \$80 to \$300, and sometimes, but not often, exceeding that amount. In one house were two patients, each paying \$600 a year, and provided with sumptuous apartments. The patients usually take their food at the family table, and are supplied with as good a room and conveniences as members of the family. The houses where the paupers are boarded are primitive, but quite neat generally, though not always. One room in some houses is appropriated to a store, where bread, beer, confectionery or other articles are sold. Twenty houses were visited and the patients seen, if on the premises, and their apartments examined. They were knitting, sewing, tending the store, engaged in house work, walking in gardens in the rear of the houses, and some of them in the streets. In the houses entered about noon, dinner was being served. The food, if simple, was wholesome, and as good as that of the same class elsewhere. Nothing indicated that the boarders were unkindly treated. The system is evidently not adapted to excited patients. In one house a woman of this class was shut up in a room darkened by the closing of a wooden blind, and she was strapped to the bed. There seemed to be no reason for excluding the light from her. The patients are generally Flemings, and are of all classes, not excluding the learned professions. One, a lawyer, had a good library with French law books, Mill's Political Economy and Everett's Washington. The general type is that of the poorer and middling classes. There were three English, one a young girl from London who had but recently arrived, well dressed and of pleasant countenance, engaged in embroidering. She said the people were very kind to her. There are a few French in the colony. A Russian young man, who spoke English, said he had been "nervous" and had come to Gheel for quiet, but he did not appear to be insane. He was a perfect polyglot, and made himself useful as an interpreter. The difficulty of language was also in a measure overcome for me by the good offices of a native of Gheel, who is the Catholic priest at Bath, Maine, and who was then on a visit to his old home.

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

The general impression made by Gheel is not unfavorable, though it does not deserve the fine writing of M. Duval, and of the anonymous author of "The City of the Simple." We shall be slow to follow some of the methods of dealing with lunacy which they detail approvingly, as letting a maniac with a destructive frenzy break all the glass he will, and quieting another's rage, while brandishing a deadly weapon, by putting an infant into his arms at the risk of its life. If we had a remote rural town, ten miles from all railways, where the boarding of the insane had been the traditional employment for generations, it would be well to perpetuate it if we could. The more free air and open sky one can have, whether his malady be of mind or body, the better. But it would be impossible for us, indeed for any people, to create a new Gheel at this day. The existing one is a tradition, but a tradition cannot be created at will. This singular community placed on sterile soil has been preserved by its isolation and the rare simplicity of the life around it. If a railway were to come to the town, or certainly if a large manufacturing establishment were to be set up, which should give profitable employment to the people, bringing in a new population and materially changing the community, the colony could hardly be kept up a twelvemonth. The exceptional character of the community is shown by the fact that in adjoining towns the people cannot be induced to receive lunatics into their homes. The difficulty is all the greater with us where there are so many other occupations more attractive than that of keeping boarders, even of the least troublesome and most agreeable kind. Here, in Massachusetts, it is often quite difficult to find a boarding place for the teacher or clergyman.

The Gheel system, even if practicable, is only adapted to quiet, harmless patients. Indeed the indigent part of the colony reminded one of the imbeciles who are seen in our town and state almshouses, and are not even by us committed to lunatic asylums. Violent and excited lunatics should be more closely under the eye of superior intelligence, and should not be confided to such simple people.

---

FOREIGN PAUPER SYSTEMS.

---

*Pauper Systems.*

Three periods in the history of poor relief in modern Europe have been noted. During mediæval times and until the Reformation, it was administered chiefly by the Church—a system which has been perpetuated in Holland to this day. The clergy found in its distribution a source of power, and they imposed almsgiving on penitents as a condition of salvation. This was the first period,—that of the ecclesiastical relief of poverty. Civil rulers became alarmed at the spread of idleness and pauperism which ensued, and undertook to repress them by severe penalties on begging, such as flogging, banishment, imprisonment and death. Such were the acts of the parliament of Paris in 1596 and the Bavarian criminal code of 1751. This system of repression marked the second period. But as such legislation made no judicious provision for the poor, it was revolting to humanity and became ineffective. It was reserved for a later period—the third—coming earlier in some countries and later in others—to organize a system of poor relief which aimed to harmonize economic principles with natural instincts by relieving real destitution and exacting labor of able-bodied applicants. England anticipated other countries in this beneficent reform by an Act of 1572, and more fully by the Act of 1601, passed in the reign of Elizabeth. The crucial point of the modern inquiry is, how at the same time to satisfy humanity and minimize pauperism—how to relieve real want, and yet not encourage idleness and improvidence.

The poor-relief systems of most European countries seem a medley to a stranger. They are an outgrowth of old traditions, and each abounds in details peculiar to itself. Some general features may, nevertheless, be worthy of note.

It is a doctrine almost universally accepted that the relief of the poor cannot be left wholly to private charity. If so left, the burden of contribution is sure to fall unequally on the benevolent, and the distribution is equally sure not to be equal in respect to need and merit. But it has not been

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

found easy to draw the dividing line between the legitimate spheres of public and private charity.

The state uniformly determines the general conditions under which relief is to be given, but it imposes the burden and expense on local divisions, generally the commune or municipality. Sometimes it imposes the obligation of support on a larger political division where no municipality is liable under the conditions named. The Land Poor Unions of Prussia have this exceptional liability where no particular commune is liable.

Regulations determining the liability of particular municipalities, in the nature of *settlement laws*, exist in Europe as with us; but very rarely is so long a residence required of a citizen in order to gain a settlement as in Massachusetts. A recent law of Prussia gives a settlement on a one year's residence. In Norway, two only are required; in Denmark, five; and in the Netherlands, six. Our law requires ten, with payment of taxes for half the period, except where property or other peculiar qualifications allow a shorter term. The Secretary's Eighth Report (1870-1), criticised at length our inherited system, which modern society has outgrown.

There are many different modes of raising the funds for the relief of the poor. The way practised with us, and much the best one—that of including the amount in the total sum raised for all the purposes of government, without discrimination—is not a favorite one in foreign countries. It is sometimes levied as a separate tax, called poor rates. But there is a prevailing indisposition to raise the amount by general taxes levied on the community. Often it is made up of exceptional and miscellaneous revenues, as fines, taxes on game, theatres and lotteries. Voluntary contributions from individuals and churches, and legacies supplement the revenues from these sources, and are sometimes mainly relied on. These gifts collected by the authorities, and at times accompanied with pressure or threats, are like forced contributions.

The judicious administration of systems of public relief in Europe has been much interfered with by numerous *private charities*—often ancient foundations—and also by the indiscriminate almsgiving of individuals. Thus it is impossible

---

FOREIGN PAUPER SYSTEMS.

---

to enforce a law against mendicancy if every passing citizen or stranger thinks that in order to save his soul or sustain his reputation for generosity he must drop an obolus or penny into the extended hands of street beggars. It is the complaint in Switzerland that it is easier to manage the beggars than those who give to them, particularly women, who insist on this mistaken way of relieving the poor. Nor can idleness be made to feel the pressure of want as it deserves, when mendicant orders or charities are rivalling each other in bestowing bounties on it. There is truth in the remark; that "abundance of means is the greatest danger of all in the relief of the poor." It has been found necessary, as in the national code of Prussia, to restrict by law the operations of such bodies, when conflicting with public policy. This criticism is, however, directed rather against foundations for the general relief of poverty than to such as provide, like most of those in this country, for the relief of special disabilities and maladies, as blindness, idiocy, epilepsy and the like.

Both *in-door* and *out-door* relief are admitted modes in nearly all states. An almshouse, while a necessary part of a wise pauper system, is rarely regarded as an exclusive mode of relief. The attempt to dispense with all out-door relief has been made, as at Bremen in 1698, and at times in England, but not with lasting success. The notions of economists, when pressed too far, always encounter the resistance of humane instincts, which is fatal to the practical working of any harsh system.

Foreign laws often impose on *kindred* a wider obligation than ours in the relief of pauperism (General Statutes, ch. 70, § 4). Thus the code of Prussia extends it to brothers and sisters. Masters are sometimes required for a certain time to support their sick servants. The relief is also regarded as a loan and not a gift, and the debt may be enforced against the person relieved if he afterwards acquires property, or against his estate after his death; a provision not existing with us against a living person in any case, or against the estate of a deceased person, except where he was receiving

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

relief *at the time* of his death. (General Statutes, ch. 70, § 21. *Stow v. Sawyer*, 3 Allen's Reports, 515.)

The importance of *separating pauper children* from adult paupers by providing special receptacles for them is insisted on in Europe. Orphan asylums and homes for destitute children abound, but the distribution of them is more difficult there than in this country. Here it is comparatively easy to place out a healthy and promising child of eight years; but in older countries there is a greater dread of the expense and less desire for child-life in the house. Children who are graduating from orphan, industrial and reform schools are placed with shoemakers and tailors; but not so much with other kinds of artisans or with farmers. The managers of the Mettray School, however, state that they are offered more opportunities with farmers than they can meet. The officers of reformatories in England have a different experience as to English agriculturists. The English, too, seem to have a passion for founding large orphan asylums, and it is doubtful if they understand so well as we the art of distribution.

The *tour*, or turning box for depositing illegitimate infants in *foundling asylums*, so that the person leaving them shall be unknown, is passing into disuse. It was discontinued at Antwerp in 1860, and several years ago at Paris. Its abolition has not increased infanticide, as was feared, but it has greatly reduced the number of foundlings. They are received, in Paris, at the *Hospice des Enfants Assistés*. This institution was founded in 1640, by Saint Vincent de Paul, whose statue stands in the court, with one arm holding an infant, and the other extended to lift up a foundling. It admits and disposes of 4,000 infants in a year, but has not more than 200 at a time. Withal, it is one of the most interesting sights of the great city. It sends, every day, the infants to the country to be boarded, paying to the nurses five francs (one dollar) a month for nursing, without clothing, and employs inspectors to see that they are properly cared for. It encourages and assists mothers of illegitimate infants to bring them up; and it is thought that this policy accounts for the recent large diminution in the number of abandoned infants.



---

FOREIGN PAUPER SYSTEMS.

---

*The Elberfeld system* of poor relief, one worthy of close examination, has been for some years carried on in a Rhenish town of that name, lying north of Cologne, and near Dusseldorf. It has been the subject of much discussion, as well as personal inspection. It was devised by a banker, Daniel Von der Heydt, still living, though not now, on account of physical infirmity, actively engaged in its administration. It was put in practice in 1853-4, and its results have been remarkable. Thus, in 1852, with a population of 50,364, 4,000 paupers were relieved, at a cost exceeding \$44,000. Although the population increased, yet the number of paupers, and the cost of relief largely diminished as soon as the system was put in operation, so that in 1869, with 71,000 inhabitants, only about \$19,000 was expended, and the number of paupers had fallen to 1,062. The characteristic idea of the system is that it establishes a very minute and constant *supervision* carried on by unpaid visitors of the best class, who are selected from well-to-do citizens, shopkeepers, manufacturers, master mechanics and professional men. These visitors are appointed by the municipal government for a certain period, with terms expiring in different years; and the appointments have been accepted with alacrity by the best citizens. It is considered essential in the system, that each visitor's district should be very small, and the poor under his inspection very few, not to exceed at a time four families, or even two, so that he can do the work thoroughly, and without interfering with his regular occupation. This provision has been made because under most systems the relieving officers who make the investigations are so overworked, that they are unable to prevent constant imposition. Great emphasis is placed upon the *voluntary* and *gratuitous* service rendered by the visitors, and the *personal* element which it brings into the system. "Everything can be done by personal intercourse with the poor, nothing without it," said one who had shared in the administration of the system. In this way persons belonging to the intelligent and prosperous classes are put in immediate relations with the poor, where wisely-directed sympathy and good counsels may do more than the relief doled out, to lift them



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

from poverty to a self-supporting condition. This is a service which merely official persons can never do half as well. It is also an incidental advantage, that a larger number of the best minds in a community become educated and trained in those sound principles and methods of aiding the poor which relieve want without spreading and perpetuating pauperism.

The visitors are required to prosecute a thorough investigation, finding out what other means the applicant may have; what relatives of his are bound by law to support him; what voluntary charity is received by him; what is his capacity for labor, and all other pertinent facts, and to watch his case so long as any aid is continued. The visitor reports all the facts to a municipal board created for the administration of pauper relief; and this board determines whether the relief shall be granted, and to what extent; but he may, in case of urgency, give temporary relief, awaiting its action. The relief is always granted for a very short period, and the cases are often reheard and revised. Care is taken, while sufficient relief is given, not to have it so generous as to make public support attractive. There are strict police laws, punishing with imprisonment refusal to work, the wasting of the relief granted, and the mispending of time in play, drink or idleness, so as to require public aid. The system is fenced about with other restrictions and precautions, which, together with its peculiar official machinery, need not be detailed here. The one essential idea is, the minute and constant supervision of applicants for poor relief by the best citizens, each having not over four cases under his charge, and serving gratuitously.

It has been the fate of many systems which promised great results, that they have not long survived the capacity and enthusiasm of their authors. A system, when reduced to a mere machine, is but little; it is only great when inspired by a soul. The Elberfeld system has been thought to have been sustained by the earnestness and vigor of Mr. Von der Heydt. It has, however, been applied successfully in the neighboring towns of Barmen and Crefeld, and its leading idea is simple and practical. The important town of Bremen contemplates a similar method in the revision of its system now going on.

---

FOREIGN PAUPER SYSTEMS.

---

The essence of Dr. Chalmers' successful management of poor relief in St. John's parish, Glasgow, consisted in its superior system of inspection, and in the personal attention of people of station and character to the poor.

In no other country, probably, are the thoughts of the best minds so much given to the subject of poor relief as in England. Among those whose studies have taken this direction may be named Mr. Fawcett, M. P., Mr. Bosanquet and Mr. Longley, the last being in the Local Government Board. A reference to the points to which efforts and discussion are at present directed, may here be made.

The judicious coöperation of public and private charity has been greatly promoted in London by the Charity Organization Society, established a few years ago. In a measure it meets local difficulties, but its idea is of broader application than the metropolis. There are in London a very great number of private charities, as one can see by an examination of "Low's Charities of London," some being ancient, and many not well administered. There is the greatest likelihood in the operations of these as also in the benefactions of religious bodies and associations, that "overlapping" will take place—that is, that some poor persons will be many times relieved from different private sources, with perhaps the addition of public relief, while other poor persons will suffer from neglect. So great are these embarrassments that one is sometimes disposed to think that it would be better if most of these old eleemosynary establishments were to be dissolved, and a new beginning made. The society referred to has undertaken, by means of its central office, and the formation of local committees in each of the thirty Poor-law districts into which London is divided, to put these various instrumentalities of charity, private and public, into communication with each other, and with the poor-law officers; to secure unity of action among them; and to furnish to any individual society or public authorities applied to for relief all the information as to applicants which may be necessary for wise and humane action. It does not undertake, except to quite a limited extent, to supply material aid of its own, and such aid when given is by a loan

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

rather than a gift. Its secretary is Mr. C. B. P. Bosanquet, whose published views on the relief of the poor are marked by clearness and good sense. Its example has been followed by the creation of similar organizations in other cities and large towns. Not the least among its advantages has been its influence in educating the public in the true principles and methods of relief, checking misdirected charity, making the subject of pauperism one of general interest among intelligent persons and rate-payers, and promoting the election of a higher class of guardians, or as we call them, overseers of the poor. Besides its specialty of organizing charity, it has given much labor to the investigation of particular topics of pauperism, and to the issue of pamphlets and broadsides upon them for popular reading. To show its standing, it may be added that its conference on "out-patient hospital relief" in December, 1871, was attended and addressed by Mr. Stansfeld, a member of the Cabinet, and President of the Local Government Board.

The idea of the Elberfield system has also to a limited extent been put in practice in London. The local relieving officers are so overworked that it is impossible for them to discriminate often between cases of necessity and those of imposition; and besides, the limited and perfunctory nature of official service disables them from entering into relations of confidence with the poor, and giving counsels and other like aid, often all that is really wanted.

Accordingly, in some Poor-law districts of London, the local committee of the Charity Organization Society has organized a corps of visitors, generally ladies, to each of which is assigned a small sub-district. Any application for relief made to the local poor-law authorities, is referred to the local committee of the Charity Organization Society by whom it is transmitted to the visitor of the street or court where the applicant resides, and such visitor makes a report after a personal visit and close investigation of the case. The authorities give their decision upon evidence furnished by the report of the visitor, the facts on the records of the Charity Organization Society which are sent to them, and

---

FOREIGN PAUPER SYSTEMS.

---

upon the information which they may have at hand in their own records and in the reports of their own officers or agents. If a grant is made or other plan of action is recommended, the visitor is entrusted with the management of it. It is not necessary to enter further into the details of this new method. They may be studied in an article in "Macmillan's Magazine" for October, 1872, on "the work of volunteers in the organization of charity," contributed by Miss Octavia Hill, who has been active in applying it in the district of her residence. Miss Hill has also, with the financial coöperation of Mr. Ruskin, the author of works on art, carried forward successfully a scheme which provides a better class of homes for working people, and,—what is its most peculiar feature,—in a way that realizes a fair income on the capital invested. In her article she insists upon the inestimable value of the *personal* element in the administration of relief, by which rich and poor, the educated and the uneducated are brought into direct communication, whereby sympathy and advice are given, and suitable employment is recommended, often so much better than money or provisions supplied by the public.

There are voluntary societies in the Canton Appenzell of Switzerland, with kindred aims and mode of working. The anti-mendicity societies, which are numerous in the cantons, have done great service in detecting idle beggars and breaking up their profitable occupation.

The rules by which out-door relief is given in England, as in the case of families temporarily in want, or of an old person boarded at a low rate with a relative not bound by law to support him, are substantially the same as with us, with the like tendency to abuse in both countries. The Local Government Board, which with larger powers and better organization, succeeded the Poor Law Commissioners, has remedied, to a considerable extent, the abuse, by its inquiries and documents, as well as by actual control exercised over the local boards. Among the abuses stated by its inspectors are,—the practice of granting continuous out-door relief instead of granting it only for short fixed periods, with a new investigation at the time of each

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

grant—in not requiring, in the cities and large towns, the personal attendance of applicants for relief before the guardians or local body by which the grant is voted—in not preserving complete records of its action in each case, and the facts on which it was based—in granting relief in money rather than in kind—in not applying the workhouse (almshouse) test, which not more than one in ten applicants are found, by experience, willing to accept, thus greatly increasing the expense of pauperism—in too often acting on the fallacy that the out-door relief on a comparison of the amount given with the cost of board at the workhouse, is cheaper, whereas it is dearer, by its multiplying the number of applicants—in not enforcing upon kindred of the prescribed degrees their duty under the law to support needy relatives—in the omission of relieving officers, often overworked, to make frequent and unexpected visits to the homes of parties relieved, in order to detect imposition and see if they have not other means of support, or are not misapplying the money or aid—and in the deficiency of the inspecting power, by reason of the inadequate force of the relieving officers in cities and large towns.

The *gratuitous medical service*, extravagantly distributed in England, is undergoing criticism. Besides what is given by the poor-law authorities, there are in London 80 free hospitals and dispensaries, which furnish, without charge, such attendance and supplies to almost any who solicit them. An examination of the statistics shows that one-fourth of the 3,250,000 inhabitants of London receive gratuitous medical service, most of them able to pay something, and many of them well off, and some living upon handsome incomes without any necessity for labor. This evil is not confined to London, but exists elsewhere in England as well, undermining self-respect and discouraging habits of providence. The system multiplies imaginary ailments among the poorer but self-supporting classes, who poison themselves with drugs which cost them nothing, while they neglect the better remedies of cleanliness and ventilation. The remedy proposed is to convert the free hospitals and dispensaries, in a great measure,

---

FOREIGN PAUPER SYSTEMS.

---

into *provident dispensaries* of a mutual assurance kind, the benefits of which are shared by sick persons who have contributed a small annual fee of \$2.00 or \$2.50. The existing system is considered as unfair to the medical profession, which is thereby deprived of its legitimate earnings. It is quite likely, also, that it may account for the high charges of English practitioners, which are a pound, or \$5.00 for a visit in ordinary cases.

The administrators of the poor-laws in England insist strongly upon such modes of relief as will discourage the tendency of the poorer classes to flock to cities, where they can live an idle life with the help of aid from the public or societies, often when there is plenty of labor in the rural districts.

The repression of *vagrancy* continues to be the subject of serious attention in England. The Charity Organization Society has constituted a large committee for the purpose of devising a remedy. There are estimated to be 60,000 vagrants\* wandering in England, Wales and Scotland, the great mass of whom are criminals, or on the verge of crime. A very small proportion are honest wayfarers—not over six per cent., and by some put as low as one per cent. The Charity Organization Society urges that the public withhold alms from all vagrants and beggars, and refer them to the almshouse, where their cases can be examined, and imposture be detected. Vagrancy has diminished of late in England, partly on account of the greater demand for labor, and partly because the tramp, who is provided with lodging and food, is detained and required to work to meet the expense. Thus at the Birmingham workhouse, where 25 tramps are now entertained in a week, three times that number were formerly entertained. The power to detain is given under an Act of 1842, 5 & 6 Victoria, ch. 57, § 5, which provides that the guardians, subject to the Poor-law board, may prescribe a task of

\* The number of vagrants is sometimes computed on the number lodged on a given night, of which special returns are procured. Such a census would not with us approximate the total number of different vagrants entertained, as vagrants in this country traverse several States in their wanderings, not having difficulties of language or water transportation to check them.

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

work to be done by any person relieved in any workhouse in return for the food and lodging afforded to such person ; but that it shall not be lawful to detain any person against his will for the performance of such task of work for any time exceeding four hours from the hour of breakfast in the morning succeeding the admission of such person into the workhouse ; and if any such person, while in such workhouse, refuse or neglect to perform such task of work suited to his age, strength, and capacity, or wilfully destroy or injure his own clothes, or damage any of the property of the board of guardians, he shall be deemed an idle and disorderly person within the meaning of the Act, &c. The guardians under the Act of 1866, 29 & 30 Victoria, ch. 113, § 15, are authorized to prescribe tasks of work for parties who, for themselves or their families, receive out-door relief. Similar provisions if adopted by us would very much deplete town almshouses like those of Ayer, and lock-ups like those of Boston and other cities, of their great numbers of tramps. The Secretary recommended this and other methods for diminishing vagrancy in his Eighth Report (1870-71), pp. 20-35.

Among the means used for improving the administration of the pauper system, conferences of the chairmen of boards of guardians (overseers of the poor) have been held. One with 60 delegates met at Malvern in May, 1871. These have been stimulated by Mr. Baker, of Gloucester, who has given much attention to social questions.

The general testimony in England is, that pauperism has diminished in recent years, and the decrease is ascribed to the prosperous times, which supersede the necessity with the better class of applying for aid, and to the stricter supervision which excludes from aid those who can support themselves.

There is no question on which opinions are so untrustworthy as on that of *intemperance*, its progress, or its remedy. The desire to fortify a favorite theory disturbs judgments usually calm, to say nothing of persons who are intense by nature and habit. The statistics which are arrayed to sup-



---

FOREIGN PAUPER SYSTEMS.

---

port one view or another are often selected in such a partial and fragmentary way as to be entitled to little credit. With some hesitation, the opinion is ventured that in Germany, where the fermented liquors are the prevailing beverage, intemperance does not increase or enter, to any considerable extent, into the causes of crime or poverty. The same general fact is true, also, of Italy, where the wines of the country are used. But, on the other hand, in France, and, as is reported, in Switzerland also, the vice is increasing by the substitution of absinthe and cognac for wines. There is a significant poster in the *cafés* and railway stations of Paris—a law promulgated January 23, 1873, with thirteen articles, and signed by the president of the republic. The title is “A law to repress public drunkenness, and to combat the progress of alcoholism.” It punishes drunkenness in public places, beginning with a small fine for the first offence, and increasing the penalty on repetitions with larger fines, imprisonment, and civil disabilities, and inflicts similar penalties on the keepers of *cafés* and others for supplying alcoholic liquors to minors under sixteen years, or to any persons who are already intoxicated.

In England the common opinion is that drunkenness is on the increase; but there is little accord as to the remedy. Those who are most interested in the suppression of crime and pauperism generally favor fewer licenses and shorter hours for public houses, with prohibition late at night, and on Sundays, but do not generally go further. The policy of absolute interdiction is supported by a small and earnest party; but the average Englishman repels it with the assertion of the supreme value of personal liberty. The abbreviation of the hours of labor, and the higher wages in manufacturing places, have had the immediate effect of increasing intemperance among laborers and artisans; but this incident does not at all perplex those who seek through these means the elevation of labor. Liberty itself, with the free agency it gives, has such temporary disadvantages; but no friend of mankind is thereby dissuaded from being its faithful partisan.

In England two ~~almshouses~~ (or workhouses, as they are



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

called,) were visited, one at Birmingham with 1,800 inmates, and one at Liverpool with 2,200. The latter has acquired note as the one where Agnes Jones gave her life to the improvement of the methods of nursing. Her monument is in the chapel, with an inscription by Florence Nightingale, but she is buried at Londonderry, Ireland. The nurses in course of training are paid an increased sum with each year of service until the third year, when their salary is eighteen pounds, or about \$90 a year. They come from the class in life which furnishes the most teachers for our primary schools, and enter upon the work often with a moral purpose. It should be particularly noted that they are not used for chronic cases, or for the care of old people, but only in the sick, surgical, and obstetrical wards, of which a large proportion of the cases would, in a city like Boston, be cared for in the City or Massachusetts General, or other hospitals. The institution has recently furnished Albany, New York, with a corps of its nurses. The trained-nurse system encounters criticism in England as too expensive, and making almshouses too attractive. This workhouse has no land adjoining. There is another large one in the suburbs, and 7,000 persons are aided outside. Birmingham aids 5,000 outside, and formerly aided twice that number.

Paris has colossal almshouses, as *La Salpêtrière* with its 6,000 women and children, and *Bicêtre* with its 3,500 men. The former, partly constructed by Cardinal Mazarin, has 45 different buildings. The women look very much like those supported at our state almshouse. There are 89 foolish children, who are kindly attended, taught in a school, and exercised in a gymnasium. The buildings are ancient, and not convenient according to modern standards; but there is an air of homelike comfort about them. *Bicêtre* is at Gentilly, near the fort of that name, and commands a magnificent panorama. The institution is well conducted, but very much needs land for the men to cultivate, many of whom seemed entirely able to work. The furniture and food are quite equal to what are provided in this country, and old age and poverty are solaced at dinner with a glass of claret. From 20 to 60 persons

---

FOREIGN PAUPER SYSTEMS.

---

sleep in large and well-ventilated rooms. Here, as at *La Salpêtrière*, is a school for idiot children, and at both establishments, as elsewhere noted, is a department for the insane.

There are two almshouses at Vienna, both of which were visited, containing in all 2,000 paupers distributed in rooms, twelve or fourteen in each, with ample space between the beds by the side of each of which is a small bureau. The inmates are of a better appearing class than the paupers in our city institutions. A curious mode of supplying food is practised. Each inmate is allowed 23 kreutzers a day (about 11 cents) with which at a kitchen or restaurant in the establishment he can buy what he likes, as bread, soup, meat, beer, &c., sold at cost rates—some who are skilled in economy being able to save a part of the per diem allowance. Naturally one asked what would be done if an inmate like Falstaff was disposed to buy "one half-pennyworth of bread" and "an intolerable deal of sack." The answer was that in cases of such excess, which did not appear to be frequent, he would be provided with his rations in kind. There were no children except such as were scrofulous or idiotic, and for the last class there was a school. Other asylums are provided for pauper and orphan children, and there is a school for idiots at Ips. These institutions have no land attached to them except small yards. This is a deficiency which one often notes in connection with foreign almshouses, where the need of keeping paupers as well as the insane as much employed on the land as possible, is not so much appreciated as with us. Those great magazines of poverty at *La Salpêtrière* and *Bicêtre* in Paris ought to be removed to the country. Vienna has, besides the two almshouses named, three others in the country outside, containing in all 1,600 inmates of the vicious kind, as vagrants, beggars, &c. Besides those living in almshouses, 1,500 persons are supported outside. Germany and Austria are comparatively well off in respect to pauperism. The people are thrifty and do not descend to the abject misery of which the Anglo-Saxon and Celtic races are capable. Intemperance in the beer-drinking nations does not inflict the

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

scourges of want, debasement and crime which are visited in countries and among races that revel in the fiery draughts of alcohol. In German statistics of the causes of pauperism, while old age, sickness and crime are named, intemperance is often not recorded as one.

Italy has no pauper system. She has charitable foundations, ecclesiastical and otherwise, for special classes, as the insane, the blind, &c., but no system of public relief. Watching every movement of France and the Vatican, supporting a standing army of over 300,000 men, oppressed with debt and carrying a budget in which expenditures far exceed revenues, she has made little public provision for the general poor, and her streets are often scandalized by the presence of beggars, who sometimes are even privileged with a license. It must be stated in justice, however, that Rome as well as other cities have been much improved in this respect by the Italian government.

In Naples there is an exceptional provision for the poor—the *Casa Poveri*, erected in 1771, with over 2,000 inmates—being 500 boys and 345 men (of whom 58 are deaf and dumb) and 600 women and 600 girls or small boys. The boys are taught trades, the arts of design and sculpture in which they excel, and instrumental music to prepare them for bands. The girls are instructed in knitting, weaving and embroidery. Deaf and dumb children are taught articulate speech as well as that by signs. Some poor people board at the institution, paying a price much less than cost, a practice not unfrequently found in Europe. The boys, though rising early, have no food till ten o'clock, and the girls none till twelve. This would not be thought humane with us. But the people of Southern Europe pay little respect to their stomachs. The English and Americans are the best fed people in the world. A nation could almost be subsisted on what we waste.

Generally, on a comparison of European systems of poor-relief with our own, ours, while often faultily and negligently administered, may fairly claim a measure of superiority. But our advantages of history and position must not be overlooked in any such comparative statement. Our fathers, with

---

FOREIGN REFORM AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS.

---

their farewell to feudal institutions, left behind also feudal notions of dependence. The breaking asunder of old ties, the voyage over the ocean, and the wilderness in which they found freedom of body and peace of soul quickened and sustained on these shores the invigorating sentiment of *self-help*—a possession richer far than the magnificent creations of art and charity which the piety and wealth of successive generations have founded on the other side. Each movement to the west, with its forests to be cleared and its fresh soil to be upturned, has only vitalized that best element of our American life. Self-respect, discouraging a resort to public aid, distinguishes our poorer classes of native birth; and in this, as also in the ready market for labor and in the ever expanding new territories with their welcome to settlers, we are privileged above older nations.

*Reform and Industrial Schools.*

The best known reform or industrial schools of Europe are the Rauhe Haus at Hamburg and the schools at Mettray in France, Ruysselede in Belgium and Red Hill in England. The last three, with several institutions of the same purpose in England and Ireland, including the school ship "Akbar," at Liverpool, were visited.

The school at Ruysselede, situated near the railway between Ghent and Bruges, was established under a law of 1848. Its special object was to segregate children from the corrupting associations of almshouses (depots of mendicancy). Juvenile mendicants and vagabonds are sent to it, while juvenile criminals are committed to a reformatory at St. Hubert in Luxembourg. It has three departments, the one at Ruysselede, where the larger number of boys are kept, another at De Wynghe, a few minutes' walk from Ruysselede, where are some 90 boys who receive training for marine service, and the third at De Beernem for girls, about a mile distant. The three are under one director, M. Eugene Poll, the successor of his father in the same post; but the last is under the immediate charge of Sisters of Charity. The buildings have good modern appointments, and are being extended according to the original

## SECRETARY'S REPORT.

plan. Simple mechanical trades, as weaving, blacksmith and wheelwright work, the management of the steam engine, tailoring and others are taught; but the main occupation is agricultural labor on an ample estate exceeding 500 acres. The boys sleep in large rooms, containing 124 beds. At De Wynghene in a pond is a stationary vessel, and there are ropes, guns and models of ships for creating a taste for navigation and teaching its rudiments. De Beernem, which has lady inspectors, employs the girls in housework, sewing, lace making, and to some extent, in the field. M. Ducpetiaux, in his *Exposé*, after stating the indoor occupations says: "During fair weather the girls work in the fields and take care of kitchen gardens like the boys. A problem, of which the solution appeared doubtful, has been solved—that of the possibility and advantage of employing girls in agricultural labors. The aim pursued and the direction given to their occupations are the same as at the boy's school. It is proposed to open to young girls on their leaving the school an unpretending but useful career which will qualify them to be servants, nursery maids, farm-house maids (*filles de ferme*), and if they are capable, chamber-maids, cooks and shop-girls." It may be noted here that there is an agricultural colony for girls at Angers, France, called "*Le Bon Pasteur*."

Proper attention is given to education in these schools. There is a roll of honor as at Mettray and Redhill. But the boys are not stimulated by pecuniary rewards.

There is a valuable brochure written by one of the founders, the late Ed. Ducpetiaux, who was the inspector-general of the prisons of Belgium, and who also participated in the reorganization of the lunatic colony at Gheel. It gives a detailed and elaborate account of the history of the school, of its arrangements as to labor, food, discipline, instruction, religious culture, amusements, cost, principles of management and results, with plans appended, all showing the remarkable interest taken by the Belgian government and people in such institutions. He defends the school against the charge of costing too much, in the same spirit with which it is met by M. Demetz in his vindications of Mettray.

---

FOREIGN REFORM AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS.

---

The Reform School at Mettray, called "the agricultural and penitentiary colony," is situated half an hour's railway ride from Paris, upon an estate of 600 acres. Its inmates are boys who have violated the criminal code; but the French system in its tenderness for youth does not record a judgment of guilty against children who have committed offences, but adjudges them to have "acted without discernment," and commits them to a reformatory. Mettray was founded in 1840, after the model of the Rauhe Haus, which was established six years before. It has 800 boys, distributed into forty families, each family having a house quite near to its neighbor. Its founder was Frederick Auguste Demetz, a lawyer of Paris, now seventy-seven years of age. In 1836 he visited the United States, accompanied by an architect, to inspect our prisons, and returned home a convert to the cellular system of Pennsylvania. In 1840 he retired from the bar to consecrate himself to the great work with which his name will ever be identified—that of founding and administering his colony upon the family system. He still remains its director (or superintendent), often visiting it, but passing much of his time in Paris. Though bending somewhat with age, his intelligence and good sense are as vigorous as ever. His coadjutor at the beginning, M. de Bretignières de Courteilles, who died in 1854, is commemorated by a bust in the large hall with his own words inscribed under it: "I have desired to live, to die and to rise again with them." While it would be too much to say that it is the only true model, one can readily assent to the tribute of Lord Brougham in Parliament when he pronounced Mettray in itself sufficient for the glory of France. Its founder has been decorated with the cross of the Legion of Honor, and surely he deserves it better than most who have won it on fields of blood. Between 4,000 and 5,000 boys have been trained in the school with a table of reformatations almost incredible.

Mettray has become so familiar by many descriptions that it is not necessary to detail again its arrangements and methods. It enumerates religion, family life and military discipline as its fundamental principles. It teaches trades, as tailoring, shoemaking, the making of implements of husbandry

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

and ox shoeing; but eighty-five per cent. of the boys work only on the farm. With the view to physical and moral development this kind of labor is much preferred. Its method in this respect has been tersely stated by its founder as being to improve the earth by man, and man by the earth (*ameliorer la terre par l'homme, et l'homme par la terre*). This principle is correct, even if boys are likely to change subsequently to other occupations. There is a qualification with us arising from our climate which makes most farm work unseasonable in winter; and perhaps, also, the strong tendency of the population of this State to manufacturing industry, must be taken into account. M. Demetz said, in an interview with me at Paris, that he guarded the education of the boys so as to prevent their feeling above the station of their families in life, and not to encourage an inclination to flock to cities and large towns. There is no difficulty in finding places for the boys when they leave. The demand is greater than the supply.

Mettray has been criticised by English writers for its military regime, and as being too mechanical and enforcing too close and severe a supervision or espionage. The diet of the boys is also thought to be too meagre.

There are rarely any escapes, although it is easy to run away. This can be easily understood. The French boys as well as men could not tolerate existence out of France, and an Argus-eyed police penetrates everywhere. How different our country, with its vast extent, its free locomotion and its imperfect police!

The rod is interdicted as a mode of correction; but the solitary cell and a tonsure of the hair in the shape of a cross takes its place. A small allowance as earnings for labor is made to the boys, with which they buy articles of food or nick-nacks at a store (*cantine*) on the premises. Music and marching and drill carry out the military idea. In the large hall is a roll of honor containing 479 out of 779 names. The boys, while divided into families, meet for school and other purposes. This is also the practice at Rauhe Haus, which is conducted on the same principle, where the chapel, school and worship are common—showing that an inexorable separa-



---

FOREIGN REFORM AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS.

---

tion is no essential part of the family system, as some have supposed.

There is a department for "paternal correction" where parents of good circumstances place unruly boys for discipline. Its thirty-four rooms are well furnished for study and meditation, where the prodigal youth is visited only by the teacher and priest. An oppressive silence, which the visitor is not to disturb by footfall or whisper, is supposed to promote contrition.

In England and Scotland there are *reformatory* and *industrial* schools, 65 of the former and 100 of the latter. To the former, under a parliamentary Act of August 10, 1866, children under sixteen, convicted of offences punishable with imprisonment, may be committed for periods not less than two nor more than five years. To the latter, under an Act of the same date, children under fourteen who are vagrants or found begging, or destitute without parents except one who may be undergoing imprisonment; also children under twelve years charged with offences punishable with imprisonment, or who are stubborn, whether in the charge of parents or in poor-houses, may be committed until they are sixteen. These two kinds of schools furnish means of classification. They are rarely, if ever, public institutions, but are private charities, which are adopted by the government upon an order of the Secretary of State, and are then called "certified" reformatory or industrial schools. They are, while the certificate is continued, under official supervision and control. The government makes an allowance for the support of the children, and recovers it of parents, step-parents and guardians (if they are found able) by a summary process. Certain local authorities are empowered to contribute to the expense of support and of the new construction and alterations of the buildings. Private funds, with the labor of the inmates, supply the deficiency. The managers are authorized, with certain restrictions, to place out under license the children with trustworthy and respectable persons before the close of the period of commitment, and to renew the license from time to time.

The Red Hill Farm School, situated in Surrey, about an



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

hour's railway ride from London, and carried on by the Philanthropic Society, was founded in 1788. It was moved in 1849 from London to its present site, where it has a tract of 300 acres. It has 300 boys distributed in five houses after the model of Mettray. They have all been convicted of offences, and are between twelve and sixteen years of age. With the exception of a small proportion at work on clothing, shoes and mechanical work for the institution, they are employed in agricultural labor. The land is cultivated by the spade, and not by the plough. The produce is sold—butter being a leading article—with a net result of \$10 for each boy. The management, now under Rev. Charles Walters, is excellent. There are occasional escapes, which are easily effected, but are generally followed by a recapture; and sometimes, though rarely, there is an epidemic when a considerable number of fugitives leave at a time, an experience we have had recently in this Commonwealth. The boys are allowed a small sum for their labor, but it is not paid to them in money while they remain in the school. The school promotes good behavior by retaining the control of a part of a boy's wages when he is placed out on license before his term of commitment expires. Some English reformatories receive only children who have been previously convicted, and who have thus been generally exposed to the corrupting associations of a prison. This restriction does not commend itself to the judgment.

The Kingswood Reformatory School for boys, at Bristol, occupies buildings erected for an orphan school, which was established and nourished by Whitefield and the Wesleys. Commissioner Hill was the President of the managers until his recent death. Miss Carpenter was one of its founders, and was for a long time associated with its direction. The boys, 140 in number, work at tailoring and shoemaking, and on the farm, and each is allowed a small garden for himself. The most marked industrial feature is the brick-kiln, which is worked by the boys and yields a handsome revenue. They are allowed a share of their earnings, which, in some cases, on their leaving amounts to \$25 and even \$30. "Good conduct" badges have proved to be useful.

---

FOREIGN REFORM AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS.

---

The School-ship "Akbar," of 1,800 tons, built in 1815, lies in Liverpool harbor, and is made stationary by moorings. It has 170 boys, for whom, with its three-covered decks, it has ample space, being almost three times the tonnage of our former school-ship "Massachusetts." There are other school-ships in England, and the system is regarded as successful. One is assured that the difficulty we experienced of finding labor and occupation for the boys does not exist, but there did not appear, on inquiry, to be any particular means for this purpose, which we did not use. The "Akbar" furnished the model for our experiment. Not over one-third of the boys remain in maritime service. There has been a mutiny on the ship, showing that our troubles were not exceptional.

The girls' reformatories, in London at Hampstead, in Liverpool and Bristol, the last under the sole direction of Miss Mary Carpenter, the well-known philanthropist, were visited. These institutions, as indeed many of those for boys, occupy buildings once used as a dwelling-house or mansion. That of Miss Carpenter's Red Lodge school was once the residence of Dr. Prichard, the ethnologist and alienist, and was obtained for its present uses by the bounty of Lady Byron. With us it is too often considered necessary to initiate a work by a large expenditure on site and construction. The English reformatories have less conveniences, but are more home-like. The girls cannot, in such buildings, have separate rooms, but this is not considered necessary when sufficient labor is required. The girls' reformatories are quite generally placed in cities, instead of being secluded in the country. The usual work for the girls is house-work, coarse and fine sewing, and a laundry for the public. The school at Liverpool has, at times, performed the laundry work for some of the principal hotels, and now serves the citizens in the same way. The girls, most of whom were committed for larceny, are allowed to return the clothes and bring back the money received without injurious results. They also attend a city church. The Hampstead school, with its 100 girls, has realized \$2,700 a year from the same kind of work. As an illustration of the profit of laundry work, it may be

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

stated that a Refuge in London for magdalens realizes \$6,000 to \$7,000 a year from this source, although the charges in England are much less than with us.

In the Irish industrial schools the girls are taught and practised in the use of the needle and sewing machine, the manufacture of lace, housework including varied cookery, the baking of bread, the curing of meats, the making of butter, the milking of cows, the rearing of calves, the feeding of pigs and poultry, garden culture and the treatment and preparation of flax.

Foreign reformatories for girls are uniformly under the immediate charge of a lady superintendent. The girls, on leaving them, are placed very much in clergymen's families, and some emigrate to Canada and the United States.

The best school for pauper children, in England, is said to be that at Quath, near Bridgnorth, where both sexes are educated together. The boys are taught farm work, and have won prizes at the digging matches of the Agricultural Society. The girls, besides thorough practice in household work, attend to a certain degree to the cows, and milk them.

The importance of separating children from adult paupers has been too much overlooked with us. It is recognized in the separate provision of the Monson State Primary School, but children are still allowed to remain in town almshouses. Distinct receptacles should be provided for them.

The moral and secular instruction of the children, and their material comfort, are well attended to in the English reformatory and industrial schools.

The cost of maintenance, supervision and disposal in English reformatories is usually a shilling (25 cents) a day, but in some it is equal to \$100 or \$115 a year. At Mettray it is stated to be 21 cents a day, but some accounts put it higher. The rate is less in Swiss and Belgian institutions. The interest on capital invested is not included in these calculations.

In England more robust notions as to modes of correction, indeed as to muscular treatment generally, prevail than with us. Boys are sometimes "birched," and girls, even, may be visited with moderate corporal correction. It is considered

---

FOREIGN REFORM AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS.

---

better for children to endure brief physical pain than considerable periods of solitude, the usual substitute. At Mettray the rod is not used, but in its stead the cell and some ingenious modes, as cutting the hair, already referred to, are resorted to.

The European reformatories admit only a small proportion of relapses into crime, as shown by reconvictions. Mettray only four per cent., and the English reformatories only five. Red Hill, which receives a different class, like the boys at Westborough, reports only nine per cent. subsequently detected in criminal courses. Even if these figures cannot be fully relied on, they indicate encouraging results. The superintendent of a girls' reformatory puts the number saved at 70 out of a 100. All agree that vicious girls are more difficult to reform than boys.

No government bureau exists in Europe, corresponding to our Visiting Agency, to which is confided the duty of finding homes for children placed out from public institutions, and of visiting and watching over them afterwards. In 1864 Miss Carpenter urged such an agency for England in her "Suggestions on the Management of Reformatories and Industrial Schools." Officers connected with the poor-law system also recommend it, but none has yet been organized. The reformatories find places and ascertain the character of parties taking children by correspondence with clergymen and magistrates, and correspond afterwards with the children and those who have taken them. Mettray communicates with the magistrates, and also has a bureau in Paris for keeping up relations with the graduates. In Paris, also, is a Society of Patronage, which assumes the care of children discharged from prisons or confided to it by the courts instead of a commitment, finding homes for and watching over them. It was founded in 1833. Its secretary is M. Victor Bournat, a lawyer, much interested in penal and reformatory questions, who served as a member of the Prison Congress at London, in 1872. In England the parents are much relied on to find places, a practice not encouraged with us as it leads the child back to old haunts which caused the trouble at the beginning. Generally, also, parents and relatives who had not capacity

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

or character to guide him aright in the first instance, are rarely trustworthy judges as to a good place. We have, with the demand for labor in our country, and the new districts opening as our population advances westward, great advantages in providing for this class, over the European countries, with their more limited territory and their denser population.

*Prisons and Prison Discipline.*

In Europe, as in the United States, there are two different prison systems,—the separate and the congregate. Under the *separate* system the prisoner works alone, as well as sleeps in a separate cell, and is not permitted, when at work, or during worship or exercise, or under any circumstances to see or be seen by a fellow convict. So rigid is the seclusion, that he is supposed to be entirely ignorant as to what other convicts are in the prison, unless he had acquired the knowledge before his own commitment. The essential idea of the system is, that it excludes corrupting influences within the prison, and the formation of associations and acquaintances within it which increase the temptations of a convict after discharge, and tend to create a criminal class. It claims to prevent, in a measure, publicity being given to the fact of imprisonment, and thereby to enable the discharged convict more readily to obtain employment, and to keep his former convict life unknown. It lays much emphasis upon the good effect of the seclusion in promoting serious reflection, and leading him to repentance. It assumes to provide liberally for the visits of teachers, chaplains and philanthropists, thus relieving his solitude and aiding his better purposes. It supplies him with such work as can be performed apart, and provides for his daily exercise in the open air.

Several objections have been urged against the separate system. It is alleged to produce insanity, or at least mental deterioration, to a greater or less extent. The controversy on this point has had no definite result. It is difficult to settle it by figures, or the testimony of experts who are quite sure to disagree; but the system is never likely to be free from apprehen-

•

## FOREIGN PRISONS.

sion in this regard. It is distrusted on reformatory grounds, as making too great a transition, and leaving the convict with less power to resist temptation than the congregate system, which, though exposing him to greater temptation while in prison, educates him more, particularly during a probationary (intermediate prison) stage, to habits of self-control. There is also an economical objection, which has no answer, except the superior moral results which are asserted. The labor fails to be productive because of the cost of supervision, and the impracticability, in most trades, of using modern machinery to advantage in a small room, where only one workman can be employed. This consideration has doubtless proved more fatal than any other to the continuance of the system in some places, and to its adoption in others.

The separate system became the favorite system in Pennsylvania nearly half a century ago, and that State has given its name to it, not only in this country, but in Europe, where it was copied. It has, however, within a few years, been superseded in its Western Penitentiary, while it still remains in its Eastern. Elsewhere in the United States it does not exist, except, perhaps, in New Jersey. While waning with us, it has had a new life in Europe, where it has been introduced after the visits of eminent European penologists to this country, and their reports. It is the system of Belgium, where it has been carried to greater perfection than in the place of its origin; and it has been more or less adopted in other European countries.

Under the *congregate* system, the prisoner occupies, at night and when he is not at work, a separate cell, but he works in association with other prisoners, and attends religious exercises with them. Communication between them is prohibited, and, as far as may be, prevented; but it is found impossible to exclude it entirely, at least by signs. In some prisons there is no attempt to enforce the rule rigidly, and in some, as the well-known prison of Neufchâtel, under Dr. Guillaume, and the prison at Munich, formerly under Obermaier, it is rejected, as not according to nature, and multiplying occasions for punishment. The partisans of the congregate system claim

## SECRETARY'S REPORT.

that when properly administered, it establishes a separation sufficient to exclude corrupting associations in prison, makes convict labor more productive, as well as the religious exercises more beneficial, and that it avoids the mental deterioration which may come from the rigidly separate system. The congregate system is known as the "Auburn" system, it having been carried out in the construction of the prison at Auburn, New York, early in the present century. Its leading features are separate cells or dormitories, but associated labor in workshops, with silence and non-communication enforced as far as may be. It did not, however, originate in this country. The *Maison de Force*, at Ghent, built 1771-1775, and an earlier prison of Pope Clement XI., at Rome, erected in 1704, were substantially according to the same plan. It prevails generally in the United States, and, with some variations, in Great Britain.

In some countries the separate and the congregate systems are both found, and not unfrequently features of both are combined. Often the administration of particular prisons does not conform to any system, but varies with the discretion of the managers, and the construction of the prison. Except in Belgium, the present tendency is to lay less stress on the advantages of isolation in prison, with a view to preventing acquaintances within it and recognition afterwards, and to insist more on the promotion of prisoners, as a reward of good conduct, from one stage to another, for which the congregate furnishes much better means than the separate system.

The coöperation of the prisoner's *will* is one of the ends which all modern prison systems seek to obtain, not only by the good offices of education and religion, but by various contrivances and arrangements. Among these are greater privileges as the reward of good conduct,—a share in his earnings,—promotion from harder to milder conditions under a mark system which records his behavior,—and the proportionate abbreviation of his sentence upon his perseverance in well-doing.

Some of these provisions, while encouraging reformation, prove mainly efficacious in securing compliance with prison rules without resort to punishments, and do not furnish any



---

FOREIGN PRISONS.

---

test of probable conduct after a discharge. The worst criminals, who have had recurring periods of imprisonment, understand their immediate interest better than those less criminal and less familiar with prisons. They yield mechanical obedience without any purpose to amend their lives, and are more likely to earn the reductions of time than any class.

The development of a sense of responsibility and of habits of *self-control* in a prisoner before his complete liberation has been a leading aim in the prison system of Great Britain. The evils of a sudden transition from close confinement are supposed to be much modified by allowing a measure of freedom during the last stage of imprisonment, and continuing police supervision for a certain period after its close. A better test of reformation is believed to be thus assured, and if satisfactorily passed employment is more easily obtained. This is known as the Irish or Crofton system, from having been organized in Ireland by Sir Walter Crofton. Some features of it obtain in the prison administration of England, while others, as the intermediate prison, have not been adopted in that part of the kingdom.

In some countries the prison system has been administered by able men, and has enlisted the best attention of the government. This is the case with Belgium, and to a great extent, as far as the convict prisons are concerned, with Great Britain. In other countries, as in Austria and France, while the highest order of capacity has been brought to bear upon war, finance and jurisprudence, the administration of prisons has been left very much to take care of itself.

With all the debate of which prison discipline has been the subject, much remains unsettled. That prisoners should be treated with kindness,—that the punishments inflicted on them should be as mild as will enforce obedience,—that their hopes as well as their fears should be addressed,—that their intellectual and religious nature should be cared for,—that continuous labor should be required of them,—that they should be aided after their discharge by counsels, means of employment and otherwise; these are uncontested points which the humanity and intelligence of modern times have settled; but there is



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

little agreement as to the various methods and appliances for effecting them.

The prisons of Belgium are the most remarkable in Europe. Those of Louvain, Ghent and Antwerp were visited, and they are its chief prisons. It is one of the smaller countries of Europe, with only five millions of inhabitants, but its political system, not merely as respects prisons, deserves study. Thrifty as its people are, the reformation of convicts is the central idea of their prison system, to which the consideration of profits from their labor is entirely subordinated.

At Ghent is the *Maison de Force*, the most celebrated prison of Europe. It is not administered upon the separate principle of the other prisons, and is now passing into disuse. It was erected in the last century, 1771–1775, upon a plan and system devised by Viscount de Vilain, an eminent publicist who, a hundred years ago, reached by intuition and began to put in practice the true principles of penitentiary science. The separation of prisoners at night, the efficacy of continuous and productive labor at trades, the allowance to the prisoner of a share of his earnings, the duty and wisdom of kindness to him, the abbreviation of his term as a reward for good behavior, and the inutility of brief detentions, were points on which his conceptions were definite and far in advance of his time. The prisoners were to work together, but to occupy separate cells at night. Two wings, radiating from a central structure, were at first built, and three more were added a half century later. The prison won the praises of John Howard, who thrice visited it,—the first time soon after it was built. As already stated, its leading principle is the same as that of the system which was subsequently known as the "Auburn."

This prison has 1,200 cells, which are in size like the smaller cells of our prisons,—being four or four and a half feet wide,—and many are much larger. There are good work-rooms, where cloth is woven, shoes and clothes made, furniture manufactured, and a forge for some kinds of iron work,—from twenty-five to thirty persons working in each room, with a guard walking back and forth. There is a long

---

FOREIGN PRISONS.

---

eating-room, where the prisoners take their food together, and a school-room with blackboards. This large prison, with 1,200 cells, has only 287 prisoners. It is being abandoned, not because it is inconvenient or untenable, but because it is not adapted to carry out the separate or distinctively cellular system; and a new one was built for that purpose at Ghent eleven years ago. This is an important fact, showing a great interest taken in the prison system, and a willingness to spend money for realizing what is believed, wisely or not, to be the best one.

The new prison at Ghent, and those at Antwerp and Louvain, are upon the same plan, and differ only in minor details. That at Louvain is the largest and most complete. They may be described together.

The original plan is substantially the same as at the Eastern Penitentiary of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia. There is a large central structure, used as a guard and office room, and sometimes having a raised altar for the priest where he can be seen by convicts arranged in divisions with seats so divided that no one convict can see another. From this centre radiate from three to six wings, each of three stories, in which are ranged on either side the cells. They are large, say ten by twelve feet. Each convict has a cell in which he sleeps, works and passes his time when not exercising. When he goes out from his cell for any purpose he covers his face, except the eyes, with a cap, so as not to be recognized. At some of the prisons the cap is put on when a visitor, like myself, enters the cell; but the practice in this respect is not uniform. The order and cleanliness of the cells, and, indeed, of the entire prison, are faultless. The prisoner's clothing and utensils are, when not in use, kept in the particular place assigned for them,—as the plate, mug, spoon, all clean and bright, on the shelf, and the brush, dust-pan, shoes, etc. No rubbish is permitted in the cells. They are each lighted with gas, and in some prisons water is introduced into them, and each is supplied with a water-closet. Cards with prison regulations, and others with moral maxims, are hung on the walls. The bed is put up in daytime, and the prisoner is not allowed to lie upon it

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

except at night. The flooring inside the cells is of brick, but outside of asphalt. The work is nearly all done in the cells, though there are a few shops,—as for the forge or carpentry,—in each of which, as in the cells, only one prisoner works. The work is various, as making baskets, slippers, shoes, mats, sacks, clothes, furniture of different kinds, hinges and trunks, book-binding, spinning silk and picking oakum.

The *labor* of the convicts is not relied upon as a source of revenue for the payment of current expenses to any considerable extent. The prisoner himself is allowed a share of his earnings, generally one-half, sometimes nearly all, and sometimes a fraction less than half. Thus the annual cost of the Antwerp prison, using round numbers, is \$20,000. The product of labor is about \$3,200. Of this sum, nearly \$2,000 are credited to the prisoners, and after paying incidental expenses, expense of instruction, &c., the net profit of the labor to the prison, which is available to reduce its annual cost, is only \$800. It is not likely that other continental prisons conducted on the separate system realize any better results. The annual cost of the prison at Louvain is a little over \$40,000. In a year over \$9,000 is paid to the prisoners on account of their labor.

The allowance to the prisoner of a share of his *earnings* is a prevailing system in Belgium and France, and the officers expressed surprise to learn that it did not prevail in the United States. It keeps alive hope and recognizes rights of manhood as not altogether forfeited. A moiety of the allowance is given to the prisoner while he is in the prison, and the rest upon his discharge, and it does not seem to be forfeited upon misbehavior. With the amount received in prison he is allowed to buy at a storehouse (called a *cantine*) established in it, comforts and delicacies, as stationery, meat, butter, fruit, tobacco, coffee, wine and beer. Two remarks may be made concerning this practice of purchases in the prison. First, it doubtless helps to alleviate the monotony of the separate system. Secondly, the diet of the continental prisons is usually meagre, providing little if any meat, and it is in this way supplemented. A German writer has said that

---

FOREIGN PRISONS.

---

the convicts of an English prison live better than the higher officers of a German prison.

The prisoners *exercise* in the open air generally an hour a day. For this purpose there are separate yards (*preaux*), each for one prisoner to walk in, arranged in a circle, nineteen converging to a centre where a guard stands who can see all the prisoners while they cannot see each other, as each yard is separated from the one adjoining by a wall eight feet high. There are from 50 to 100 of these yards, so that a large number can exercise at one time. The yards often have small flower beds in them, which the prisoners tend. Some were seen smoking, others with a spade cultivating the flowers. When directed to exercise they run back and forth in their yards. This daily opportunity to enjoy the open air and sky must greatly alleviate the solitude of the system. The Auburn system usually makes no provision for it.

Much is done for the *secular and religious instruction* of convicts. The public ministrations are conducted by the priest, who stands at an altar so placed that the convicts can see him but not each other. Besides these, a corps of priests visit the cells. In the prison at Louvain three priests make in all 150 visits a day, taking books with them for the convicts to read. Two teachers make each 25 visits a day to the cells and give instruction, devoting their whole time to the work. There is a general school session for a certain number each day, arranged as in the case of religious exercises. In these ways a convict has four lessons a week. About one-third cannot read or write as they enter. With the visits of priests, teachers, physicians, instructors in work and officers, each person has five or six visits a day at least. Prisoners, when visited by friends, are not allowed to come into contact with them. There are two wire windows separated two or three feet, so that ordinarily a guard can walk between. The prisoner comes to one and the friend or relative to the other. They can see and talk with, but cannot touch each other. No greater privilege is allowed even to the nearest relatives.

There are many ingenious contrivances in the Belgian prisons to provide for ventilation, communication from each

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

cell to the offices, lighting of cells, introduction of water, and moving of food and materials for work from one part or story to another,—making their plans worthy of close examination by architects, even in the construction of prisons on the congregate method. There is at Louvain a remarkable model of the prison made by a convict which won him a pardon. It would not fail to attract interest in an international exposition. The prison regulations are very minute, and show great care in their preparation and a purpose to have them enforced.

The Louvain prison, with 600 large cells, cost with land less than \$375,000. The Ghent prison, with 325 cells, cost \$240,000. They would cost far more with us, though bricks, the material used, are said to be dear in Belgium.

The same prison has sometimes two departments, one for each sex. The women are kept in an entirely separate division, and are under officers of their own sex.

The vexed question whether the separate system produces *insanity* or mental deterioration is still contested in Belgium. The government seems to have yielded to the pressure of those who object to it on this ground, and limited imprisonment of this kind to ten or even five years. There is a similar limitation in Prussia, reduced to three years. But if any part of a convict's life is to be passed under the congregate system, the separate system must forego its claim of preventing convicts from knowing each other.

Whether the Belgian system is the best or not, it is an honor to those who conceived and organized it. The government has adopted a principle and spared no pains to carry it out in the best shape. It has put thought, skill, and sustained interest into it, such as no government has ever shown in prisons, and whether we adopt its system or not, it furnishes an example in this respect which we may well follow.

The separate system is not likely to prevail extensively. The demand for economy will press hard upon it. It is expensive in the cost of supervision and its inability to utilize machinery. There will always be apprehension as to its effect on the mind. It excludes corrupting associations in prison,

---

FOREIGN PRISONS.

---

but its success in excluding them after a discharge has probably been exaggerated. Like finds its like by a law of spiritual affinity, and the artificial seclusion will not arrest its operation when the criminally disposed or weakly virtuous have passed from the dividing walls of the prison into the outer world.

Two prisons in Rome were visited—one the ancient prison of San Michele, the inscriptions on whose portal and walls are commemorated by John Howard; and the other a prison for women, under the charge of Sisters of Charity, where lace made by hand is the chief labor. The visits were made in company with M. Beltrani-Scalia, the inspector-general of prisons, a gentleman of excellent sense and genuine enthusiasm. The prisons of Italy do not as yet furnish examples to be followed. The government recognizes the claims of humanity and civilization; but it is cramped for means, and has grave questions of national unity and finance to perplex it. It has come in recent years into the possession of institutions created by Austrian, Bourbon, pontifical, royal and ducal dynasties, and has not yet had time or revenues to renovate the inherited system.

It is interesting to see at Rome a prison of remote antiquity, the only one which survives the wreck of the Roman world. It is the Mamertine prison, lying at the foot of the Capitoline Hill, and attributed to the ancient king, Servius Tullius. The traveller descends from one vault to another beneath it. Its depths are lightless, airless, noisome. Here the great African rebel, Jugurtha, was starved to death. Here the accomplices of Cataline were strangled. Here, too, according to the legend, the apostles Peter and Paul were imprisoned; and here still gushes the fountain which is said to have burst forth for the baptism of the jailer. But there was no prison system and no science of prison discipline in antiquity. Death, banishment, civil degradation, and slavery were the penalties; and imprisonment was enforced, not as a punishment in itself, but rather for the security of the person while these other penalties were awaited.

In Austria there does not appear to be any prison system,

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

or much thought given to the administration of prisons. One visited at Vienna had little to commend it. A large number of prisoners slept in the same room, and that one, the same in which they worked. Small boys as well as adults were confined in it. They slept, 10 or 20 in a room, without an attendant. Some 20 women prisoners slept in one room, with a guard of three or four men in an adjoining one. The men worked on furniture, wooden boxes for blacking, glove-stretchers, pocket-books, blank books for merchants, shoes, gilding and ornamental work, turnery, tailor-work for the prison, etc. Match-boxes were made by the boys. The women, besides housework, trimmed lace. The prisoners are allowed half their earnings after the cost of their board has been deducted from it, and in some cases have \$25 as their own at the close of a year's confinement. The solitary cell is the only punishment. The sentences range from four months to life, being on an average two years. Larceny is the crime for which nearly all are committed. Secular instruction in the common branches is provided. This prison is conducted not on the separate or congregate system, but rather on the *promiscuous* system, if the expression may be allowed.

The prisons of Bavaria—if the one at Munich fairly represents them—are no better than those of Austria, except that women and children are not confined in them, but placed elsewhere. Councillor Obermaier has given to this prison considerable repute. There were over 50 beds in one room, and over 30 in another. There were also 57 separate cells, in which prisoners both work and sleep. The prisoners are allowed to converse freely in the yards when not on duty. The rule which forbids communication is rejected as irrational and multiplying punishments. The chief work of the prison is weaving cloth, and making clothes and shoes, and there are also other trades.

Of the Prussian prisons, two at Berlin were examined. One, a convict prison, erected in 1849, with four wings, and containing over 500 cells, is constructed and administered upon the separate system, as in Belgium, and it is not neces-



---

FOREIGN PRISONS.

---

sary to repeat the details. The law limits confinement in it to a term of three years, at the end of which the prisoner is removed to a prison conducted on the congregate plan. This limitation is made on the supposition that prolonged separation must injure the mind ; but the officers of the prison did not think that it had that effect. The officers seemed to be excellent men. Each prisoner has an hour in school on alternate days, and sees a priest as often. There are twelve different kinds of work carried on in the cells, among which are shoemaking, tailoring, wood carving, printing, manufacturing fancy paper, paper-boxes, envelopes, and artificial flowers. There are no women and boys in this prison.

There is a new prison in a suburb of Berlin, not yet completed according to its original plan which contemplated room for 1,300 prisoners. The sum of \$750,000 has been expended thus far, and 630 prisoners are confined in it. They are not criminals of the highest kind, and are very much like the inmates of our houses of correction, with sentences ranging from a few days to five years. No women or boys are confined here ; but a reformatory for boys in a detached building is contemplated. The prison, singularly enough, is conducted partly on the separate and partly on the congregate system, without much discrimination as to what class of convicts shall be assigned to each. There are 120 cells, in which the prisoners work and sleep, as in the separate system. The rest of the prisoners work and sleep in common rooms, generally ten or twenty in a room. Sometimes the worst convicts are put in the separate cells to prevent their contaminating others ; and sometimes the best are put in them to prevent their being contaminated, the assignment being made according to the discretion of the director. Those sleeping in a common room take their meals at tables in the same room. The manufacture of artificial flowers is a leading branch of industry. Other kinds are making rollers for sofas and chairs, small tables, and billiard-tables, and picture frames, which are also gilded. The most interesting work is the weaving of wire for window screens. There is liberal provision for education and religious exercises. Punishments are confined to deprivation of privi-



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

leges and the dark-room. The ventilation is remarkably good, being secured by some skilful method. Nothing is done by the government or societies for discharged prisoners, and this was admitted to be a defect. The general impression which the prisons of Berlin give is a favorable one. There is an evident disposition to make improvements.

Most of the prisons of Paris were visited, as Grande Roquette and Petite Roquette, Mazas, St. Lazare, La Santé and Conciergerie. The visitor is dissatisfied with French prisons, particularly if he has just visited those of Belgium.

*St. Lazare* is an old convent, where St. Vincent de Paul lived; built in 1683, and entirely unfitted for a prison. Its halls are dark and damp, and the ceilings low. It contains nearly 1,500 inmates, all women or girls. Too many men are employed in it, for a woman's prison, doing work which women could do as well. There are few, if any, separate cells. In one room were eighty beds. The prisoners' work was sewing bags, shirts, &c. The prison was crowded, and deficient in classification and separation, and had no features to be commended.

The *Petite Roquette* is a prison for boys under sixteen, arranged on the separate system, no boy being allowed to see another, but each working or studying in his cell. The cells were not clean. The boys had a sad and depressed look. Some were in the separate yards assigned to each, having hoops in their hands, but little chance to play with them. Others were at work in their solitary rooms, or, having no work, were listlessly passing their time. Only those are kept here whose sentences do not exceed six months. If the sentence exceeds that, they are sent to reformatories, as Mettray, &c. Whatever may be the merits of the separate system for adults, it seems strange that it was ever thought wise or humane for children.

The *Conciergerie* need only be referred to. It is used for the purposes of temporary detention, and seems well conducted. It has a small chapel, once the room where Marie Antoinette was imprisoned.

The *Grande Roquette* is a prison in which sentenced prison-

---

FOREIGN PRISONS.

---

ers are confined. There are 320 cells; but there are more prisoners than cells, requiring the use of common sleeping-rooms, which are also used as work-rooms. The prisoners work in rooms together upon boxes for hooks and eyes, and for milliners, and also make shoes, pocket-books, leather mats, &c.; but 125 prisoners were in a yard talking together, and doing nothing. In this prison the Archbishop of Paris was confined by the Commune, and a slab in the prison wall commemorates the spot where he fell.

The *Mazas* was constructed in 1850 on the system of Pennsylvania and Belgium, but it is not administered so well as the Belgian prisons, and the separate system is not strictly adhered to, there being work-shops where several prisoners are employed together in making paper bags, covering and binding writing-books, chair-seating, polishing iron watch-chains, &c.

*La Santé* is a modern prison, erected only seven years ago, upon the system of Pennsylvania and Belgium, and has 500 cells, and 1,075 prisoners, of whom 575 must sleep in common rooms. The latter were not shown, being stated to be "provisional." The priest, standing on an altar in the centre, can be seen by all the prisoners in their cells, when their doors are left open a few inches. Among the kinds of prison-work were making leather sacks, the leather tops of umbrellas, shoes, splitting and sawing kindlings. Over 120 prisoners, young and old, were in a yard talking together and walking about, not having any work, and this was their mode of passing their time for the day. In this prison, as in other French prisons, the prisoner has a share of his earnings, generally one-half. Between \$300 and \$400 a month are paid to the prisoners. Sometimes between \$200 and \$300, and even much larger sums, are paid to the out-going convict. The net cost of support, including salaries of officers, is eighteen cents a day at this prison. Prisoners in French prisons can use their earnings, or a part, to buy comforts and delicacies at the storehouse, or *cantine*, as in Belgium,—a mode of adding to the meagre diet.

The prisons of Paris are probably not the best conducted

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

prisons of France. The women's prison at Clermont, where corsets and dresses are made, is said to be a model of its kind.

The English convict system is one of progressive classification and gradual release, founded on the moral principles of hope and self-control. It divides the term of sentence into three stages, from each of which there is a deduction of time as a reward of good behavior. The *first* is for nine months in *separate* confinement, on a low diet, and with severe restrictions, passed as well by day as night, in the cell, except during religious services, and the time given for exercise. The diet and kind of work are improved during the latter part of the period. This is the stage served at Pentonville and Millbank, in London. It is considered to be highly useful as an initial stage, having the effect to subdue the perverse spirit, to require a season of solitude and reflection for awakening contrition and susceptibility to moral and religious influences, and to put at the beginning a disagreeable stage of imprisonment, from which progress, with increasing privileges, can be made upon good behavior, to higher grades. This is a reasonable view, and it ought to be tested by experiment with us. An opportunity is at hand in the construction of the new state prison, in which a division with large cells could be assigned for the purpose. During a part of this period, at least in Ireland, labor of a monotonous and uninteresting, as well as unproductive kind, like oakum-picking, is imposed in order to make genuine and profitable labor thereafter more welcome. This is a doubtful feature. There is something unnatural in such a voluntary waste of human strength and time, and it seems contrary to the order of Providence. In the *second* stage, the convict, with better food and greater privileges, works in *association* with his fellow prisoners under strict supervision, but still occupying, when not at work, or engaged in religious or educational exercises, his separate cell, and liable, for misconduct, to be degraded to the first stage. This second stage resembles the congregate system, which includes separate dormitories with associated labor. It is subdivided into progressive classes, with diminishing restraints and increasing

---

FOREIGN PRISONS.

---

privileges, as the prisoner perseveres in well-doing. His promotion from the first stage to the second, and from one class to another in the second, as also his relapse back, are determined by an elaborate system of marks relating to conduct, instruction and labor carefully administered (with, in Ireland, badges indicating progress),—a system little practised in this country, but well deserving introduction. In the *third* or last stage, the convict is conditionally released on *license or ticket-of-leave*, subject to revocation on a breach of its conditions, during which he is under police supervision, with the duty to report himself monthly. This stage has not met the sanction of public opinion with us, and would encounter practical difficulties in a country of vast extent and many state jurisdictions.

The English surpass us in the time and labor given to *religious services* and *education*. The prisoners attend prayers every morning, not as in most of our prisons, only on Sundays. At the Pentonville prison the morning prayers last about three-quarters of an hour, longer than perhaps it is best, and each prisoner has an hour assigned for study.

The English system, and indeed foreign systems generally, make greater provision for the taking of *exercise* by convicts in the open air, than our own.

The *labor* of our best prisons is more productive than those of Great Britain. The labor there, during the congregate stage, as in the convict prisons, is largely out-door work, as in quarrying and dressing stone, building sea-walls and fortifications. It is used, also, to build new prisons after a small part has been completed for the reception of the first detachment of convicts.

The convict prisons for *women*, at Fulham in London, with 300 inmates, and at Woking about twenty-five miles distant, with 700, were visited. The women are under sentence for larceny, arson, homicide and other crimes, for terms ranging from five years to life. The Fulham prison occupies buildings formerly used for a boys' school, and arranged with additions and changes for its present purpose. The Woking prison was erected for a women's prison, and has all the modern

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

appointments. The period of sentence is divided into different stages, with progress from one to the other, determined by conduct as shown by marks. Fulham has two divisions, the prison proper and the refuge, the latter being for those who have behaved well in the prison. At Woking the prisoner is kept for nine months at work in her cell, with the door closed; but in Ireland this period for women is only four or five months. In the second stage she continues to work in it, but the door is left open. In the third she works in association with prisoners of her class, and can communicate with them under rules. When exercising, the prisoners of this class walk three together, and the three are at liberty to converse. The work at Fulham is sewing, in the cells or outside of them, for the prison and for other government purposes, and laundry for the public. At Woking, besides sewing and knitting, 70 women are engaged on mosaic work for floors and pavements, a specimen of which may be seen in those of the South Kensington Museum. This kind of labor for women is not generally approved. The superintendent and other officers of these prisons are *women*. Five or six men are employed at them as gate-keeper, watchman, messenger, and several in doing work unsuitable for women, and assisting in case of discipline and resistance to authority. The punishments are deprivation of privileges, confinement in a solitary cell more or less darkened, and the strait-jacket.

There are three *refuges* in England,—one of which, that at Winchester, called the Carlisle Memorial Refuge, founded by Sir Walter Crofton, and still very much under his direction, was visited. They are situated in cities, and not as is sometimes thought necessary, in remote rural districts. In them, women convicts, in case of good conduct in the convict prisons, as determined by marks, pass the last nine months of their sentence, subject to be remanded to the prison for attempting to escape, or other misconduct. The Refuge is supported by grants from the government and the earnings of convicts, which, at Winchester, from the laundry and the sewing of shirts for manufacturers, exceed \$2,500 a year.

## FOREIGN PRISONS.

Places are found for the women, and they are followed with kindly interest, good counsels and correspondence. The institution, though trusted by the government with authority, is under private management, differing in this respect from the intermediate prison of the Irish system at Lusk. The Golden Bridge Refuge, near Dublin, is similar to the Carlisle Refuge. The best feature of the Refuge system is, that in the final stage, when the government is about to send the convict woman forth, it brings to bear upon her voluntary sympathy, charity and Christian effort. It would be a similar provision if the Home for Discharged Female Convicts, at Dedham, were to receive convict women during the latter part of their sentence, subject to be remanded to prison for misconduct or attempt to escape.

Three *county* prisons in England were visited—those at Cambridge, Lincoln and Winchester; besides the Colbath Fields prison in London. They are probably a fair average of their class. Their material aspects are excellent, and they appear to be well conducted. In addition to the loss of privileges and solitary confinement, corporal punishment may be inflicted, but it is only resorted to in rare cases.

The best prison in England, for industrial results, is said to be that at Wakefield in Yorkshire, where mats are profitably made from the cocoa-nut fibre. An existing law, apparently disapproved by public opinion and not likely to remain long, requires the labor for some months after confinement, to be what is called penal labor—that is, on the treadmill and crank. This is unproductive, yielding not over four cents a day, perhaps only half of that. It is thought to be deterrent in the case of short detentions, as of drunkards and vagrants. The treadmill certainly does not admit of shirking. Prison industries are more interfered with in England than with us, by the demands of trades-unions. To such an extent have they been carried as to insist that the prisons, which first introduced the business of mat-making, shall abandon it so as not to compete with the manufacturers who, induced by their example, set it up. In Great Britain, as with us, there are many local prisons too small for profit-

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

able industry, and there is a movement to discontinue such by a consolidation with others.

The *Irish system*, of which much has been written, is in the main like the English system, which has adopted its distinctive methods. It rests upon the same principles carried out into greater detail, not only with marks but with badges. It has also one stage, that of the *intermediate* prison, which has not been adopted in England. It is placed between the second period, that of associated imprisonment, and the last, that of conditional liberty or ticket-of-leave. It is the closing period of imprisonment, and lasts six months or more according to the length of the original sentence. There is less restraint in it than in the convict prisons, and upon misconduct the convict reverts to the first stage. There is no attempt to prevent the convicts communicating freely with each other. They are not kept within walls, and have chances for escape. It is claimed for this stage that it admits greater freedom of action, and prepares the convict for a discharge, tests his reformation and power of self-control, and shows him fit to be employed and trusted by the public. There were at first two institutions of this kind, one at Smithfield, now discontinued, where trades were carried on, and another at Lusk, still kept up, where farming only is the employment. Lusk was visited by the Secretary on October 28. It is an hour's railway ride from Dublin, and is in a very sparsely settled district. There is a small village in the immediate neighborhood. The estate contains 170 acres, and is low and marshy. Its drainage has furnished labor for the convicts. The convicts occupy two one-story buildings, of primitive construction, reminding one of the barracks used by soldiers at Readville during our civil war. Most of them sleep in one of them, in beds ranged in rows, with two officers occupying a room divided off by a partition. They take their meals and attend school in the other, in which also three convicts sleep. These buildings (*huts* as they are called) are locked at night. There are nine officers and employes on the premises, rather a large force for so few convicts, but they attend also to the transportation of con



---

FOREIGN PRISONS.

---

victs. Most of the prisoners attend the Catholic church in the village. They are not allowed to associate with the inhabitants, and are kept under strict surveillance. On the day of the visit 17 of the 37 convicts were seen digging potatoes, with an officer overseeing them. The rest were on other parts of the farm, engaged in quarrying stone, building a house, etc. Escape from Lusk is not difficult, but recapture almost certain, having always been effected except in a single case. The last man who tried it got no further than Tipperary. With an escape or an attempt to escape, the period of imprisonment is lengthened and the convict for this or other misconduct is remanded to the earlier stages. The State Workhouse at Bridgewater, with its out-door employment of prisoners, resembles, except in its better buildings, the intermediate prison at Lusk.

The intermediate prison is the particular feature of the Irish system to which attention has been most directed, but there is reason to believe that in estimating its effects in reducing crime other causes have not been sufficiently regarded.

Crime has largely decreased in Ireland from other causes than any special arrangements of the convict system. The discussion in relation to it has overlooked the social revolution which emigration to the United States, from the famine to this day, has wrought and is still working, reducing the population from nine millions to between five and six, removing the impoverished classes as well as many of a criminal character, and improving the condition of those who remained to enjoy better food, homes and wages. Then too must be taken into account the ameliorating legislation of Parliament, which has protected the tenant, organized national schools, disestablished the Church,—thereby diminishing the causes of crime, creating a better feeling between classes, and eliminating from the calendar the long list of crimes of an agrarian and partisan character.

The introduction of the Irish system was accompanied also by a newly awakened spirit of philanthropy and reform, which was of great effect aside from any peculiar features of the system



---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

itself. Reform schools for vicious boys and girls were established, and their association with adult criminals in prisons prevented. Industrial schools were provided for orphan and neglected children. Here, as always, the most successful warfare can be made on crime.

When the Irish system was established the prison administration was in the lowest state. Prison accommodations were entirely inadequate, and overcrowding with its worst evils prevailed. For instance, at Spike Island, with barely sufficient provision for 1,200 convicts, there were 2,000. There was no sufficient employment for convicts, and there was a neglect of all sanitary precautions. Scrofula and consumption ravaged fearfully, with an unexampled rate of mortality. The officers, as a class, were of a low and degraded type. They were given to intoxication, and a large proportion were drunkards. Nearly all the warders, in number above 100, and all the school teachers except one, were dismissed for incompetency, neglect of duty, or immorality. Any system, the separate, the congregate, or any other pressed by good men, could not fail to improve such a wretched condition of things.

The cause of the discontinuance of the intermediate prison at Smithfield, where mechanical work was done, has not been fully explained. It was given up in 1868 with the simple remark in the next report that the convict prisons did not, "from whatever cause arising," supply a sufficient number of convicts fitted for working at trades. There are about 900 inmates of the male convict prisons of Ireland, and if they are of the kind committed to our state prison, it is difficult to understand this incapacity. There is also a notable reduction in the number of prisoners of the intermediate stage not accounted for by any general reduction in the total number of convicts. There were formerly 100 convicts in the intermediate prisons, and in 1868 there were as many as 76; but, with no material diminution in the number of convicts, there were, on January 1, 1873, only 56 at Lusk, and on October 28 only 37. The abolition of Smithfield, the reduction of numbers at Lusk, and the omission to appoint any successor

---

FOREIGN PRISONS.

---

of Mr. Organ, the lecturer and superintendent of released prisoners, who died in 1869, indicate, without more explanation than is given in the official reports, a change or modification of the system.

One other feature of the Irish prison population may be noted. It includes a large element in which mental incapacity rather than criminality predominates. Thus, at Spike Island, in January, 1873, out of 697 convicts, 40 were insane, idiotic or imbecile. This characteristic of Irish prisons should be observed in any consideration of its adaptation to other countries.

The Irish system, as devised by Sir Walter Crofton, has not been applied to the local prisons, where little system and organization are found, as appears from the official reports.

It is difficult to see in the intermediate system the scope for free agency or the training of character which is sometimes ascribed to it. It has indeed certain physical advantages. The convict has the boon of green fields around him and an open sky above him, and his system will be toned up by the view as well as by the fresh air. With this refreshment, he will be less likely to be overmastered by the wild sensations which accompany the sudden change from long close confinement to entire freedom, often leading him into excesses and even criminal adventures. But while he is in the intermediate prison it must be remembered that he is not mingling with the world of men, coming in contact with its manifold temptations, to triumph over or to fall before them. He can run away, but so near is the close of his imprisonment, and so certain his recapture with a heavy sentence as a penalty, that hardly any but a witless man would do that. Intellectual without moral sense would be quite sufficient in most cases to prevent it. The intermediate prison is doubtless of advantage as a transition, but as a test of reformation it must still be regarded as an experiment.

After all, is the effort to find a middle, probationary state between captivity and freedom, either by an intermediate prison or a conditional license, where free agency can have scope and yet moral weakness be aided by a measure of con-

---

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

straint, one that is likely to meet with much success? It has been sought for races and individuals on their way from slavery to liberty, but the search has been vain. It has been indeed provided for the child while under parental love and control, and his nature has been adapted to it; but manhood has been left to choose for itself and to enjoy or suffer according to its choice.

It will ever be the deserved glory of the Irish system and of its author, Sir Walter Crofton, whatever experience may determine as to any of its peculiar appliances and their adaptation to other countries, that it has given the example of earnest thought and high capacity devoted to the administration of prisons, and that it has shown to the prisoner himself the interest of society in his reformation, and asserted the wise discipline of the criminal classes as an imperative duty of communities and states.

At the risk of offending local pride, the confession must be made that the European system tends to make a higher type of *officers* of prisons than our own. Political considerations have with us interfered with the best selections. There is a greater supply as compared with the demand in other countries of persons fitted for such places, or rather the demand from other occupations is not so great as here. For our absurd method of selecting local prison officers we are entitled to the patent. We choose a sheriff by popular election to keep order in a large number of courts, to sit with juries in the assessment of land damages, and to supervise the service of civil processes in the county, and then make him *ex officio* the head of the prison. It would be a similarly wise arrangement if we nominated and elected, after a fierce controversy, a governor to perform various administrative duties, and then made him *ex officio* chief justice of the Supreme Court and superintendent of the Astronomical Observatory. The result might be a worthy governor, but it is feared that the sciences of jurisprudence and astronomy would suffer. No man can be a competent prison officer who is not selected with sole reference to its duties, and whose time and attention are distracted by other occupations.

---

FOREIGN PRISONS.

---

As a closing observation upon schemes of prison administration, it may be said that the effort of those interested in them is likely to be hereafter not so much to fix on any one method and theory as the only true one to the exclusion of others, but rather to obtain the appointment of officers of high character and purpose, and of peculiar tact and fitness for their posts, to secure moral and intellectual training for the prisoners, to provide continuous labor and such as will be useful to them in gaining a livelihood, and to aid them after their discharge with employment and the good offices of Christian society. These are simple aims, neither visionary nor radical nor costly, but easily accomplished when the same heart and interest shall be enlisted in prisons as are now cheerfully given to material enterprises.

With a single reflection this Report will be concluded. The American visitor to foreign institutions finds them, somewhat to his surprise, quite similar to our own, with many points of resemblance and few of contrast. The direction of civilization is to a unity of thought, habit, and organization. Dress itself typifies this essential tendency. The costumes of isolated communities are passing away, and the prosperous citizen of a hamlet of the Tyrol walks undistinguished the streets of our metropolis. Whatever is done in one country in any department of activity becomes known and copied in others. Is it not a blessed assurance that the devices of the cunning artificer, the lessons of experience, and the aspirations of the good are not to be appropriated to the place of their origin alone, but are, like universal benedictions, to be shared by the whole Human Family?

EDWARD L. PIERCE.

Boston, 22 December, 1873.



---

---

**TENTH ANNUAL REPORT**  
**OF THE**  
**GENERAL AGENT**  
**OF THE**  
**BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES.**

---

**1872-73.**

---

---



# GENERAL AGENT'S REPORT.

BOSTON, October 1, 1873.

To the Board of State Charities.

GENTLEMEN :—The Tenth Annual Report of the General Agent is herewith submitted, embracing all the proceedings and expenses\* of this department during the year.

The statute creating the office of General Agent of State Charities, evidently contemplated only an annual detailed statement of expenses incurred, and of work done. It has, however, been customary for that officer to exceed this limit, and suggest opinions upon matters incident to the efficient performance of his duties, and upon those relating to subjects of future legislation.

The present Agent, following the example of his predecessor in this regard, has also ventured certain suggestions looking

\* A DETAILED STATEMENT of the receipts and expenditures of the department for the year ending September 30, 1873.

## Expenditures.

<b>Salaries,—</b>			
S. C. Wrightington, General Agent,	\$3,000 00	Repairs, . . . . .	\$29 43
Merritt Nash, Deputy, . . . . .	1,600 00	Stationery and record books, . . . . .	141 35
William J. Stetson, Deputy, . . . . .	1,200 00	Printing, . . . . .	26 67
Willard D. Tripp, Deputy, . . . . .	1,200 00	Postage, . . . . .	47 00
Charles M. Hanson, Assistant, 7 mos., . . . . .	700 00	Railway guides and newspapers, . . . . .	53 00
Henry H. Fairbanks, Assistant, . . . . .	800 00	Furniture, . . . . .	39 90
Patrick Glynn, Assistant, . . . . .	800 00	Cleaning office, . . . . .	52 00
Charles A. Colcord, 1st Boatman, . . . . .	900 00	Incidentals, . . . . .	12 75
Fred. M. Moro, 2d Boatman, . . . . .	600 00		
			\$834 10
	\$10,800 00		
<b>Travelling Expenses,—</b>		<b>Boat Expenses,—</b>	
Merritt Nash, . . . . .	\$166 90	Wharfage, . . . . .	\$25 00
Charles M. Hanson, . . . . .	31 65	Extra boating, . . . . .	55 68
Henry H. Fairbanks, . . . . .	26 00		80 68
	\$224 55		
<b>Office Expenses,—</b>		Total, . . . . .	\$1,139 33
Rent and taxes, . . . . .	\$379 00	Total expenditures, . . . . .	\$11,939 33
Fuel, . . . . .	39 00	The appropriation for the year was	14,500 00
Water rates, . . . . .	14 00		
		Deducting the expenditures, there	
		remains an unexpended balance of	\$2,560 67

## Net Receipts.

From sundry persons for board of friends or selves at state almshouses and lunatic hospitals, . . . . .	\$2,002 15
From cities and towns for board of city and town paupers at state almshouses and lunatic hospitals, . . . . .	4,003 77
Amount paid Treasurer, . . . . .	\$7,205 92



---

GENERAL AGENT'S REPORT.

---

to a change of method as well as of administration, all of which he respectfully submits to the consideration of the Board.

The last annual report shows that the expenses of the department for the year ending September 30, 1872, were for salaries (excluding agents for other ports), twelve thousand two hundred dollars, and for the ordinary expenses of the office thirteen hundred and eighty-one dollars.

During the present year, there has been paid from the General Agent's appropriation for salaries, ten thousand eight hundred dollars, and for the ordinary expenses of the office, including travelling expenses, rent, taxes, fuel, water and other supplies, stationery, printing, office and boat expenses, eleven hundred and thirty-nine dollars; making a total of eleven thousand nine hundred and thirty-nine dollars,—a reduction of seventeen hundred dollars from the previous year.

There was received during the year from cities and towns for support of lunatics and paupers, at lunatic hospitals, four thousand six hundred and three dollars, and from individuals for support of themselves or friends, two thousand six hundred and two dollars, all of which has been paid into the treasury of the Commonwealth.

The expenses are now less than in any previous year, since the twenty per cent. increase of salaries by the legislature of 1865, and this, notwithstanding a similar increase in the compensation of employes in 1869. Any further reduction in the annual expenses of this department can be accomplished only by a reduction in the compensation of employes, which is undesirable.

#### SUB-DEPARTMENT OF IMMIGRATION.

The European immigration into Massachusetts during the past year was largely in excess of that of 1872, the same being true of New York. But the immigration from the British provinces which is confined almost exclusively to the port of Boston, has, as compared with that of 1872, fallen off from ten to fifteen per cent. As, therefore, the increase of immigration at this port has been entirely consequent upon

IMMIGRATION.

the great exodus from Europe, the influence of which is equally felt at ports of entry where the commutation fee is still imposed, whilst the immigration from the provinces which is shared with no other ports, and where the commutation fee would make a larger proportion of the passage-money has absolutely fallen off, it would appear that the increase or decrease of immigration depends upon other and broader considerations than the payment of a small commutation fee, as was urged by the Secretary before the committee of the legislature.

But whatever may be the advantages to the community of this increased immigration, there are certain disadvantages which should not be lost sight of. The accompanying tables show that increased immigration produces an increase of pauperism, the burden of which falls mainly upon the Commonwealth's treasury.

During the five years from 1860 to 1865 inclusive, when the European immigration to this port had almost entirely ceased, the number of state patients annually committed to the lunatic hospitals was reduced from 316 to 219, whilst during the great increase of immigration of the past five years the number of annual commitments of this class increased to 500, and this notwithstanding certain changes in the Settlement Law, which it was confidently expected would largely reduce it.

STATISTICS OF IMMIGRATION.\*

During the past year 709 vessels bringing passengers arrived

\* TABLE showing the nationality and number of vessels arriving at the Port of Boston for the year ending September 30, 1873, also number of passengers, &c.

BRITISH VESSELS.

WHERE FROM.	No. of Vessels.	No. of Passengers.	Allens Bonded.	Immigrants not Bonded.
Great Britain, . . . . .	86	28,996	153	27,000
British Provinces, . . . . .	405	8,813	3	1,002
Western Islands, . . . . .	4	303	—	300
West Indies, . . . . .	17	37	3	20
South America, . . . . .	5	14	—	13
Mediterranean Ports, . . . . .	2	2	—	1
East Indies, . . . . .	1	1	—	1
Africa, . . . . .	5	55	—	13
Total, . . . . .	525	33,311	159	28,350

GENERAL AGENT'S REPORT.

from foreign ports. Of this number 525 were British vessels, 174 American and 10 of other nationalities.

AMERICAN VESSELS.

WHERE FROM.	No. of Vessels.	No. of Passengers.	Aliens Bonded.	Immigrants not Bonded.
Great Britain, . . . . .	5	12	-	6
British Provinces, . . . . .	124	6,116	9	1,093
Western Islands, . . . . .	7	599	1	433
Africa, . . . . .	7	24	1	13
South America, . . . . .	7	17	-	6
Mediterranean Ports, . . . . .	9	17	-	4
East Indies, . . . . .	1	1	-	-
West Indies, . . . . .	14	52	-	23
Total, . . . . .	174	6,838	11	2,178

OTHER VESSELS.

WHERE FROM.	Nationality.	No. of Vessels.	No. of Passengers.	Aliens Bonded.	Immigrants not Bonded.
Australia, . . . . .	Swedish, . . . . .	1	2	-	1
Coast of Africa, . . . . .	Dutch, . . . . .	2	9	-	7
East Indies, . . . . .	Swedish, . . . . .	1	4	-	4
South America, . . . . .	German, . . . . .	1	6	-	-
Palermo, . . . . .	Italian, . . . . .	1	1	-	1
South America, . . . . .	Dutch, . . . . .	1	3	-	1
Western Islands, . . . . .	Portuguese, . . . . .	2	393	2	323
Antwerp, . . . . .	Austrian, . . . . .	1	5	-	5
Total, . . . . .	- -	10	423	2	342

RECAPITULATION.

NATIONALITY OF VESSELS.	No. of Vessels.	No. of Passengers.	Aliens Bonded.	Immigrants not Bonded.
British, . . . . .	525	83,311	159	28,350
American, . . . . .	174	6,838	11	2,178
Other vessels, . . . . .	10	423	2	342
Total, . . . . .	709	40,572	172	30,870

CLASSIFICATION of all passengers arriving at the Port of Boston during the year ending September 30, 1873.

Americans, . . . . .	2,013	Scotland, . . . . .	942
Aliens previously residing in the State, . . . . .	7,517	Germany, . . . . .	2,677
Aliens bonded, . . . . .	172	Sweden, . . . . .	1,235
Aliens never in the State before, . . . . .	30,870	Holland, . . . . .	46
	40,572	Poland, . . . . .	281
		Switzerland, . . . . .	15
		Wales, . . . . .	33
Age of Immigrants,—		Denmark, . . . . .	152
Under 15 years, . . . . .	6,895	Belgium, . . . . .	7
Fifteen to 25 years, . . . . .	12,995	France, . . . . .	128
Twenty-five to 50 years, . . . . .	9,890	Italy, . . . . .	29
Fifty years and upwards, . . . . .	1,262	Austria, . . . . .	22
	31,042	Russia, . . . . .	96
		Spain, . . . . .	6
Sex of Immigrants,—		Greece, . . . . .	4
Males, . . . . .	16,602	West Indies, . . . . .	12
Females, . . . . .	14,440	Australia, . . . . .	2
	31,042	Western Islands, . . . . .	1,068
		Africa, . . . . .	21
Nationality of Immigrants,—		South America, . . . . .	26
British Provinces, . . . . .	2,539	East Indies, . . . . .	1
England, . . . . .	9,226		31,042
Ireland, . . . . .	12,474		

## SETTLEMENT LAWS.

These vessels brought 40,572 passengers, of whom 9,530 were of American birth, or aliens who had previously resided in the State, and 31,042 were immigrants.

Of the immigrants, 27,159 were from Great Britain, 2,707 from the British Provinces of North America, 1,057 from the Western Islands, and 119 from other countries.

The number bonded was 172, and 7,024 passed through the Commonwealth on their way to other States.

## EXPENSES.

Salaries, . . . . .	\$3,100 00
Rent, printing, stationery, &c., . . . . .	594 68
Extra boating and wharfage, . . . . .	80 68
	<hr/>
	\$3,775 36

## SUB-DEPARTMENT OF SETTLEMENT.

There are no sufficient data by which to correctly estimate what proportion of the permanent residents of Massachusetts are legally settled within the State.

But enough as it seems to me is known to justify the inference that the proportion is considerably larger than has usually been supposed. For the solution of this question we must select some characteristic affecting as nearly as may be all classes alike, and in regard to which the necessary information may be obtained with considerable exactness.

TABLE showing the number of Immigrants landing monthly from Great Britain and Ireland, per Cunard Line, also number ticketed beyond the State.

1872.	Number Bonded.	No. not here before.	Number Arriving.	No. ticketed beyond the State.
October, . . . . .	14	2,009	2,025	499
November, . . . . .	11	1,349	1,360	485
December, . . . . .	10	887	847	379
1873.				
January, . . . . .	6	503	509	295
February, . . . . .	4	696	700	470
March, . . . . .	4	1,173	1,177	615
April, . . . . .	16	5,164	5,180	1,473
May, . . . . .	28	5,570	5,598	1,130
June, . . . . .	18	2,945	2,963	430
July, . . . . .	16	2,311	2,327	465
August, . . . . .	9	1,879	1,888	543
September, . . . . .	15	2,228	2,243	240
Total, . . . . .	151	26,664	26,815	7,024

---

GENERAL AGENT'S REPORT.

---

For obvious reasons inferences drawn from the relative number of state and town paupers are inconclusive, and may be deceptive. Insanity is the characteristic which seems best to answer the purpose of this examination as combining in a greater degree the elements essential to its success, to wit, universality of application, and comparatively exact statistical information relative thereto.

The estimated average number of insane in Massachusetts is about 2,500, statistically divided into three classes technically known as "private," "town" and "state patients." The state patients with few exceptions have no legal settlement in the State. The town patients are legally settled in the towns from which they derive their support. The private patients, being usually persons of means or descendants of well-to-do families, have acquired or derivative settlements almost without exception.

If, then, we ascertain the number of insane persons in the community provided for at other than the public cost, and add to it the number supported at the expense of the municipalities, and compare this sum with the number supported by the State, we shall approximately discover the relative proportion of the settled and unsettled in the community.

From the Appendix of the Secretary's Report, it will be seen that on the first of October, 1872, the number of insane supported by the State was about 650; supported by towns, about 1,300, and by other than public cost about 550.

If, then, our premises and reasoning are correct, the conclusion would seem to be that nearly seventy-five per cent. of the inhabitants of this Commonwealth are legally settled therein.

There would seem to be no sufficient reason why a certain proportion of the virtuous poor among the unsettled not needing the treatment or restraint of a hospital, might not be provided for in the town of their residence without encountering the obvious objections to a radical change in the settlement law, or fostering the more objectionable system of out-door relief.

---

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITALS.

---

To that end I would suggest the enactment of the following :—

“ Any person of the age of twenty-one years, not having been convicted of a crime, and having resided in any place within this state the five years next preceding his application for relief and support in such place of his residence, shall, if he so elect, receive such relief and support in the same manner, to the same extent, and under the same conditions as if legally settled therein.

The suits instituted against the town of Ipswich for the support of Nancy Smith at the Northampton Lunatic Hospital, and against the town of Beverly for the support of Charles Stackpole at the Taunton Lunatic Hospital, have been tried in the superior court, and in both cases reported by the court to the supreme judicial court for the determination of questions of law.

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITALS.

The necessity for increased hospital accommodation for the insane was presented to the last legislature, and ample provision made for the immediate future ; although should the present rate of increase in the number of insane to be provided for continue, the new state hospital would be filled the year of its opening, and that without including the transfer of the city patients from the hospital at South Boston.

On the first day of October, 1872, there were at the three state lunatic hospitals, three hundred and forty patients chargeable to the State, and four hundred and ninety-nine, having no known settlement, were admitted during the year, making a total of eight hundred and thirty-nine state patients to be provided for.

Of this number, it was ascertained that ninety-seven were legally settled in the State, and their accounts transferred, or the expense of their support collected of the town of their settlement.

One hundred and fifteen were found to be legally chargeable to other communities, and were remitted to their custody. Forty-eight were returned to their friends in this and other

GENERAL AGENT’S REPORT.

lands, and ninety-four were transferred to the Asylum for Insane at Tewksbury.

STATE ALMSHOUSE.

The institution at Tewksbury is now the only state almshouse, although a small number of paupers, are for various reasons domiciled at Bridgewater and Monson. Should the present winter witness a general cessation of business, the provision for their re-opening in the Act discontinuing the almshouses at Bridgewater and Monson will probably become operative.

The number of trials at the state almshouse during the past year, was three hundred and twenty-five. The accompanying tables\* show the number in each institution on the first day of the present month.

STATE WORKHOUSE.

The trials at the State Almshouse resulted :—

In the conviction of	308
In the acquittal of	8
In the continuance of	9
	325

\* TABLE showing the number of examinations made at each of the State Almshouses and Lunatic Hospitals and at the Local Office, the number requiring verification, and the number returned verified or otherwise; also the number of Legal Settlements found in the State, and the Settlements of Insane found in other States :—

	Number of Examinations.	Number for Verification.	Number Returned.	Number of Settlements.
Taunton Lunatic Hospital,	294	246	242	55
Worcester Lunatic Hospital,	167			82
Northampton Lunatic Hospital,	88			10
Asylum for Insane,	89			8
Tewksbury State Almshouse,	1,919	17	18	26
Bridgewater Workhouse,	64			19
Local Office,	971			3
Total,	3,492	263	260	148

Settlement of Insane out of the State :—

Maine,	22	Connecticut,	9
New Hampshire,	6	New York,	84
Vermont,	4		
Rhode Island,	6	Total,	131

Number remaining in the Institutions October 1, 1873.

Taunton Lunatic Hospital,	76	Bridgewater Workhouse, under sen-	
Worcester Lunatic Hospital,	46	tence,	290
Northampton Lunatic Hospital,	246	others,	57
Asylum for Insane,	303	State Primary School, scholars,	400
Tewksbury State Almshouse,	459	others,	53
		Total,	1,930

## STATE WORKHOUSE.

The number sentenced from institutions remaining

October 1, 1872, was . . . . .	213
Admitted during the year, . . . . .	308
Total, . . . . .	521
There were released by expiration of sentence, . . . . .	236
Pardoned by Board of State Charities, . . . . .	25
Died, . . . . .	22
Eloped and not retaken, . . . . .	12
Total, . . . . .	295

Number remaining October 1, 1873, . . . . . 226

There were in the institution October 1, 1873, sixty-four persons sentenced from the municipal and police courts, and transferred from the reformatories, making the whole number present at that date 290.

*Bastardy.*

The number of cases pending October 1, 1873, in which proceedings had been instituted under the Act was . . . . .	4
Entered during the year, . . . . .	4
Total, . . . . .	8

TABLE of Complaints, Pleas, Trials and Sentence.

COMPLAINTS.				PLEAS.				TRIALS.					
Lewd, Wanton and Lascivious.		Idle and Disorderly.		Guilty.		Not Guilty.		Convicted.		Acquitted.		Continued.	
Male.	Fem.	Male.	Fem.	Male.	Fem.	Male.	Fem.	Male.	Fem.	Male.	Fem.	Male.	Fem.
44	85	120	67	45	56	120	91	166	142	4	4	3	6
226				295				295					

## TERMS OF SENTENCE.

Average sentence of males, 10 mos. 17 days. Average sentence of females, 15 mos. 4 days.







## GENERAL AGENT'S REPORT.

*Expenses.*

Salaries, . . . . .	\$1,700 00
Railway guides, news reports, &c., . . . . .	53 00
	<hr/>
	\$1,753 00

## CONCLUSION.

During the five years of my service, nearly sixty thousand dollars have been collected for the board of lunatics and pau-

And they were sent at an expense of \$9,279.19, as follows:—

Fares to trans-Atlantic Ports and British Provinces, . . . . .	\$1,451 25	From State Primary School at Monson, . . . . .	12
Fares in United States, Canadas, &c., . . . . .	4,427 30	Local Office at Boston, . . . . .	679
Board and provisions, . . . . .	231 00	Total, . . . . .	<hr/> 1,664
Clothing and outfits, . . . . .	53 00	Of this number there were removed from the State, under the Law of 1851, as follows:—	
Cartage and expressage, . . . . .	685 65	Via Boston and Maine Railroad, . . . . .	27
Telegrams and postage, . . . . .	34 11	Boston and Eastern Railroad, . . . . .	21
Assistance, . . . . .	514 50	Boston and Lowell Railroad, . . . . .	6
Transfers, . . . . .	1,882 38	Boston and Fitchburg Railroad, . . . . .	4
Total, . . . . .	<hr/> \$9,279 19	Boston and Albany Railroad, . . . . .	38
And from the following named institutions:—		Boston and Providence Railroad, . . . . .	90
From Taunton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	86	Boston, Hartford and Erie Railr'd, . . . . .	8
Worcester Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	39	Norwich and Worcester Railroad, . . . . .	12
Northampton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	38	Old Colony Railroad, . . . . .	123
Asylum for Insane at Tewksbury, . . . . .	48	Conveyances by water, . . . . .	20
State Almshouse at Tewksbury, . . . . .	714	Total, . . . . .	<hr/> 415
State Workhouse at Bridgewater, . . . . .	48		

*Transfers.*

From Taunton Lunatic Hospital to Asylum for Insane, . . . . .	60	From Tewksbury Almshouse to Bridge- water Workhouse, . . . . .	306
From Worcester Lunatic Hospital to Asylum for Insane, . . . . .	25	From Tewksbury Almshouse to Bridge- water Almshouse, . . . . .	18
From Northampton Lunatic Hospital to Asylum for Insane, . . . . .	9	From Tewksbury Almshouse to State Primary School, . . . . .	131
Total, . . . . .	<hr/> 94	From Tewksbury Almshouse to Mon- son Almshouse, . . . . .	16
From Taunton Lunatic Hospital to Northampton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	53	From State Primary School to Tewks- bury Almshouse, . . . . .	2
From Worcester Lunatic Hospital to Northampton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	24	From State Primary School to State Reform School, . . . . .	5
From Taunton Lunatic Hospital to Worcester Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	1	From State Primary School to State Industrial School, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	<hr/> 78	From Taunton Lunatic Hospital to Bridgewater Workhouse, . . . . .	1
From Asylum for Insane to Northamp- ton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	7	From State Reform School to Bridge- water Workhouse, . . . . .	5
From State Primary School to North- ampton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	1	From State Industrial School to Bridge- water Workhouse, . . . . .	1
Total, . . . . .	<hr/> 8	Total, . . . . .	<hr/> 663

*Removals and transfers from Lunatic Hospitals.*

Transfers to Asylum for Insane,—		From Northampton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	35
From Taunton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	60	Total, . . . . .	<hr/> 156
Worcester Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	25	Transferred to Town of Settlement or removal,—	
Northampton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	9	From Taunton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	58
Total, . . . . .	<hr/> 94	Worcester Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	33
Sent out of the State,—		Northampton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	13
From Taunton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	83	Total, . . . . .	<hr/> 104
Worcester Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	38		

---

CONCLUSION.

---

pers, and the average amount of town and individual indebtedness has been so largely reduced that there is at present but little of this class of indebtedness which is not now the subject of judicial investigation, or is uncollectable except by a suit at law.

Of the sixty thousand dollars mentioned above, nearly twenty-five per cent. was collected from individuals, no portion of which would have passed to the credit of the state treasury but for the intervention of the board. But still more has been *saved* to the treasury by this agency. When we consider that despite an increase of more than fifty per cent. of annual commitments of state patients to the hospitals since 1868, the annual cost of their board has been reduced by more than twenty-five thousand dollars, the importance of this work becomes apparent.

The reason of this remarkable diminution of expenses is, that during the period before referred to, from 1868 to 1873, the Commonwealth has through this department been relieved from the support of fourteen hundred and twenty-five insane persons—four hundred and ninety-three by the transfer of their accounts to the towns of their settlement, four hundred and forty-four by removal to their places of settlement in adjoining States, and four hundred and eighty-eight by removal to their usual homes, in the United States, in Canada, the Provinces and Great Britain.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

S. C. WRIGHTINGTON,

*General Agent.*

## GENERAL AGENT'S REPORT.

## SUPPLEMENT.

Tables showing the number of immigrants arriving at the port of Boston from April 20, 1837, to October 1, 1873, and the amount of head-money received during that period:—

TABLE No. 1.

YEAR.	Number of Immigrants.	Amount Received.	YEAR.	Number of Immigrants.	Amount Received.
1837, .	2,594	\$5,188 00	1844, .	4,602	\$9,204 00
1838, .	1,138	2,276 00	1845, .	8,550	17,100 00
1839, .	1,709	3,418 00	1846, .	15,504	31,008 00
1840, .	3,237	6,474 00	1847, .	24,245	48,490 00
1841, .	3,649	7,298 00	1848, .	6,784	13,568 00
1842, .	5,445	10,890 00	Total, .	79,868	\$159,736 00
1843, .	2,411	4,822 00			

From April 20, 1837, to May 10, 1848 (at which date the above table closes), the labor of supervising and collecting was performed by an appointee of the mayor and aldermen of Boston. The dates mentioned represent the calendar year.

## STATISTICS OF IMMIGRATION.

TABLE No. 2.

YEAR.	Number of Immigrants.	Amount Received.	YEAR.	Number of Immigrants.	Amount Received.
1848, .	13,927	\$27,494 00	1861, .	5,091	\$8,232 00
1849, .	29,518	32,288 00	1862, .	2,196	4,158 00
1850, .	24,739	36,770 00	1863, .	5,316	9,516 00
1851, .	23,307	43,314 00	1864, .	5,830	10,000 00
1852, .	19,618	40,838 00	1865, .	7,057	13,908 00
1853, .	21,206	44,528 00	1866, .	11,527	23,500 00
1854, .	24,229	44,507 00	1867, .	11,266	23,300 00
1855, .	14,408	27,215 00	1868, .	15,128	30,337 00
1856, .	14,022	23,545 00	1869, .	26,414	52,183 00
1857, .	12,536	21,982 00	1870, .	30,069	45,612 00
1858, .	4,551	9,830 00	1871, .	22,904	31,264 00
1859, .	7,096	13,319 00	1872, .	7,493	8,528 00
1860, .	7,874	13,365 00	Total, .	367,322	\$639,533 00

Grand total of Head-Money, . . . . . \$799,269

From May 10, 1848, to March 31, 1872, at which date the above table closes, the supervision was performed by officers of the Commonwealth. The dates mentioned represent the official year, which ends September 30. From June 1, 1849, to March 20, 1850, during which period no head-money was collected, 18,135 immigrants were landed. The amount refunded under the Act of 1853 was \$27,496. The amount refunded under the Act of 1870 was \$32,412.

TABLE No. 3.

Number of Immigrants, 1872, . . . . .	18,464
“ “ “ 1873, . . . . .	31,042
Total, . . . . .	49,506
Grand total of Immigrants, . . . . .	496,696

From April 1, 1872, at which date the above table commences, the commutation of alien passenger bonds was discontinued.

TABLE NO. 4.  
*Showing the Nationality of Immigrants landing at the Port of Boston for the several official years, from May 10, '48, to Oct. 1, '73.*

PLACE OF BIRTH.	1848.	1849.	1850.	1851.	1852.	1853.	1854.	1855.	1856.	1857.	1858.	1859.	1860.
British Provinces,	1,068	2,290	1,583	1,640	2,673	2,543	2,973	3,029	3,274	2,941	993	1,472	1,339
England, . . . . .	1,660	3,598	3,248	3,566	2,129	1,937	2,105	1,927	1,729	1,893	529	1,129	2,509
Wales, . . . . .	25	30	24	27	16	73	57	402	703	6	7	4	7
Scotland, . . . . .	181	665	89	298	847	429	449	337	208	158	77	87	49
Ireland, . . . . .	10,827	19,441	19,432	17,209	13,141	14,429	16,143	6,724	6,687	5,392	2,356	4,182	3,492
Sweden, . . . . .	86	108	144	160	697	843	1,419	716	536	759	131	92	57
Denmark, . . . . .	3	-	3	4	1	13	14	17	8	19	3	-	6
Germany, . . . . .	80	222	144	191	161	376	441	442	264	527	92	65	68
Holland, . . . . .	-	22	-	19	106	92	19	43	15	39	5	6	19
Belgium, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	-	19	-	63	142	47	-	-	13
France, . . . . .	20	42	44	51	83	121	119	114	73	-	52	86	45
Spain, . . . . .	8	5	8	11	3	19	11	21	14	11	12	16	4
Austria, . . . . .	-	-	-	4	1	3	-	1	7	1	1	2	3
Hungary, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	-	4	-	3	4	-	-	-	1
Switzerland, . . . . .	-	-	4	3	29	21	11	27	18	15	-	11	19
Italy, . . . . .	-	24	17	31	45	53	27	49	65	169	25	15	92
Russia, . . . . .	-	7	-	8	6	11	3	7	11	-	2	-	-
Poland, . . . . .	-	-	-	7	-	14	3	19	11	3	-	-	4
East Indies, . . . . .	-	1	-	1	2	8	1	3	5	2	1	1	-
West Indies, . . . . .	-	5	19	21	15	14	34	41	14	25	14	4	-
South America, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-
South Africa, . . . . .	-	-	-	8	1	4	3	5	2	-	-	-	-
Portugal & W Islands, . . . . .	3	52	21	43	158	176	390	402	280	326	243	116	189
Other Countries, . . . . .	-	11	9	7	4	9	7	16	7	8	6	15	18
Totals, . . . . .	13,927	29,518	24,739	23,307	19,618	21,206	24,229	14,408	14,022	12,536	4,551	7,096	7,374

TABLE No. 4—Concluded.

PLACE OF BIRTH.	1881.	1882.	1883.	1884.	1885.	1886.	1887.	1888.	1889.	1890.	1891.	1892.	1893.	Totals.
British Provinces,	1,011	626	1,879	2,299	3,989	4,210	8,902	4,229	4,917	3,668	8,049	2,987	2,539	67,073
England, . . .	1,619	576	1,491	1,025	734	2,053	1,796	2,426	6,280	8,278	6,145	7,752	9,226	77,295
Wales, . . .	11	4	16	179	—	109	—	19	42	144	97	41	33	2,076
Scotland, . . .	—	13	24	52	174	137	117	544	979	1,081	574	1,080	942	8,971
Ireland, . . .	2,003	631	1,663	739	917	3,252	4,286	4,212	8,558	11,321	9,240	9,498	12,474	211,299
Sweden, . . .	100	68	5	249	68	129	—	57	493	581	399	1,252	1,285	10,824
Denmark, . . .	4	2	—	10	14	74	—	41	27	31	66	77	152	575
Germany, . . .	45	57	81	683	197	555	285	2,140	4,100	3,460	1,973	2,069	2,677	21,845
Holland, . . .	34	—	10	—	21	49	—	149	179	149	100	31	46	1,158
Belgium, . . .	2	2	4	302	—	—	—	210	49	11	24	15	7	911
France, . . .	37	32	33	51	36	98	—	66	71	195	77	139	128	1,765
Spain, . . .	8	16	17	—	9	16	—	19	20	21	31	—	6	306
Austria, . . .	—	—	3	14	—	—	13	23	19	21	20	33	22	191
Hungary, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	78	—	41	9	—	4	—	—	145
Switzerland, . . .	8	17	14	21	—	31	19	29	68	77	23	10	15	524
Italy, . . .	11	16	17	19	—	21	—	40	127	271	287	47	29	1,437
Russia, . . .	3	2	—	—	—	2	—	7	3	12	19	—	96	199
Poland, . . .	3	1	2	—	7	—	—	19	12	49	24	229	281	688
East Indies, . . .	2	—	1	—	—	—	53	42	8	1	—	—	1	128
West Indies, . . .	11	1	12	10	30	26	190	187	64	63	74	10	12	894
South America, . . .	—	—	—	8	—	4	85	87	18	5	13	14	26	165
South Africa, . . .	1	—	—	—	9	91	10	31	56	17	11	—	21	280
Portugal & W. Ind.,	169	127	124	130	807	521	518	509	364	611	664	663	1,068	8,634
Other Countries, . . .	8	5	10	39	45	72	42	51	21	2	—	32	6	450
Totals, . . .	5,091	2,196	5,316	5,880	7,057	11,527	11,266	15,128	26,414	30,069	22,904	25,957	31,042	416,828



GENERAL AGENT'S REPORT.

TABLE NO. 5.

*Showing the Sex of Immigrants landing at the Port of Boston for the several official years, from May 10, 1848, to Oct. 1, 1873.*

DATE.	Males.	Females.	DATE.	Males.	Females.
1848, . . .	7,701	6,226	1862, . . .	1,208	988
1849, . . .	15,375	14,143	1863, . . .	2,842	2,474
1850, . . .	12,615	12,124	1864, . . .	3,198	2,632
1851, . . .	12,182	11,125	1865, . . .	3,828	3,229
1852, . . .	10,798	8,820	1866, . . .	6,416	5,111
1853, . . .	11,166	10,040	1867, . . .	6,259	5,007
1854, . . .	12,830	11,399	1868, . . .	8,076	7,052
1855, . . .	7,850	6,558	1869, . . .	13,485	12,929
1856, . . .	7,713	6,309	1870, . . .	16,736	13,333
1857, . . .	6,602	5,934	1871, . . .	12,407	10,497
1858, . . .	2,451	2,100	1872, . . .	14,300	11,657
1859, . . .	3,848	3,248	1873, . . .	16,602	14,440
1860, . . .	4,716	3,158			
1861, . . .	2,634	2,457	Total, . . .	223,838	192,990

TABLE NO. 6.

*Showing the Ages of Immigrants landing at the Port of Boston for the several official years, from May 10, 1848, to Oct. 1, 1873.*

DATE.	15 years and under.	Between 15 & 25 years.	Between 25 & 50 years.	50 years and upwards.
1848, . . . .	2,784	6,264	4,184	695
1849, . . . .	5,900	11,800	10,325	1,493
1850, . . . .	4,944	9,892	8,548	1,355
1851, . . . .	4,920	9,842	7,645	900
1852, . . . .	4,858	9,842	3,920	998
1853, . . . .	3,244	8,476	8,734	752
1854, . . . .	4,875	9,788	8,544	1,022
1855, . . . .	3,600	5,390	4,620	798
1856, . . . .	2,804	5,608	4,907	703
1857, . . . .	2,574	4,989	4,382	591
1858, . . . .	849	1,981	1,489	232
1859, . . . .	1,927	2,726	1,924	519
1860, . . . .	1,572	3,144	2,751	407
1861, . . . .	1,126	2,145	1,578	242
1862, . . . .	444	862	740	150
1863, . . . .	1,089	2,158	1,875	194
1864, . . . .	1,262	2,214	2,030	324
1865, . . . .	1,428	2,789	2,475	365
1866, . . . .	2,537	4,773	3,673	544

## STATISTICS OF IMMIGRATION.

TABLE No. 6—Continued.

DATE.	15 years and under.	Between 15 & 25 years.	Between 25 & 50 years.	50 years and upwards.
1867, . . . . .	2,253	4,506	3,943	564
1868, . . . . .	3,142	6,359	4,923	704
1869, . . . . .	6,221	10,015	9,048	1,130
1870, . . . . .	6,630	11,618	10,373	1,448
1871, . . . . .	4,750	9,669	7,503	982
1872, . . . . .	5,625	11,087	8,189	1,056
1873, . . . . .	6,895	12,995	9,890	1,262
Total, . . . . .	88,253	170,932	138,213	19,430

Table showing the number of vessels bringing passengers from foreign ports to the port of Boston ; the number of such passengers, and the expense attending their reception, from May 10, 1848, to October 1, 1873 :—

TABLE No. 7.

YEAR.	No. of Vessels.	No. of Passengers.	Expense.	YEAR.	No. of Vessels.	No. of Passengers.	Expense.
1848,	508	15,407	\$2,175 76	1862,	666	8,430	\$6,071 04
1849,	1,011	35,526	4,834 43	1863,	770	13,787	5,957 42
1850,	1,005	36,567	5,985 42	1864,	916	14,091	3,337 00
1851,	1,128	29,043	6,606 03	1865,	917	15,823	3,785 83
1852,	1,180	26,626	6,534 21	1866,	1,089	21,269	3,863 28
1853,	1,159	25,773	5,852 61	1867,	1,074	19,812	4,713 98
1854,	1,067	30,842	6,492 67	1868,	1,141	23,906	4,451 57
1855,	963	22,330	6,492 28	1869,	1,386	36,118	4,879 89
1856,	894	22,609	6,764 86	1870,	1,162	39,595	5,343 94
1857,	869	20,808	6,567 77	1871,	993	31,883	4,844 42
1858,	760	11,587	6,671 82	1872,	838	34,743	3,191 50
1859,	807	14,623	7,276 22	1873,	709	40,572	3,775 36
1860,	872	15,721	6,997 40				
1861,	661	12,099	6,765 82	Total,	24,545	619,590	\$140,232 53

GENERAL AGENT'S REPORT.

TABLE No. 8.

Showing the number of state patients admitted to the state lunatic hospitals (excluding transfers) during the past fourteen years :—

1860,	.	.	.	.	.	273	1868,	.	.	.	.	.	328
1861,	.	.	.	.	.	316	1869,	.	.	.	.	.	342
1862,	.	.	.	.	.	245	1870,	.	.	.	.	.	451
1863,	.	.	.	.	.	242	1871,	.	.	.	.	.	467
1864,	.	.	.	.	.	236	1872,	.	.	.	.	.	495
1865,	.	.	.	.	.	219	1873,	.	.	.	.	.	499
1866,	.	.	.	.	.	284							—
1867,	.	.	.	.	.	314	Total,	.	.	.	.	.	4,711

TABLE No. 9.

Showing the number of state patients in the state hospitals on the 1st of October of each year :—

Y E A R .	Worcester Hospital.	Taunton Hospital.	Northampton Hospital.	Totals.
1860,	130	196	221	547
1861,	156	243	216	615
1862,	189	271	232	692
1863,	175	238	248	661
1864,	116	186	216	518
1865,	91	152	235	478
1866,	129	147	272	548
1867,	101	153	271	525
1868,	95	181	264	540
1869,	51	146	234	431
1870,	35	124	209	368
1871,	29	91	215	335
1872,	25	85	230	340
1873,	76	46	246	368

TABLE No. 10.

Showing the average number of state patients supported at the three lunatic hospitals during the past fourteen official years, and the amount paid for their board :—

TABLE

TABLE

---

## GENERAL AGENT'S REPORT.

TABLE No. 11.

Showing the number of state patients from the state lunatic hospitals, provided for by the Alien Commissioners and Board of State Charities, during the past fourteen years :—

Y E A R .	Sent to Asylum.	Transferred to Town of Settlement.	Otherwise provided for.	Total.
1860, . . . . .	9	4	17	30
1861, . . . . .	3	4	31	38
1862, . . . . .	3	10	21	34
1863, . . . . .	37	13	51	101
1864, . . . . .	70	9	64	143
1865, . . . . .	70	6	29	105
1866, . . . . .	35	—	25	60
1867, . . . . .	74	22	31	127
1868, . . . . .	76	24	28	128
1869, . . . . .	102	58	120	280
1870, . . . . .	143	90	120	353
1871, . . . . .	120	92	128	340
1872, . . . . .	103	97	145	345
1873, . . . . .	94	97	163	354
Total, . . . . .	939	526	973	2,438

TABLE No. 12.

Showing the amount collected for the board of lunatics and paupers at the state hospitals and almshouses during the past fourteen years :—

1860, . . . . . \$1,842 00	1868, . . . . . \$4,391 00
1861, . . . . . 2,500 00	1869, . . . . . 19,741 00
1862, . . . . . 3,069 00	1870, . . . . . 14,235 00
1863, . . . . . 3,451 00	1871, . . . . . 9,078 00
1864, . . . . . 2,869 00	1872, . . . . . 9,232 00
1865, . . . . . 4,474 00	1873, . . . . . 7,206 00
1866, . . . . . 6,722 00	
1867, . . . . . 5,955 00	Total, . . . . . \$94,765 00

## PERSONS REMOVED.

*List of Persons sent away under Act of 1860.*

DATE.	NAME.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSES.
<b>1872.</b>			
Oct. 1,	Scanlon, Michael, . . .	London, C. W., . . .	\$15 00
3,	McCann, James, . . .	St. John, N. B., . . .	4 50
3,	Fulton, Maria, . . .	Columbus, Ohio, . . .	} 25 50
3,	Fulton, David, . . .	" " . . .	
3,	Fulton, Mary, . . .	" " . . .	
4,	Welsh, Ellen, . . .	New York, . . .	4 00
16,	Wales, Henry, . . .	Newbern, N. C., . . .	17 00
17,	Burton, Catherine, . . .	Rochester, N. Y., . . .	} 11 00
17,	Burton, Alice, . . .	" " . . .	
17,	Dexter, Mary, . . .	Bridgewater, N. S., . . .	
17,	Dexter, Zilpha, . . .	" " . . .	} 6 75
28,	Kimball, Martha, . . .	England, . . .	
29,	Fitzhenry, Patrick, . . .	Ireland, . . .	
29,	Billings, Horace, . . .	New York, . . .	4 00
29,	Ward, Eunice, . . .	Pennsylvania, . . .	9 90
Nov. 5,	Liscomb, Maria, . . .	England, . . .	} 60 00
5,	Liscomb, Alice, . . .	" . . .	
5,	Liscomb, Sarah, . . .	" . . .	
5,	Liscomb, Thomas, . . .	" . . .	
5,	Liscomb, Maria, . . .	" . . .	
8,	Haywood, Martha (colored), . . .	Baltimore, Md., . . .	} 20 00
8,	Haywood, Rosa, . . .	" " . . .	
13,	Alexander, B., . . .	Philadelphia, . . .	3 00
13,	Hanberg, Charles, . . .	New York, . . .	4 00
13,	Johnson, Elias W. (colored), . . .	" . . .	4 00
14,	Royal, Albert, . . .	Bangor, Me., . . .	3 00
14,	Budlong, Enos, . . .	Albany, N. Y., . . .	6 00
15,	Cummings, Esther, . . .	Baltimore, Md., . . .	} 10 00
15,	Cummings, Willie, . . .	" " . . .	
16,	Thompson, Elizabeth, . . .	Charlottetown, P. E. I., . . .	10 00
16,	Cohen, Jacobs, . . .	Liverpool, Eng., . . .	Free.
16,	Rhall, Frank, . . .	Philadelphia, . . .	8 50
16,	Oteale, Stephen, . . .	New York, . . .	5 00
18,	McIsaac, Malcolm, . . .	St. John, N. B., . . .	5 50
22,	Heiesell, Charles, . . .	Portland, Me., . . .	1 50
26,	Leahy, Thomas F., . . .	Mystic, Conn., . . .	3 00
26,	Phillips, William, . . .	Trenton, N. J., . . .	6 00
27,	Bertrand, Alice, . . .	Richmond, Va., . . .	} 14 00
27,	Bertrand, Millie, . . .	" " . . .	
29,	Hughes, Margaret, . . .	Erie, Pa., . . .	15 00
29,	Gamin, G. A., . . .	Detroit, Mich., . . .	} 12 00
29,	Gamin, Malvina, . . .	" " . . .	
29,	Gamin, Hartwell, . . .	" " . . .	
29,	Gamin, Amelia, . . .	" " . . .	
29,	Gamin, Eliza, . . .	" " . . .	
29,	Gamin, Malvina, . . .	" " . . .	} 24 00
29,	Corning, Augustus, . . .	Halifax, N. S., . . .	
29,	Corning, Mary E., . . .	" " . . .	
29,	Corning, Thomas, . . .	" " . . .	
29,	Corning, Edmund, . . .	" " . . .	} 5 00
Dec. 6,	Brainter, Francis G., . . .	New York, . . .	
18,	McKeon, Thomas, . . .	Ireland, . . .	
18,	McKeon, Bridges, . . .	" . . .	
18,	McKeon, Alice, . . .	" . . .	
18,	McKeon, Edward, . . .	" . . .	
18,	McKeon, James, . . .	" . . .	} Free.
21,	Lawton, Charles H., . . .	England, . . .	
24,	Kelley, John, . . .	Portland, Me., . . .	
24,	Brown, John, . . .	New York, . . .	
24,	Kirk, Martha, . . .	Malone, N. Y., . . .	10 00

## GENERAL AGENT'S REPORT.

*Persons Removed—Continued.*

DATE.	NAME.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSES.
Dec. 24,	Wallace, Ann, . . .	Malone, N. Y., . . .	\$10 00
24,	Vanagan, Thomas, . . .	New York, . . .	4 00
<b>1878.</b>			
Jan. 8,	Applebee, Ellen, . . .	New York, . . .	5 00
8,	Ledgard, Margaret, . . .	St. Albans, Vt., . . .	} 17 00
8,	Ledgard, Thomas, . . .	" " . . .	
8,	Ledgard, Kate, . . .	" " . . .	
13,	Fuller, Abby, . . .	New York, . . .	4 00
13,	Gilbert, Laura, . . .	England, . . .	30 00
14,	Rider, John, . . .	Waterville, Me., . . .	5 00
20,	Sadler, Mary Elizabeth, . . .	Chester, Penn., . . .	} 21 88
20,	Sadler, Lorenzo, . . .	" " . . .	
20,	Saddler, Harriet, . . .	" " . . .	
20,	Sadler, Gertrude, . . .	" " . . .	
20,	Carmichael, Harriet, . . .	" " . . .	} 4 00
21,	Riley, James, . . .	New York, . . .	
21,	Baxter, Thomas, . . .	Baltimore, . . .	10 00
28,	Welch, Martin, . . .	Sandusky, O., . . .	} 28 00
28,	Welch, Margaret, . . .	" " . . .	
28,	Welch, Margaret, . . .	" " . . .	
30,	Gerera, Amanda, . . .	Montreal, . . .	
30,	Gerera, Exmia, . . .	" . . .	11 50
31,	Wilson, Alice, . . .	St. Albans, Vt., . . .	8 50
31,	Gerera, Napoleon, . . .	Chicago, Ill., . . .	} 50 00
31,	Gerera, Frankie, . . .	" " . . .	
Feb. 10,	Jones, Fanny (colored), . . .	Petersburg, Va., . . .	
10,	Jones, Mary, " . . .	" " . . .	
10,	Jones, Ellen, " . . .	" " . . .	} 25 00
10,	Jones, Cornelia, " . . .	" " . . .	
11,	Boylen, John, . . .	New York, . . .	4 00
13,	Burton, William, . . .	" . . .	4 00
13,	O'Brien, Margaret, . . .	" . . .	4 00
17,	Corregan, John J., . . .	Portland, . . .	1 50
18,	Burke, Bridget, . . .	Ireland, . . .	30 00
22,	Halstead, Samuel, . . .	England, . . .	Free.
24,	Johnson, William, (colored,) . . .	Philadelphia, . . .	7 25
26,	Kerby, John H., . . .	New York, . . .	4 00
March 8,	Madden, Honora, . . .	Ireland, . . .	Free.
10,	Warner, Arthur, . . .	Philadelphia, . . .	7 25
11,	Simon, Joseph, . . .	New Orleans, . . .	} 12 00
11,	Simon, Minnie, . . .	" . . .	
11,	Simon, Joseph, . . .	" . . .	
11,	Simon, Mary A., . . .	" . . .	
11,	Simon, Edward, . . .	" . . .	} 4 00
11,	Simon, (infant, no name,) . . .	" . . .	
12,	Tripp, James, . . .	New York, . . .	4 00
12,	Marhold, Augustus, . . .	" . . .	4 00
17,	Fuller, Abby, . . .	" . . .	5 00
18,	Weston, Thomas, . . .	England, . . .	} 60 00
18,	Weston, Emma, . . .	" . . .	
18,	Weston, Arthur, . . .	" . . .	
18,	Weston, Maria, . . .	" . . .	
19,	Flynn, Edward, . . .	New York, . . .	4 00
22,	Donovan, Mary, . . .	England, . . .	} 25 00
22,	Donovan, Catherine, . . .	" . . .	
22,	Donovan, John, . . .	" . . .	
26,	Doherty, Daniel, . . .	Lockport, N. Y., . . .	7 00
26,	Lloyd, Emiline, . . .	Hartford, Conn., . . .	4 00
26,	Coakly, Michael, . . .	Ireland, . . .	Free.
26,	Borgren, Caroline E., . . .	England, . . .	Free.
April 5,	Dawson, Lizzie, . . .	Ireland, . . .	30 00

PERSONS REMOVED.

Persons Removed—Continued.

DATE.	NAME.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSES.
April	5, Fara, Rita, . . . .	Western Islands, . . . .	\$30 00
	5, Rosa, Ameila, . . . .	" " . . . .	30 00
	5, Pitcher, Susan, . . . .	Ogdensburg, N. Y., . . . .	12 00
	11, Flanders, Noah, . . . .	Concord, N. H., . . . .	2 00
	12, Butler, Bridget, . . . .	Ireland, . . . .	30 00
	12, Galvin, Mary, . . . .	England, . . . .	Free.
	12, Galvin, Catherine, . . . .	" . . . .	Free.
	15, Rutcliff, Edward, . . . .	Philadelphia, . . . .	} 16 00
	15, Rutcliff, Maria, . . . .	" . . . .	
	15, Rutcliff, Thomas, . . . .	" . . . .	
	15, Brown, Henry, . . . .	New York, . . . .	4 00
	15, Lally, Margaret, . . . .	Albany, N. Y., . . . .	5 70
	16, Chester, Hannah, . . . .	Canada, . . . .	12 00
	17, Mills, Julia, . . . .	Greenwich, Conn., . . . .	} 5 00
	17, Freeman, Harriot, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	21, Campbell, Mary, . . . .	New York, . . . .	4 00
	22, Preston, William, . . . .	England, . . . .	30 00
	28, Fitz Harris, Richard, . . . .	New York, . . . .	4 00
	29, Herlby, John, . . . .	Ireland, . . . .	Free.
May	5, Freeman, John, . . . .	" . . . .	30 00
	5, Beckwith, James, . . . .	Waterbury, Conn., . . . .	} 5 00
	9, Beckwith, Ellen, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	5, Beckwith, Theodore, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	5, Beckwith, James A., . . . .	" " . . . .	
	5, Beckwith, Samuel H., . . . .	" " . . . .	} Free.
	7, Ailward, Jethro, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	
	14, Burke, John, . . . .	Ireland, . . . .	30 00
	16, Warren, Mason, . . . .	Hartford, Conn., . . . .	3 75
	20, Burgiss, Emanuel, . . . .	Albany, N. Y., . . . .	} 11 50
	20, Burgiss, Maria, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	20, Burgiss, Charles, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	20, Burgiss, William, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	20, Dillon, Charles, . . . .	Worcester, . . . .	1 25
	23, Holcomb, Augustus (col'd), . . . .	New York, . . . .	} 8 00
	23, Holcomb, Gertrude, " . . . .	" . . . .	
	23, Holcomb, Augustus, " . . . .	" . . . .	
	23, Holcomb, Emily, " . . . .	" . . . .	
	24, Wilson, John, . . . .	Halifax, N. S., . . . .	8 00
	24, Lawrence, Frederick, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	Free.
June	2, Scott, Emma L., . . . .	Scranton, Pa., . . . .	8 00
	3, Cockran, Honora, . . . .	Ireland, . . . .	30 00
	4, Althorp, Thomas, . . . .	Ohio, . . . .	17 00
	4, Hawkins, Nathaniel, . . . .	New York, . . . .	4 00
	6, Burns, Charles, . . . .	" . . . .	4 00
	6, Graham, Henry, . . . .	White River Junction, . . . .	} 15 00
	6, Graham, Maltilda, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	6, Graham, Catherine, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	6, Graham, Mattie, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	6, Graham, Thomas, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	9, Fertada, Jose de Rosa, . . . .	Fayal, . . . .	26 00
	10, Holohan, Daniel, . . . .	Ireland, . . . .	Free.
	11, Murray, Esther, . . . .	Harrisburg, Pa., . . . .	} 17 00
	11, Murray, Maria, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	11, Murray, William, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	12, Cragan, Anna, . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	} 6 00
	12, Cragan, Alice, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	18, Harding, Thomas, . . . .	Utica, N. Y., . . . .	} 11 50
	18, Harding, Mary, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	18, Harding, John, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	24, Dunn, Thomas, . . . .	Ireland, . . . .	Free.
	24, Ashton, Julia, . . . .	England, . . . .	30 00
	24, Ryan, Margaret, . . . .	New York, . . . .	4 00



## GENERAL AGENT'S REPORT.

*Persons Removed—Continued.*

DATE.	NAME.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSES.
June 27,	Arnold, William, . . . .	Rutland, Vt., . . . .	\$11 50
27,	Arnold, Mary, . . . .	" " . . . .	
27,	Arnold, Wm., Jr., . . . .	" " . . . .	
30,	Lannon, Kate, . . . .	Ryegat, . . . .	7 75
30,	Lannon, Mary, . . . .	" . . . .	
July 1,	Sullivan, Mary, . . . .	New York, . . . .	4 00
1,	Hurley, Kate, . . . .	" . . . .	4 00
2,	Crowley, James, . . . .	Ireland, . . . .	Free.
2,	Cushman, Abbie (colored), . . . .	Baltimore, . . . .	10 00
2,	Cushman, Adana, " . . . .	" . . . .	
2,	Cushman, Harris, " . . . .	" . . . .	
3,	Ward, Ellen, . . . .	New York, . . . .	4 00
3,	Ward, John, . . . .	" . . . .	
8,	Harney, Thomas, . . . .	Ireland, . . . .	60 00
8,	Harney, John, . . . .	" . . . .	30 00
8,	Coughlin, Honora, . . . .	" . . . .	
9,	Corish, Julia, . . . .	Hartford, Ct., . . . .	3 50
9,	Corish, Mary A., . . . .	" " . . . .	
9,	Corish, Julia, . . . .	" " . . . .	
9,	Corish, Maria, . . . .	" " . . . .	15 00
11,	Thurber, Augusta, . . . .	Hamilton, Canada, . . . .	
11,	Thurber, Maria, . . . .	" " . . . .	1 50
12,	Langstoff, Elsha, . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	
12,	Seaton, George, . . . .	Springfield, . . . .	5 50
12,	Seaton, Rosanna, . . . .	" . . . .	
16,	Martin, Alexander, . . . .	St. Albans, Vt., . . . .	17 00
16,	Martin, Sarah E., . . . .	" " . . . .	
16,	Martin, Thomas, . . . .	" " . . . .	
16,	Martin, Willie, . . . .	" " . . . .	Free.
18,	Cronan, Jeremiah, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	
18,	Spaulding, John, . . . .	New York, . . . .	4 00
18,	Eastwood, Horace, . . . .	Philadelphia, . . . .	8 25
22,	Davis, Addie H., . . . .	New York, . . . .	4 00
26,	Owens, Margaret, . . . .	Norwich, Vt., . . . .	15 30
26,	Owens, Mary A., . . . .	" " . . . .	
26,	Owens, Charles, . . . .	" " . . . .	
26,	Owens, Charlotte, . . . .	" " . . . .	
26,	Owens, Catherine, . . . .	" " . . . .	20 00
Aug. 4,	Gordon, Mary, . . . .	Baltimore, . . . .	
4,	Gordon, Abby, . . . .	" . . . .	
4,	Gordon, Nicholas, . . . .	" . . . .	6 25
4,	Gordon, Mary, . . . .	" . . . .	
4,	Ricker, Charlotte, . . . .	Woodstock, N. B., . . . .	1 50
4,	Ricker, Charles, . . . .	" " . . . .	
5,	Briggie, William, . . . .	Manchester, N. H., . . . .	1 50
5,	Lanehan, Thomas, . . . .	" " . . . .	1 50
6,	Flynn, Mary, . . . .	Ireland, . . . .	Free.
7,	Barlow, Daniel, . . . .	" . . . .	Free.
7,	Ashman, Edward, . . . .	England, . . . .	60 00
7,	Ashman, Emily, . . . .	" . . . .	
7,	Ashman, Katie, . . . .	" . . . .	
7,	Ashman, James, . . . .	" . . . .	
9,	Ford, John, . . . .	Ireland, . . . .	Free.
14,	Werner, Emanuel, . . . .	Albany, N. Y., . . . .	3 00
16,	Smith, Annie, and infant, . . . .	England, . . . .	Free.
16,	McKinzie, Hector, . . . .	Halifax, N. S., . . . .	Free.
16,	McKinzie, Flora, . . . .	" " . . . .	
16,	McKinzie, Sarah, . . . .	" " . . . .	
18,	Butler, James, . . . .	England, . . . .	8 00
18,	Butler, Rachel, . . . .	" . . . .	
18,	Butler, Ann E., . . . .	" . . . .	
18,	Butler, Mary E., . . . .	" . . . .	

PERSONS REMOVED.

Persons Removed—Concluded.

DATE.	NAME.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSES.
Aug. 18,	Butler, James, . . .	England, . . . .	\$2 00
20,	Brennan, Annie E., . . .	New York, . . . .	} 5 00
20,	Brennan, Frank, . . .	" . . . .	
20,	Brennan, Freddie, . . .	" . . . .	
22,	Butler, Winnefred, . . .	Ireland, . . . .	30 00
25,	Jarrett, Joseph, . . .	Providence, R. I., . . .	1 35
26,	Williams, Charles, . . .	Manchester, N. H., . . .	1 50
Sept. 2,	Eastby, Robert, . . .	Rockport, Mass., . . .	58
8,	Carey, Patrick, . . .	Ireland, . . . .	Free.
9,	Kimbo, Betty, . . .	Portland, Me., . . .	} 3 00
9,	Kimbo, Charles, . . .	" " . . . .	
9,	Kimbo, Kit F., . . .	" " . . . .	
17,	Cuffe, David H., . . .	New York, . . . .	4 00
24,	Leary, Patrick, . . .	" . . . .	4 00
24,	Thomas, Spencer (colored), . .	New Bedford, . . . .	1 65
26,	Tomlison, James, . . .	New York, . . . .	4 00
29,	Arkwright, Thomas, . . .	England, . . . .	} 60 00
29,	Arkwright, Mary, . . .	" . . . .	
29,	Arkwright, Elizabeth, . . .	" . . . .	
			\$1,790 36



---

---

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

---

---

REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

## REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

VISITING AGENCY, BOARD STATE CHARITIES, }  
STATE HOUSE, BOSTON, Oct. 1, 1873. }

*To the Board of State Charities.*

GENTLEMEN :—The Fifth Annual Report of the State Visiting Agent, for the year ending September 30, 1873, is herewith presented.

The amount of work performed by the Agency was greater than in any previous year ; but, as the result of experience, no addition to the number of persons employed was found necessary.

The year was the first since the establishment of the Agency in which its duties were not modified by legislation ; therefore the results of a policy unchanged for at least a year are now for the first time exhibited.

The provisions of the statute affecting the duties of the Agency and relative matters, which now have a first yearly review of their exercise and results are, first, that which extends the same large jurisdiction which the judges of the probate courts have in cases of juvenile offenders, to such a number of magistrates as the public convenience in the several counties may require, specially designated to act as trial justices of juvenile offenders ; second, that which opened the doors of the State Industrial School for the admission of girls as old as seventeen where previously the limit was sixteen years ; and, third, that by which the visitation of girls placed out from that school became, as in all other cases, the special duty of the Visiting Agency.

For the information of the public, and a better understanding of the work of the Agency, as reported in these pages, a

---

INTRODUCTORY STATEMENT.

---

brief statement of its duties is reproduced. They relate to poor and vicious children of both sexes in the custody and care of the State, and chiefly concern such children when outside of its public institutions. The main duties are four.

The State has three institutions for juveniles: a Reform School for boys, an Industrial School for girls, and a Primary School for both boys and girls. The first two are for offenders, the third are for the children of poverty, except that some very young offenders are admitted to the Primary School. Admission to the Reform and Industrial Schools is by sentence of the courts. The Board of State Charities alone can grant admission to the Primary School. Commitment or admission to either of the schools is for the term of minority; release from either, upon terms of adoption, indenture or discharge before the child reaches majority, is at the discretion and by the authority of the Trustees or Board of State Charities. Since the establishment of the schools it has been found expedient and beneficial sometimes to release children either upon probation or indenture before they reach their majority. Custody and care over all such is maintained until they are of age, or until such time as an absolute discharge from control is deemed wise. Release on probation is generally to friends; on indenture, to strangers. The number of children going out from the schools under the conditions of probation and indenture is several hundreds annually. Other children who have come under the control of the Board of State Charities, but who did not enter the institutions, are every year placed out in families with similar conditions. The average number subject to visitation is about fourteen hundred (1,400); at this time it is thirteen hundred and ninety-seven (1,397). They are mainly located in the States of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Vermont, Connecticut, and Rhode Island.

A systematic visitation of all children thus placed out in families in order to know their condition, secure their rights, their discipline without abuse, and to promote their progress towards self-support and self-control, is one of the duties of the Visiting Agency.

---

REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

Applications for the release of children from the control of the schools are frequently made by parents and friends. Under the requirements of the statute such applications are referred to the Visiting Agent for his investigation, and for a report upon the character of the place proposed for the child, and the influences which surround it, in order that such information may be joined to a knowledge of the character and conduct of the child while in the school, to assist the judgment of those who have the responsibility of action thereon. This second duty of the Agency is enjoined so that the good work of reform begun at school may not be hindered or wholly subverted by subsequent influences.

There are in each of the several schools, and coming within the reach of the Visiting Agency, children who have neither parents nor friends, or, if any, not such as are fit to have control of them. The law contemplating the condition and wants of such children has provided that the Visiting Agent "shall seek out suitable persons, who are willing to adopt, take charge of, educate and maintain any such," or those outside who are "abandoned or neglected"; so that when their well-being will be promoted by a membership in some good family outside of an institution, one may be ready to receive them—a provision economical for the State, and salutary for the children.

These three duties of the Agency relate to the children in the State institutions—those who have passed through them, and those who have been placed in families without any residence in the institutions. The fourth duty takes cognizance of the supply for the reformatories, to wit: those who come before the courts.

Over two thousand children between the ages of six and seventeen years were brought before the courts of the Commonwealth last year,—of which the Visiting Agency had notice,—charged with various offences, from that of stubbornness to that of assault with intent to kill. The average age was but thirteen and a quarter years. In some cases parents came with them; occasionally counsel appeared in their behalf; but in most instances there was no appearance

---

INTRODUCTORY STATEMENT.

---

for the child by friend or counsel, except from the Visiting Agency. Some thus arraigned were innocent; some were charged with the mere peccadilloes of childhood; some, guilty of offences, needed and deserved friendship and a home rather than punishment. In such cases a home would prevent, while punishment might provoke, a repetition of the offence. All were in the way of becoming pecuniary and criminal burdens upon the State; all were candidates for the State reformatories; and some were certain of commitment thereto. Every commitment to a state reformatory involves an actual expenditure by the State of three hundred dollars.

In view of such facts, and of considerations of social morality and political economy arising therefrom, the Commonwealth has a direct as well as an indirect interest in the cases of children before the courts, and action therein in reference to them. Recognizing such an interest, the legislature provides by statute for a notice to the Visiting Agent whenever a child under seventeen years of age is brought before a magistrate; for an opportunity for an investigation of the case by the Agency, and the attendance of the Agent or his assistants at the hearing in the interest of the child and the State. Coupled with these mandatory and permissive provisions is another,—valuable in itself and rendering them more valuable,—which allows magistrates to place children in the care of the Board of State Charities, upon the request of the Visiting Agent, for their location in a household, or under personal care, or in the Primary School, instead of in a correctional or reformatory institution, thus providing a new and more excellent way of disposal, discipline and support for the homeless and minor offenders. The investigation of complaints against juveniles, an attendance at the hearing of them before the courts, and providing for such children homes whenever expedient and safe so to do, is the fourth duty of the Agency.

These several duties in their exercise, affect, in some degree, nearly all the relations of the Commonwealth with its juvenile offenders and dependents. Although diverse in operation there is one purpose in all—the welfare of the State



---

REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

and of the children. They guard the doors of correctional and reformatory institutions by turning therefrom such as can have support, sufficient discipline and better situation elsewhere. They prevent the loss of good attained in the reformatories by information concerning situations abroad when the question of release is considered. They secure, to some extent, the progress made in right ways at the schools by help to suitable places and opportunities when the time for leaving comes. They serve to promote the interests and advancement of the children to better and more independent lives after leaving the school, by all the ways of encouragement and assistance suggested by a knowledge of their characters and wants which has been gained by a somewhat intimate acquaintance through the Agency's system of visitation.

The spirit and purpose of the Visiting Agency is in no way opposed to the purpose of any correctional, reformatory or charitable institution, or other plan of the State, while it attempts what others are not expected to venture. The letter and spirit of the law is help, not hindrance, to every other correctional, reformatory or charitable method or appliance. It recognizes the necessity of bars and walls and institutional machinery for many young offenders, while it perceives that some in the ways of vice and wrong doing can be recovered and saved without them. While many are "persuaded by the terrors of the law," some, at least, can be drawn by the cords of love and the bonds of human sympathy and kindness from wrong to right doing. While many have been and are being benefited by our reform schools, we know that salvation has come to some, to many, by the peculiar methods of the Visiting Agency, to whom commitment to any institution in their hour of fault and peril would have been their ruin. Such there are who now honor themselves and help the community by upright conduct and self-support.

In its duties of visitation, of seeking out homes suitable for children, of investigating applications for the release and indenture of children, and in other kindred work the Agency moves wholly in the direction of the work of the juvenile institutions, and it should be found helpful to them. Its

---

**BUSINESS AT COURTS.**

---

court business is not within their scope. In the conduct of it the Agency is charged with the administration of a policy, which keeps away from reformatories the least criminal and the homeless classes which formerly went to them as the most hopeful and most easily managed subjects; but, in this there is no opposition to the policy and methods of the schools, because its ways of care and disposal successfully attain what was formerly accomplished by them, to wit: the moral recovery and well-being of such children, albeit the present expense of such accomplishment is but nominal.

The functions of the Visiting Agency are not judicial. Its attitude at the courts is that of suggestion and solicitation. It offers its investigations and its facilities for the care and disposal of children as material for judgment and action. The acceptance or rejection of them is entirely optional with the magistrates.

By the foregoing summary of duties and the explanations, the work of the Agency, in its details, can be more clearly seen in the Report which follows. The transactions of the year will be referred to under the following divisions:—

**BUSINESS AT THE COURTS.****SEEKING OUT SUITABLE PERSONS TO TAKE CHILDREN.****INVESTIGATIONS PRECEDENT TO THE RELEASE OF CHILDREN.****VISITATION OF CHILDREN PLACED IN FAMILIES.****CHILDREN SUPPORTED BY CITIES AND TOWNS.****SUMMARIES AND GENERAL REMARKS.****BUSINESS AT THE COURTS.**

As previously stated, the law requires that the Visiting Agency shall have notice of all complaints arising before courts and magistrates against children under seventeen years of age; that there shall be an opportunity to investigate cases and to attend the hearings. There is no time requirement concerning notices now as there was formerly, except such an interval between the notice of complaint and hearing of the case as is secured by the words of the statute that, "the Agent by himself or an assistant shall have opportunity to investigate the case." The interval now varies from a few minutes to

---

REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

several days, as the convenience of courts, officers and other parties interested may dictate. Several of the magistrates have fixed days for hearing juvenile cases: this is generally so in the principal places of the State. By a good understanding with the magistrates and by reason of the facilities and general acquaintance of the Agency, there is scarcely ever any delay, on account of it, in trials, and there is but little from any cause. There was no failure on the part of the Agency to attend any hearing during the year, with possibly a few exceptions.

During the year, two thousand and nine cases of juvenile offenders were before the courts. This number does not include any who may have been arraigned for truancy, or for offences the penalty of which might be state prison for life, as complaints of such lightness and such extremity are not brought to the official notice of the Agency. This number of cases was an increase of three hundred and eighty-two (382) over the number of 1871-72. More than two-sixths of all the cases, six hundred and ninety-five (695) arose in Suffolk County; more than one-sixth (381) three hundred and eighty-one were brought in Middlesex County; more than one-sixth, three hundred and fifty-three (353) were brought in Worcester County; less than one-seventh, two hundred and eighty (280) were in Essex County, or more than five-sixths in all, seventeen hundred and nine (1,709) in the four counties of Suffolk, Middlesex, Worcester and Essex; showing that less than one-sixth of all the complaints against children came from the other ten counties of the State. Of the three hundred complaints brought in the ten counties, Hampden, had seventy (70); Bristol, sixty-three (63); Norfolk, fifty-seven (57); Plymouth, forty (40); Berkshire, thirty-nine (39); Franklin, twelve (12); Hampshire, six (6); Barnstable, eleven (11); and Dukes, two (2). These facts, with the names of the magistrates in the several counties before whom the cases were brought with the number heard by each will appear in the accompanying table, number one. In a majority of the towns in the Commonwealth, not a single

---

BUSINESS AT COURTS.

---

case of complaint against a child under seventeen years was brought before the courts.

Of those arraigned, five were six (6) years old; twenty-five (25) were seven (7) years old; forty-five (45) were eight (8) years old; seventy-eight (78) were nine (9) years; one hundred and thirty-nine (139) were ten (10) years; one hundred and forty-nine (149) were eleven (11) years; two hundred and twenty-five (225) were twelve (12) years; two hundred and thirty-six (236) were thirteen (13) years; three hundred and forty-two (342) were fourteen (14) years; three hundred and sixty-nine (369) were fifteen (15) years; three hundred and twenty-two (322) were sixteen (16) years; twenty-nine (29) were seventeen (17) years, and one was eighteen years old; the average being thirteen and a quarter years. These children were charged with fifty-three (53) different kinds of offences; of these, twelve hundred and twenty-two (1,222) were against property; two hundred and ninety-one (291) against the person; two hundred and thirty-four (234) were mischievous; one hundred and forty-five (145) were complained of as stubborn and disobedient; and one hundred and seventeen (117) for miscellaneous offences. These facts of ages and offences appear more fully in table number two.

Of the 2,009 children arraigned, fifteen hundred and eighty (1,580) were convicted; boys, fourteen hundred and eighty-four (1,484); girls, ninety-six (96). Three hundred and forty-six (346) were discharged; thirty-seven (37) were dismissed and forty-six (46) failed to appear.

Of the 1,580 convicted ones, one hundred and fifty-four (154) were committed to the State Reform School, eighteen (18) to the State Industrial School, ninety (90) to the Board of State Charities, one hundred and thirty (130) to local institutions, houses of correction, &c. Six hundred and fifty-five (655) paid money penalties, five hundred and eight (508) were put on probation, and twenty-five were placed in private institutions or sent to a higher court. The per cent. of commitments to all places of the number convicted was about twenty-five, somewhat less than last year.

---

REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

From Worcester County forty-three (43) were committed to the State Reform School, two to the State Industrial School, eleven (11) to the Board of State Charities, and two to prisons. Essex County sent thirty-two (32) to the State Reform School, six (6) to the State Industrial School, sixteen (16) to the Board of State Charities and seven to other places. Suffolk County twenty-nine (29) to the Reform School, three (3) to the Industrial School, fourteen (14) to the Board of State Charities and one hundred and four (104) to her own institutions. Middlesex County sent twenty (20) to the State Reform School, three (3) to the Industrial School, sixteen (16) to the Board of State Charities and fifteen (15) to other places, mainly the school at Lowell. Hampden County sent twelve (12) to the State Reform School, three (3) to the Industrial School, and eight (8) to the Board of State Charities. Bristol County sent seven (7) to the State Reform School, one to the Industrial School, seven (7) to the Board of State Charities and two to other places. Norfolk, Berkshire, Hampshire and Barnstable together sent eleven (11) to the Reform School, none to the Industrial School, and eleven (11) to the Board of State Charities; while Plymouth and Franklin Counties furnished none either for the Reform or the Industrial School, but seven (7) for the Board of State Charities. These facts, more in detail, will be found in the accompanying tables numbers three and four.

Table number five shows the court or magistrate before which or whom every child of each age was brought, together with the aggregates before the several courts. Table number six shows the disposal of each and every case by the courts and magistrates in the several counties. Its figures indicate to some extent perhaps the methods and views of the magistrates in dealing with and in reference to juvenile offenders.

Of the two thousand and nine (2,009) children against whom complaints were brought, one hundred and twenty-four (124) were girls: of this number but two were under ten years of age; while there were one hundred and fifty-four (154) boys under that age before the courts. Of the one hundred and twenty-four (124) girls complained of, ninety-

---

BUSINESS AT COURTS.

---

six (96) were convicted, and seventy (70) of them were punished or taken away from their homes: twenty-six (26) were put on probation. Eighteen (18) were sent to the Industrial School for girls; twenty-one (21) were taken by the Board of State Charities, thirteen (13) paid money penalties, and eighteen (18) were sent to local and criminal institutions. The number disposed of away from their homes was fifty-four (54) the number sent to all institutions was thirty-six (36), of which the Industrial School got fifty per cent. Seven (7) were found too bad for the Industrial School, while eleven of the eighteen sent there were only charged with stubbornness. These facts appear in greater detail in the accompanying table number seven.

Of the number of children (2,009) complained of, sixteen hundred and sixty-seven (1,667), or very nearly five-sixths of the whole, were of foreign birth or parentage. The homes of only three hundred and fifty-three (353) of these children were reported as good; there were three hundred and thirty-eight (338) reported as bad; in eighty-eight (88) cases there were none, and the remainder of the number only appeared fair. It also appeared that three hundred and fifty-three (353) of the fathers were dead, two hundred and seventeen (217) of the mothers, and in ninety-five (95) cases, both parents were dead. There were seventy-six (76) step-fathers and ninety (90) step-mothers. In seventy-one (71) instances there were neither parents nor step-parents. Twenty-three fathers and four mothers had deserted their families. These facts of interest and importance, which show whence come juvenile offenders and some of the circumstances which are causes of offence are found in table number eight.

## REPORT OF

TABLE No. 1.—Cases by Counties.

## SUFFOLK COUNTY.

AGES.	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	Total
Probate,	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	1	4	4	1	2	-	14
W. J. Forsaith,	-	3	7	16	25	29	36	46	53	50	42	3	-	310
P. S. Wheelock,	1	1	4	7	7	8	14	10	28	16	20	-	-	116
J. R. Churchill,	-	-	-	1	1	3	3	2	2	6	3	-	-	17
E. J. Jones,	-	-	1	3	1	3	6	2	11	5	7	1	-	40
H. Bates,	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	2	2	3	-	-	10
F. B. Fay,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Chelsea Police,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Dorchester District,	-	-	-	2	2	1	2	1	3	3	-	-	-	14
Boston Municipal,	-	-	1	2	5	10	17	19	32	35	46	1	-	168
Total,	1	4	13	32	40	52	80	83	135	122	124	9	-	695

## MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

AGES.	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	Total
Probate,	1	6	8	8	28	29	35	36	29	34	20	5	-	289
N. Crosby,	-	-	2	-	6	6	10	6	17	15	12	-	-	72
J. K. Bennett,	-	-	-	1	2	1	3	1	2	1	3	-	-	10
Newton Morse,	-	-	-	1	3	5	5	6	4	-	2	-	-	10
P. L. Converse,	-	-	1	1	3	5	5	6	5	4	3	-	1	34
J. T. Joslin,	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	4	1	2	1	-	-	10
Josiah Rutler,	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	1	1	2	-	-	6
Total,	1	6	13	10	40	40	55	52	59	57	47	5	1	361





## REPORT OF THE STATE

TABLE No. 1.—Cases by Counties—Continued.

## BRISTOL COUNTY.

AGES.	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	Total.
A. Borden, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	2	—	2	2	7	10	—	—	24
W. H. Fox, . . . . .	—	1	—	—	—	—	3	1	4	1	2	—	—	12
L. Lapham, . . . . .	—	1	—	—	3	—	2	2	4	8	7	—	—	27
Total, . . . . .	—	2	1	—	3	2	5	5	10	16	19	—	—	60

## NORFOLK COUNTY.

AGES.	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	Total.
Probate, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	5
E. C. Bumpus, . . . . .	—	—	1	1	1	2	3	4	6	10	7	1	—	36
C. H. Drew, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	2	1	4	8	—	—	16
Total, . . . . .	—	—	1	2	3	4	3	6	7	14	16	1	—	57

## PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

AGES.	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	Total.
Probate, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6
A. Mason, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1
O. W. Soule, . . . . .	—	—	4	—	1	2	8	6	5	2	3	1	—	32
S. Miller, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Total, . . . . .	—	—	4	—	1	2	9	7	10	2	4	1	—	40

## BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

Probate, . . . . .	-	-	2	2	-	4	1	2	6	3	1	1	-	22
H. F. Briggs, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	2	2	1	-	7
J. Bradford, . . . . .	-	-	2	1	2	2	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	10
Total, . . . . .	-	-	4	3	2	7	2	5	6	5	3	2	-	39

## FRANKLIN COUNTY.

Probate, . . . . .	-	1	-	1	3	-	2	1	-	2	2	-	-	12
--------------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	----

## HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

Probate, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	2
F. D. Richards, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	4
Total, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	11

## BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

Probate, . . . . .	-	-	2	-	2	3	-	1	-	2	1	-	-	11
--------------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	----

## DUKES COUNTY.

Probate, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	2
--------------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---

## REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

TABLE NO. 2.—Offences.

AGES.	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	Total
Larceny,	5	14	21	34	63	77	106	113	154	144	126	5	1	863
Stubbornness,	.	1	.	2	14	12	8	17	27	37	20	6	.	144
Robbery,	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	3	.	.	.	.	.	15
Breaking and entering,	.	4	4	6	10	16	21	26	24	34	24	2	.	171
Malicious mischief,	.	1	6	11	12	14	19	16	28	28	20	2	.	157
Assault and battery,	.	1	2	4	11	9	33	26	45	45	46	4	.	228
Drunkenness,	.	.	.	3	1	2	1	2	6	5	11	1	.	32
Intent to steal,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	2
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	3
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	1	4	8	.	.	16
.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	1	1	1	.	.	.	5
.	.	.	.	.	2	4	2	2	2	1	7	.	.	20
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	5	.	.	8
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	1
Violation of the Lord's Day,	.	.	.	.	1	.	7	6	9	13	14	2	.	46
Trespass,	.	2	9	12	18	6	13	11	9	12	4	3	.	99
Vagrancy,	.	.	.	.	1	1	2	7	5	8	11	1	.	35
weapon,	.	.	.	1	.	1	2	1	1	3	8	.	.	4
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	9
.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	.	6
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	2	1	1	.	8
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	.	5
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	2	1	.	.	5
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	3	2	1	.	9
.	.	2	.	1	1	2	.	1	6	7	2	1	.	21
stealing a ride,	.	.	.	.	3	1	4	.	3	3	1	.	.	14

\* Proved to be simple assault in each case.

## REPORT OF THE STATE

TABLE No. 3.—Sentences pronounced by Courts.

	AGES.													Totals.
	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	
State Reform School, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	4	6	9	19	21	49	45	1	-	154
State Industrial School, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	8	7	8	1	-	18
House of Reformation for Juv. offenders, . . . . .	-	-	-	3	4	1	7	10	22	14	4	-	-	65
Lowell Reform School, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	2	3	-	-	-	9
Plummer School, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	1	-	-	2
Private Institutions, . . . . .	-	-	-	2	4	2	3	2	3	3	1	-	-	19
Common Jail, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	6	-	-	11
House of Industry, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	10	-	-	13
House of Correction, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	7	13	-	-	20
Returned to State Reform School, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	4
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Fine, . . . . .	-	1	-	-	14	16	17	16	10	9	6	-	-	90
Fine and costs, . . . . .	-	1	2	4	10	7	13	15	25	16	15	-	-	108
Costs, . . . . .	-	3	9	8	18	18	35	30	36	48	57	-	-	262
Failed to appear, . . . . .	-	9	14	18	21	25	28	29	50	49	37	5	-	285
Discharged, . . . . .	-	7	9	-	-	2	5	7	10	12	9	1	-	46
Dismissed, . . . . .	-	1	1	2	2	21	33	37	72	64	60	7	1	346
Probation, . . . . .	5	3	13	25	37	50	72	73	90	85	52	8	-	508
Held for Superior Court, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	3	1	-	9
Transferred, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1
Cambridge workhouse, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
State workhouse, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Totals, . . . . .	5	25	48	78	139	151	227	241	354	379	332	29	1	2,009

## COMMITMENTS BY COUNTIES.

TABLE NO. 4.—*Commitments by Counties.*

COUNTIES.	State Reform School.	State Industrial School.	Board State Charities.	Prisons.	Per Cent. of Com- mitments.
Worcester, . . .	43	2	11	2	20 $\frac{2}{3}$
Essex, . . .	32	6	16	7	25 $\frac{1}{3}$
Suffolk, . . .	29	3	14	104	26 $\frac{1}{3}$
Middlesex, . . .	20	3	16	15	15 $\frac{1}{3}$
Hampden, . . .	12	3	8	—	37 $\frac{1}{3}$
Bristol, . . .	7	1	7	2	44 $\frac{1}{3}$
Norfolk, . . .	6	—	4	—	27 $\frac{1}{3}$
Berkshire, . . .	3	—	5	—	32
Hampshire, . . .	1	—	1	—	66 $\frac{2}{3}$
Barnstable, . . .	1	—	1	—	25
Plymouth, . . .	—	—	4	—	19 $\frac{1}{3}$
Franklin, . . .	—	—	3	—	37 $\frac{1}{3}$
Totals, . . .	154	18	90	130	—
Total per cent., almost . . . . .					25
Boys convicted, . . . . .					1,484
Girls “ . . . . .					96
Total, . . . . .					1,580

## STATE

TABLE NO. 5.—Cases before Probate Courts, 1872-73.

	AGES.														Totals.
	5.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	
Suffolk Probate,	-	-	-	1	28	29	35	1	4	4	1	2	-	-	14
Middlesex "	1	6	8	8	6	6	12	36	29	34	20	5	-	-	239
Essex "	-	1	2	4	4	1	1	17	18	27	23	2	-	-	118
Norfolk "	-	-	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	5
Plymouth "	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	4	1	1	-	-	-	6
Worcester "	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	1	1	1	-	-	8
Hampshire "	-	-	-	-	3	-	2	1	-	2	1	-	-	-	2
Franklin "	-	1	2	1	1	4	1	2	6	3	1	1	-	-	12
Berkshire "	-	-	2	2	-	3	1	1	-	2	1	-	-	-	22
Barnstable "	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	11
Dukes "	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	2
Totals,	1	8	14	17	42	45	52	60	68	74	52	11	-	-	489

## Cases before Trial Justices of Juvenile Offenders.

W. J. Forsaith,	3	7	16	25	29	36	46	53	50	42	3	-	-	-	310
F. S. Wheelock,	1	4	7	7	8	14	10	28	16	20	-	-	-	-	116
Joseph R. Churchill,	-	-	1	-	-	3	2	2	6	3	-	-	-	-	17
E. J. Jones,	-	-	3	1	3	6	2	11	5	7	1	-	-	-	40
C. A. Dewey,	-	-	1	1	2	2	1	1	4	5	-	-	-	-	17
N. W. Harmon,	-	-	1	4	2	16	10	17	27	8	-	-	-	-	98
Hartley Williams,	-	3	8	14	15	16	17	29	36	27	3	-	-	-	178
E. C. Bumpus,	-	-	1	1	2	3	4	6	10	7	1	-	-	-	36





## STATE

TABLE No. 5.—Concluded.  
*Cases before Commissioners for Commitment to State Industrial School.*

	AGES.													Totals.
	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	
F. B. Fay, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
W. H. Currier, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	2
Totals, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	—	—	3

*Cases before Police and Municipal Courts.*

Chelsea, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	2	2	—	5
Dorchester, . . . . .	—	—	—	2	2	1	2	1	3	3	—	—	—	14
Boston, . . . . .	—	—	1	2	5	10	17	19	32	35	46	1	—	168
Totals, . . . . .	—	—	1	4	7	11	19	21	35	38	48	3	—	187

RECAPITULATION.

Probate Courts, . . . . .	1	8	14	17	42	45	52	60	63	74	52	11	—	439
Trial Justices, . . . . .	4	17	33	57	90	95	166	160	265	265	231	15	1	1,390
Commissioners, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	—	—	3
Police and Municipal Courts, . . . . .	—	—	1	4	7	11	19	21	35	38	48	3	—	187
Totals, . . . . .	5	25	49	78	139	151	227	241	354	379	332	29	1	2,009

DISPOSAL OF

MAGISTRATES.

TABLE No. 6.—*Disposal by Counties and Magistrates.*  
SUFFOLK COUNTY.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.



## DISPOSAL OF

C. H. Drew,	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	2	1	2	1	4	-	-	16
Totals,	6	-	-	-	2	-	-	4	4	1	8	6	12	8	11	-	57

**BARNSTABLE COUNTY.**

Probate, . . .	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	5	-	3	-	1	-	11
----------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	----

**Dukes County.**

[illegible]

**WORCESTER COUNTY.**

## REPORT OF THE STATE

TABLE No. 6.—*Disposal by Counties and Magistrates—Concluded.*  
PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

**PLYMOUTH COUNTY.**

100

**HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.**

**FRANKLIN COUNTY.**

[illegible]

1873

BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

1873

HAMPDEN COUNTY.

1873

BRISTOL COUNTY.

1873

1873

---

REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

ON

TABLE No. 7.—*Girls before Courts.*

Soule, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1
Municipal, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	4	-	17
Totals, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	20	22	124

## Girls—How disposed of.

Probation, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	6	10	2	-	26
Costs, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	4	-	-	11
Fine and Costs, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	2
Private Institutions, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
State Industrial School, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4	8	4	-	18
Board State Charities, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	4	3	2	-	21
House of Reformat'n for Juv. Off., . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	3	1	-	8
House of Industry, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	-	4
House of Correction, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Lowell Reform School, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1
State Workhouse, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Jail, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Discharged, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	4	6	-	20
Failed to appear, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	3	-	1	-	4
Dismissed, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	4
Totals, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	20	36	22	1	124

Convictions, . . . . .	96	Per cent. of whole number of arrests—Girls, . . . . .	.056
Commitments to all institutions, . . . . .	36	Too bad for State Industrial School, . . . . .	7
Per cent. of commitments sent to St. Industrial Sch'l, . . . . .	50	Disposed of away from their homes, . . . . .	54



## REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

### *Table of Miscellaneous Items.*

[illegible]

---

BUSINESS BEFORE COURTS—REMARKS.

---

The considerable increase in the number of cases before the courts during the year now in review, over that of any previous year, has been observed. The fact is probably mainly due to the increase of the number of magistrates having jurisdiction in cases of juvenile offenders. The number now having authority to act in cases of both boys and girls is fifty-two, an increase of thirty-nine over the former number. There are others having special jurisdiction in cases of girls, as will appear hereafter. As in previous years, so in this, the harvest months were the most fruitful in offenders. Well laden gardens and orchards are temptations greater than the resistance of consciences that generally restrain their possessors. Money penalties represent the action taken with such offenders.

It may be remarked that where there are good local reformatories, as in Boston and Lowell, the State is relieved from the restraint and support of many juvenile offenders. Boston provided, during the year, in its own excellent institutions for one hundred and four (104) convicted ones beside truants. If the truant laws and truant schools specially authorized by statute were in operation, the number of commitments to state and other reformatories would be much lessened, many graver offences would be prevented, and many persons would thereby be turned from a criminal career. The advantages of such schools can have early application to beginners in wrongdoing, with gentle restraint among small numbers of those who have not become bad; conferring the largest amount of institutional benefit with the least bane.

The small number of girls brought before the courts will be noticed, as well as the entire absence of those of the youngest ages that can be so brought. These facts of reduction and change have a sequence in the lessened numbers and the different character of the children at the State Industrial School. They are supposed by some to be due to the present requirements of the law in reference to the hearing of the cases of juvenile offenders and the operations of the Visiting Agency. The facts in reference to the number of girls before the courts cannot be due to any hinderance in the requirements

---

REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

of the law. The present facilities for the arraignment and commitment of girls is greater than ever before. The number of courts and magistrates having jurisdiction in cases of girls is more than one-third larger than the number having jurisdiction in cases of boys. Beside the fifty-two magistrates having authority to commit to both the Reform and the Industrial Schools, as the case may be, there are twenty-five others specially and solely commissioned with authority to commit girls to the Industrial School. If girls needing the reformatory processes of the school abound in our communities, surely the facilities of the law for their committal thereto are abundant. The way is also easy, for only a liability to wrong-doing or an exposure to danger is to be shown to secure the admission of a girl to the school. But it is said that the notice to the Visiting Agency, and an attendance therefrom at the hearing of the cases of girls deter many from bringing complaints. These requirements doubtless do prevent some from bringing them, as they, or some others, should. But who are deterred? Those who would bring complaints for reasons personal to themselves, and not in the interests of the child or of good order. A sufficient privacy of hearing is secured in the special character of the magistrate and by the requirements of the law, that they shall be separate and apart from court-rooms and other courts. The presence of the Visiting Agent cannot hinder rightful commitments, for he is there in the interests of the child, even to securing her admission to the Industrial School. There could not be less publicity in these cases, with a fair regard for the rights of the children. If there is any hinderance to the arraignment or commitment of girls it arises from officers and in communities, because it is the duty of officers, as it is the right and may be the duty of every person, to make complaint when there is cause. The opportunities to present complaints to magistrates are ample, as has been shown.

In regard to the supposition that the operations of the Visiting Agency lessen the numbers at the Industrial School and change the character of the school, it may be remarked that the Agency does what the law contemplates and pro-

---

GIRLS BEFORE THE COURTS—REMARKS.

---

vides for its doing, viz.: takes from the courts some of the smaller, less criminal and more hopeful class that formerly went to the Industrial School,—as it does with boys of the class who went to the Reform School,—and provides for them in families, without, or with only temporary, institutional intervention. This course cannot rightfully be condemned, because results have proved that the direct disposal of girls from the courts by the Visiting Agency has been at least as salutary for the children and the communities, as have been the results in cases of those of the same class who went into and out from the institutions. It need not be demonstrated here that a suitable single household is better than any congregation of offenders, however small, for the residence and recovery of a moral defective.

To the intimation that the action of the Visiting Agency, before the courts, discriminates against the Industrial School, it is a sufficient answer to say that while of the number of boys arraigned, the Reform School receives one in twelve and a quarter, the Industrial School receives one in seven of the girls brought before the courts, and in cases of the convicted ones committed, the per cent. is still greater in favor of the Industrial School.

The lessened number of complaints against girls is due, in my opinion, to special effort for them by one class of our fellow-citizens, arising from considerations of religious training; also, from the different view of the committal to our State School now taken by parents of the class who formerly understood it to be a State Boarding School to which they could send, and especially from which they could take their girls at pleasure, because the facts that magistrates commit to the school, that the law takes away entirely the parental custody and control of the child, and gives it absolutely to others during minority, more clearly appear. A knowledge of such action and of such results gives the consideration of an admittance to the school an importance not before felt, which causes the parents to hesitate in making complaint. to rouse themselves to a greater personal effort to wanderer, or to protect the imperilled one

---

REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

parental duty. A lessening of complaints is also due to the special efforts made by philanthropists during the last few years in behalf of women and girls.

The facts of lessened numbers which press for consideration in reference to our Industrial School, are found also in the lists and histories of similar local and private institutions for girls with which the Visiting Agency has not the slightest official connection. While the number of girls in the State Industrial School is one-third that of boys in the Reform School, the number of girls in the reformatories of Boston is only about one-seventh of the number of boys. A falling off in the number of girls under similar care is found in Springfield, and in the several institutions in the vicinity of Boston. That most excellent School of the Boston Children's Aid Society, the Girls' Home at Newton, has been given up for want of inmates. These are schools of which the law and the Visiting Agency have no cognizance. In the Report of the Children's Aid Society for the present year, reference is made to the closing of the "Home for Girls" by Mrs. William Clafin, on behalf of the Society, as follows:—

"The Girls' Home connected with the Society was opened six years ago, with strong hopes of reforming a class of young girls exposed to peculiar dangers. It was an experiment faithfully and earnestly commenced and continued. The ladies most engaged in managing the detail look back with entire satisfaction upon the influence of the Home in securing the reformation of the girls. The Matron faithfully and skilfully discharged the duties of her position, but unlooked-for embarrassments have met us in our work, and five years of experience have convinced us that the Home could not be continued on its present basis. There are girls enough to fill many such homes, we do not for a moment doubt; but for reasons unknown to us, the proper subjects as defined by the rules of society were not brought to the Home in *sufficient numbers to justify its continuance.*"

In reference to the remark that "there are girls enough to fill many such homes," it may be well to remember that the character of the wrong-doing, and the evil tendencies of girls,

---

GIRLS BEFORE THE COURTS—REMARKS.

---

are in the direction of easy belief but of great difficulty of proof, and there are very many in the community ready to shield them to save themselves from exposure. As there are less girls brought before the courts, and as a diminution in numbers is seen in various places, it would seem that some general as well as a special cause was at work to produce these results. If the causes spring from an improved condition of conduct, and from other provisions for them that are good, as they do in part, it should be so far a matter of rejoicing rather than regret, that the numbers held in institutions are less.

It will be observed that with the large jurisdiction of a large number of magistrates, great celerity in the disposal of juvenile cases can be and is attained. While adult offenders have, as a means of defence and delay, courts of several grades, and juries where doubts readily rise, and all the law's machinery, the child offender is disposed of in a few minutes by the judgment of a single person, by a decision which may cover the entire formative period of life not already passed; a drum-head court-martial is hardly more rapid in action or more devoid of technicalities than are proceedings in juvenile cases. The reformatory purpose tempers with mercy the long sentence which the law fixes, and we doubt not that the present methods in such cases secure more exact justice and greater mercy than do those applied to adult offenders; they are surely speedy enough.

The court work of the Agency has been, during the year, as before, under the charge of B. Berkley Johnson, who has personally attended to the courts in Boston and the immediate vicinity, and had the oversight of the work elsewhere. In the discharge of this duty he has given satisfaction.

SEEKING OUT SUITABLE PERSONS TO TAKE CHILDREN.

This duty is performed in connection with the Visitation of the Agency, suitable persons being found to take children in the round of visits, while some are sought from among the applicants for children, who are numerous, especially for girls. Always there are more good places for girls than there are

---

REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

girls to fill them, and generally the demand for boys is equal to or greater than the supply. The number of suitable persons who are willing and desirous to take children into their families is much larger than most people suppose. Most persons receive children for the service they can render. Some take them from a sense of duty. Those that have service in view in taking children are however not unmindful, with some exceptions, of the interests of the child. They deal justly, honorably and wisely with them, bringing them to manhood and womanhood successfully, and often with great credit.

There has been, so far as we have observed, no other policy of the State in reference to its wards crowned with greater success than that of placing dependent and offending children in families; the best results being with the dependent ones, because they are least interfered with and disturbed by outside persons. The physical, social, intellectual and moral improvement of the children located in families is extremely gratifying. A suitable family relation for a child is of greatest benefit; it meets the want of such children as come under the care of the State whenever its restraint is sufficient—it is sufficient in more cases than is sometimes supposed—better than anything else. It is sometimes remarked by casual observers that children in certain places appear better than the family in which they reside, and that, therefore, a poor selection of place has been made; but to those acquainted it is known that such children before entering the families were so unpromising as to be of difficult disposal; the open air, incentives to well-doing and encouragements wrought the changes that made the scrubby young plant look better in its new field than even the old growths of the place.

Even while the motive of self-interest controls the purpose of taking children, as in a majority of cases, suitable homes for all fit or permitted to go out are quite readily found. When such action is perceived as a duty, many more now in institutions can safely and properly be placed out in families; for duty will grapple with difficulties that self-interest avoids.

When persons charitably disposed, with time and means,

---

INVESTIGATIONS FOR RELEASE OF CHILDREN.

---

who now go about somewhat aimlessly seeking to do good, perceive that these children are not a *class* of persons to be dealt with by organized proxy, nor material of uniform grain or quality, but are *individuals* morally astray or personally dependent, who can best be recovered and made productive by individual personal effort, then shall we have an offering of homes and of personal care that will be adequate to the wants of many now in our institutions, and many others who without such opportunity must go there. Such an extension of the home conditions and influences and such personal interest as our best people might give by addressing themselves individually to the work of providing for children now neglected, or brought under congregate care, would be fraught with great blessing to the community, to the children, and to the actors themselves.

#### INVESTIGATIONS PRECEDENT TO THE RELEASE OF CHILDREN, &c.

Under this head are included the investigations made by the Agency, upon the application of parents and friends, for the release of children from the several state schools; upon requests specially received from the schools; into cases of alleged abuse, and those that arise in many ways from the situation and condition of the wards of the State. It was intended to have them all carefully and thoroughly made. Much time was spent upon some of them, and sometimes the result reached rendered prompt and decided action necessary. They were important, because they related to the vital questions of the release of children who were under discipline and instruction in our reformatories, the decision of which would affect the welfare of the children, and the interests of the communities; they revealed causes of difficulties and their remedies; they corrected and prevented abuses. Under this head are not included such investigations as were made in pursuance of the duties referred to in the preceding chapter.

During the year, four hundred and forty-three (443) of such investigations were made, as follows:—



---

REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

Upon application for release from Reform School,	. 101
release from Industrial School,	. 27
release from Primary School,	. 91
release from indenture,	. 11
release from Board of State Char-	
ities,	. 4
adoption,	. 15
Into character of places for children,	. 113
Arising upon complaints of abuse, &c.,	. 81
	<hr/> 443

Many other transactions of the Agency had the nature of investigations which are not here designated as such. The above list does not include any of the investigations made of cases arising before the courts preliminary to the hearing of the same.

## VISITATION.

The requirement of the statute in reference to visiting children has been stated; it is, that every child maintained wholly or in part by the State, or who may have been indentured or placed in charge of any person from any institution or by any authority shall be visited at least once a year, for the purpose of inquiring into their condition and giving them such assistance as may be needed to continue the good work begun at the school, and advance them to the condition of independent well-doing.

There were no changes in the method of visitation during the year; the same divisions of territory in which the children are located were preserved. The same persons were in charge of the same districts as visitors. All of the children were visited at least once (with possible exceptions), and many were visited several times, as opportunities for so doing occurred. Friendly relations were maintained with all those with whom the children resided. Visits to the children were pleasant and profitable; acquaintance with some has become quite intimate. The advantages of visitation to children increases with acquaintance, and they are multiplied by the

VISITATION.

continuance of the same visitor. We deem the work of visitation one of peculiar usefulness.

The total number of children subject to visitation at the commencement of the year, October 1, 1872, was thirteen hundred and ninety-seven (1,397), who went out from the various institutions as follows :—

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Reform School, . . . . .	391	—	391
Nautical School, . . . . .	92	—	92
Industrial School, . . . . .	109	—	109
Primary School, . . . . .	281	141	422
Monson Almshouse, . . . . .	48	38	86
Bridgewater Almshouse, . . . . .	1	4	5
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . . . .	5	3	8
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	191	52	243
Town Almshouses, . . . . .	25	16	41
Total, . . . . .	1,034	363	1,397

The result of the visitation during the year has been substantially as follows, the children of each institution being described separately :—

Reform School.

Now on trial or indentured, . . . . .	51
Have served out indentures, or now on wages, . . . . .	46
Absconded from place, . . . . .	6
At home on probation—reputation good, . . . . .	111
reputation fair, . . . . .	12
reputation doubtful, . . . . .	23
reputation bad, . . . . .	11
arrested for offences, . . . . .	9
Returned to Reform School, . . . . .	20
Sent to truant schools, local, . . . . .	3
jail, . . . . .	5
house of correction, . . . . .	12
state prison, . . . . .	2

---

REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

Not found, . . . . .	17
Enlisted in United States army or navy, . . . . .	3
Died, . . . . .	2
On probation, have arrived at age, reputation good, . . . . .	54
reputation bad, . . . . .	4
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	391

In addition to the above, thirteen (13) boys who have escaped from the Reform School in years past have been found, eight (8) of them being in prison, and five (5) had located themselves in good homes and were doing well; they were allowed to remain. Eighty-five (85) of the above have been dropped from the list to be visited the coming year on account of age, imprisonment, &c., leaving three hundred and six (306) to visit.

*Nautical School.*

Of the ninety-two (92) boys out from this institution at the commencement of the year, ten (10) have done well and bid fair to be more than average young men for character and intelligence.

Fifty-seven (57) have conducted themselves properly and caused no trouble to their friends or to the officers.

Seven (7) are of doubtful or bad reputation.

One (1) died of consumption.

Three (3) are fugitives from the officers of the law.

Five (5) have been arrested and fined.

One (1) committed to the State Reform School.

Eight (8) committed to the house of correction.

Of these, fifty-six (56) require no further care, and are dropped from further visitation, leaving thirty-six (36) to visit the ensuing year.

*Industrial School.*

Of the one hundred and nine girls on the list to visit at the commencement of the year—

## VISITATION.

There have remained on indenture, . . . . .	18
Absconded from place, . . . . .	1
With friends—reputation good, . . . . .	13
reputation not good, . . . . .	7
Transferred from indenture to friends, . . . . .	1
In houses of ill-fame, . . . . .	2
Have arrived at age—reputation good, . . . . .	23
reputation bad, . . . . .	5
Married well, . . . . .	9
doubtful, . . . . .	5
Not found, . . . . .	6
Returned to the school, . . . . .	19
<b>Total, . . . . .</b>	<b>109</b>

Of these, sixty-seven (67) require no further visiting and are dropped from the list, leaving forty-two (42) still subject to visitation at the commencement of this year.

*Primary School.*

There were out from this school October 1, 1872, two hundred and eighty-one (281) boys and one hundred and forty-one (141) girls; in all, four hundred and twenty-two (422) children. Their record is as follows:—

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
On trial or indenture in same families, . . . . .	200	115	315
changed families, . . . . .	22	9	31
Not found or not visited, . . . . .	1	4	5
Reported eloped last year, found, . . . . .	1	—	1
not found, . . . . .	2	—	2
Absconded this year, . . . . .	18	2	20
Served out indentures, . . . . .	19	6	25
Adopted, . . . . .	1	1	2
Discharged by Board, . . . . .	1	—	1
Died, . . . . .	1	—	1
Returned to School, . . . . .	15	4	19
<b>Total, . . . . .</b>	<b>281</b>	<b>141</b>	<b>422</b>

REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

Thirty-eight (38) boys and eleven (11) girls having served out indentures, been returned, died or adopted, leaves two hundred and forty-three (243) boys, and one hundred and thirty (130) girls to visit at the commencement of this year. Only twenty-five (25) of the children kept in place have made any special trouble.

*Monson Almshouse.*

There were still under indenture at the commencement of the year, forty-eight (48) boys and thirty-eight (38) girls, or eighty-six (86) in all.

	Boys.	Girls.
Still under indenture and doing well, . . . . .	31	22
Indentures expired or cancelled by agreement, . . . . .	17	16
Total, . . . . .	48	38

Leaving thirty-one (31) boys and twenty-two (22) girls still under indenture from this institution. Most of the boys are indentured until the age of twenty-one (21) and girls until eighteen (18).

*Tewksbury Almshouse.*

Of the eight (8) children out from this institution, three (3) girls and three (3) boys are still in place. Two boys have served out their time, and are now learning trades and are fine young men.

*Bridgewater Almshouse.*

One boy and one girl are still serving out their time. Two girls have served out their time, and one has been discharged by the Board of State Charities. One boy and one girl are all the children from this institution now subject to visitation.

VISITATION.

Board of State Charities.

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
On trial or indenture, . . . . .	49	22	71
With friends, . . . . .	39	7	46
Put on trial from Primary School, . . . . .	27	—	27
Now in Primary School, . . . . .	20	4	24
Working on wages, . . . . .	15	5	20
Absconded, not heard of, . . . . .	12	1	13
during the year, . . . . .	5	—	5
Married, . . . . .	—	5	5
Discharged, . . . . .	2	—	2
Died, . . . . .	—	1	1
Time out, . . . . .	10	5	15
Committed to House of Correction, . . . . .	1	—	1
to Juvenile Reformatories, . . . . .	10	2	12
Total, . . . . .	190	52	242

Of these, 77 boys and 13 girls have not been changed, but remain as they were one year ago. There are dropped from further visitation on account of age, confinement, death, or marriage,—boys, 18; girls, 13,—leaving one hundred and seventy-two (172) boys and thirty-nine (39) girls subject to visitation at the commencement of the year, or two hundred and eleven (211) in all. Of the girls married, only one has made a doubtful marriage.

Town Almshouse Children.

	Boys.	Girls.
Still in place, . . . . .	18	9
Indentures expired, . . . . .	3	4
Taken by friends, . . . . .	4	3
Total, . . . . .	25	16

Leaving eighteen (18) boys and nine (9) girls to visit during the coming year. Of the thirteen hundred and ninety-

## REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

seven (1,397) children at the commencement of the year, there still remain to visit the ensuing year ten hundred and fifty-six (1,056), as follows :—

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Reform School, . . . . .	306	—	306
Nautical School, . . . . .	36	—	36
Industrial School, . . . . .	—	42	42
Primary School, . . . . .	243	130	373
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	172	39	211
Monson Almshouse, . . . . .	31	22	53
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . . . .	3	3	6
Bridgewater Almshouse, . . . . .	1	1	2
Town Almshouses, . . . . .	18	9	27
Total, . . . . .	810	246	1,056

Children have been placed out from the various institutions, and placed in the custody of the Board by the magistrates, during the year, as follows :—

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Reform School, . . . . .	111	—	111
Industrial School, . . . . .	—	47	47
Primary School, . . . . .	59	22	81
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	61	21	82
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . . . .	1	2	3
Town Almshouses, . . . . .	12	10	22
Total, . . . . .	244	102	346

Fifteen boys who have been inmates of the Reform School, have been put upon the visiting list. Some are those who have escaped from there in previous years, and several are young men who have desired the aid of this office in finding them employment after they have served a term in prison. All such have been helped to start life anew, and it is gratifying to know that in every case, the aid thus rendered has been

VISITATION.

gratefully received, and the recipient has not again wandered from the path of honor.

*Reform School.*

Of the one hundred and eleven (111) boys released from this school during the year, there have been found—

On probation—doing well, . . . . .	42
Of doubtful reputation, . . . . .	4
Not visited, released near the close of the year, . . . . .	10
Returned to school for misconduct, . . . . .	11
On trial or indenture—doing well, . . . . .	26
absconded, . . . . .	5
returned, . . . . .	7
On wages, . . . . .	5
Now in jail, . . . . .	1
	<hr/>
	111

Deducting the eighteen (18) returned to the school, there are ninety-three (93) to add to the list to visit the ensuing year. There are also ten (10) boys who have escaped from the school during the year, placed on the list to visit, making one hundred and three (103) to add to those out one year ago.

*Industrial School.*

Forty-seven (47) girls have been placed out from this school during the year.

At service, on indenture, . . . . .	29
With friends, . . . . .	18
	<hr/>
	47
There have been returned, . . . . .	7
Married, . . . . .	1
	<hr/>
	8

Leaving thirty-nine (39) to add to the list to visit the ensuing year.



## REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

*Primary School.*

There have been fifty-nine (59) boys and twenty-two (22) girls, or eighty-one (81) children, placed out from this school, not including those committed to the Board by the courts, who have been placed there temporarily. There are still—

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
In families, on trial, . . . . .	53	17	70
Returned to the school, . . . . .	4	4	8
Discharged, . . . . .	—	1	1
Absconded from place, . . . . .	2	—	2
Total, . . . . .	59	22	81

Leaving fifty-five (55) boys, and seventeen (17) girls to add to the visiting list for the ensuing year.

*Board of State Charities.*

There have been taken from the courts during the year and placed in the custody of the Board, sixty-one (61) boys and twenty-one (21) girls,—eighty-two (82) children in all. They were disposed of as follows:—

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Put directly in place, . . . . .	13	4	17
Put in family, after short time in Primary School, . . . . .	4	10	14
With friends, after short time in Primary School, . . . . .	2	—	2
Directly with friends, . . . . .	2	2	4
Absconded from Primary School, . . . . .	1	—	1
from place, . . . . .	1	—	1
Still in Primary School, . . . . .	36	4	40
Committed to Reform School, . . . . .	2	—	2
to Industrial School, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total, . . . . .	61	21	82

VISITATION.

Deducting those committed to reformatories, there are left fifty-nine (59) boys, and twenty (20) girls or seventy-nine (79) children, to visit the coming year. Of these, thirty-six (36) boys and four (4) girls are in the Primary School.

*Tewksbury Almshouse.*

One girl of seventeen has been placed in a family, and one girl and one boy, infants, have been taken from there with a view to their adoption. Both are giving satisfaction, and will ultimately be adopted.

*Town Almshouses.*

There have been visited during the year, twelve (12) boys and ten (10) girls,—twenty-two children,—who still remain in place, and are under or liable to indenture. Many others have been reported, but they have been found with friends or relatives, or are boarded by the towns, and are not considered subjects of visitation.

Adding to the ten hundred and fifty-six (1,056) of last year's list to be visited, three hundred and eighteen (318) who still remain, of those placed on the list during the year, and we have thirteen hundred and seventy-four (1,374) children with which to commence the new year—placed out or released by the following authority :—

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Reform School, . . . . .	409	—	409
Nautical School, . . . . .	36	—	36
Industrial School, . . . . .	—	81	81
Primary School, . . . . .	298	147	445
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	231	59	290
Monson Almshouse, . . . . .	31	22	53
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . . . .	4	5	9
Bridgewater Almshouse, . . . . .	1	1	2
Town Almshouses, . . . . .	30	19	49
Total, . . . . .	1,040	334	1,374

Of the above, fifty-six (56) boys and eight (8) girls, are chil-

---

REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

dren who have been placed in the custody of the Board by the courts, and are now temporarily in the Primary School.

The foregoing statistics, while giving in a general way the situation of the children in the care and control of the State outside its various institutions, cannot convey to the mind of one not familiar with the details of the work of the Agency, a correct idea of the actual situation of many of these "wards of the Commonwealth."

To say that a certain number of children are "doing well" cannot convey any idea beyond the fact that they are steady, temperate, or not brought to the notice of the officers of the law. It cannot show the high degree of moral excellence or worldly prosperity of many of these children, and yet the records of this office are replete with instances of well-doing in young men who, five years ago, seemed doomed to a life of crime; of young women who were then girls lost, apparently, to all feelings of shame, who are now leading virtuous lives, some well married and with happy households. We cannot show in a column of figures, and it would not be well if we could, the situation of those boys, or young men, who are occupying positions of trust and responsibility, in stores, counting-rooms and workshops.

Of those who have been out from the Reform School over a year, 71 per cent. have done positively well, 14 per cent. badly, most of them being in confinement; while the remaining 15 per cent. are not heard from, or are of rather doubtful reputation.

Of the Nautical School boys, 73 per cent. are found doing well, while 15 per cent. are doing badly or in prison, and 12 per cent. are of doubtful repute.

Of the Industrial School girls, 55 per cent. have done well, 15 per cent. have not done well, 17 per cent. have been returned to the school and the remaining 13 per cent. are dead, not found, &c.

Of the children taken by the Board, 75 per cent. of the boys and 86 per cent. of the girls have done well, 15 per cent. of the boys and 8 per cent. of the girls are in the Primary School.

---

VISITATION—REMARKS.

---

About 6 per cent. of the boys, and 4 per cent. of the girls have done badly, while 4 per cent. of the boys, and 2 per cent. of the girls have absconded and not been found. These have not conducted themselves in such a manner as to attract the attention of the officers of the law.

All absconders who have been found are included under other appropriate heads.

Of those placed out from the Primary School and almshouses, all have done fairly, except those who have absconded from place, or who have been returned.

The percentage of those who have done well during the year, who were placed out from the reformatories, is rather higher in the case of the Reform School boys, and not as high by 20 per cent. of the Industrial School girls. It could not be expected that the proportion of those who go out from these institutions, and prove to be reformed, or comparatively so, should increase, when the change in the character of the commitments is taken into consideration. The smaller children, both boys and girls, who are brought before the courts, are taken by the Board and placed (through the Visiting Agency) either directly in a family, or in the Primary School, while those more hardened in crime are committed to the reformatories at Westborough and Lancaster. This action of the Visiting Agency makes these reformatories the receptacle of the older and harder children, and the process of reform longer and more laborious, to the officers connected with them. It keeps the younger and comparatively innocent children from contact with the more criminal ones, by putting them in suitable homes or in a school composed entirely of their own class. In short, this action of this Agency classifies the children who are sent away from home by the courts, by putting those who only need homes into them at once, those who need slight discipline and teaching, into the Primary School, for a longer or shorter time, as may be necessary, and those who need reform, into the reformatories. The effect has been to change the character of the schools at Westborough and Lancaster, and to make them, in *fact*, what they are in the eyes of the law.

---

REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

Instead of the commitment to these schools of children of 8 to 12 years of age, whose only need was a home, as formerly, those are only sent there now who need discipline, and these schools are thus relieved of the element of genteel pauperism attending the presence of such small children, and are able to devote their entire strength and efforts to measures conducive to reform.

But while this course has changed the character of the schools, it has also changed, in a measure, the character of the children to be visited and cared for by this Agency.

It has very materially increased the number of large boys for whom to find situations, and to influence and advise when they go out into the world. It makes a class who cannot readily be kept at farm labor, and makes the finding of suitable employment for them more difficult. It makes the control of the Agency more advisory than heretofore, and the success of that advice to depend upon the personal influence which the members of the Agency may be able to obtain over them. The difficulty of finding suitable opportunities for learning trades will readily be appreciated by all. It is essential that they should have some congenial employment or they are almost sure to fall into old habits and associations. However much their consciences may have been awakened and their reform commenced at the school, if thrown upon their own resources and unable to obtain employment, it is very easy for them to go astray. Many boys go from the school with good resolves and a strong and earnest desire to lead worthy lives: If properly located and a friendly hand is extended to them, they will grow in grace and strength, and the good seed planted in their hearts at the school will grow, and they will become good citizens. To learn trades they must go to our manufacturing cities and towns, where trades can be learned.

The wages paid are not sufficient to enable them to live in a secure and respectable manner. They need the personal aid and sympathy of a friend, who shall speak to them the word of advice, hope and encouragement, and in case of need, extend the helping hand. This, the Agency has tried to do,

---

VISITATION—REMARKS.

---

in a limited way, but it cannot cover the field, either in personality or in pecuniary aid. One of the greatest means of reform to a young man, is the personal friendship and interest of some older, stronger person who by his interest will cheer and encourage him. Personal interest in them is needed. Here is an opportunity for the philanthropist to interest himself in these boys, not to attempt to control them in all things, but to help them go alone. The task might require more personal thought and labor than a subscription to a charitable society, but the result would be much more satisfactory. A few dollars and a few kind words and a little time, might save many a young man, before as well as after he had been in the Reform School or before our courts. In the rush and turmoil of business the needs of society are neglected. Many a merchant, lawyer, mechanic, neglects not only the children of others, but his own. And many children come under the control of the State, simply through the failure of their parents to get acquainted with them.

If our philanthropic people would get acquainted with the children and youth in our communities, make them feel that they are not beneath their thought and care, they would give to them the greatest incentive to do well. A word of friendly advice will often prevent a crime. It will reform the criminal. It is what is needed for our youth, outside as well as inside of our reformatories; but more especially by those who have just gone out again into the world. A want of friends, and the influences of friendship, brought many boys and girls to the condition of offenders. The presence of friends and home will tend to their reclamation, and greatly help them to continue in well-doing.

The work of visitation was under the charge of B. B. Vassell during the year, as it has been from the beginning, as well as the oversight of the permanent records. He has also attended to the visiting and other work of the Agency in the central district. He is entitled to special consideration for a skilful and faithful performance of his duties.

The large western district has been in charge of Gordon M. Fisk, the eastern district in that of George H. Hull, and

---

REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.

---

the southern in that of A. G. Hart. Each of these gentlemen has not only made all the visits in his respective district, but has attended the courts therein and performed the other work of the Agency. They are entitled to credit for services well and promptly rendered.

Mrs. M. B. Copeland has been the visitor to girls during the year, and has attended to all such other matters in relation to girls as properly belonged to a woman to perform.

The propriety of having a woman to visit all the girls and to have charge of matters relating to them, is evident to me from experience. Mrs. Copeland has labored earnestly and successfully in the discharge of her duties.

*Returns of Minors supported by Cities and Towns.*

Number of towns and cities in the State,	.	.	342
“ “ “ reporting,	.	.	216
“ “ “ not reporting,	.	.	126
		—	342

Number of towns and cities reporting children,	.	103
“ “ “ reporting no children,	.	113
	—	216

Number of children reported,	.	.	.	270
“ “ “ in almshouses,	.	.	.	126
“ “ “ in families,	.	.	.	137
“ “ “ in insane asylum,	.	.	.	2
“ “ “ in deaf and dumb				
asylum,	.	.	.	4
“ “ “ in idiotic school,	.	.	.	1
			—	270

Number of children reported able to labor,	.	143
“ “ “ not able to labor,	.	127
	—	270

---

 CHILDREN SUPPORTED BY CITIES AND TOWNS.
 

---

Number of children reported physically and men-	
tally sound, .	214
“ “ “ defective in mind, .	34
“ “ “ defective in body, .	31
“ of these defective in both body and mind, .	9

The thirty-four are classified: Idiotic, 23; feeble-minded, 8; insane, 3.

Number of children, males, .	163
“ “ females, .	107
	— 270

But few of the towns report concerning the parents of these children. Of those reporting, it appears that the fathers of 59 of these children and the mothers of 50 are dead.

Placed out during the year, .	44
Worcester Orphans' Home, .	1
Little Wanderer's Home, .	6
State Almshouse, .	3
In families, .	34
	— 44

Of the 270 children reported, there are,—

One year of age, .	8
Two years of age, .	4
Three years of age, .	6
Four years of age, .	17
Five years of age, .	20
Six years of age, .	12
Seven years of age, .	15
Eight years of age, .	17
Nine years of age, .	14
Ten years of age, .	18
Eleven years of age, .	16



---

 REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.
 

---

Twelve years of age, . . . . .	14
Thirteen years of age, . . . . .	17
Fourteen years of age, . . . . .	11
Fifteen years of age, . . . . .	9
Sixteen years of age, . . . . .	17
Seventeen years of age, . . . . .	8
Eighteen years of age, . . . . .	9
Nineteen years of age, . . . . .	11
Twenty years of age, . . . . .	10
Not stated, . . . . .	17

— 270

Some overseers of the poor continue to report children that are partially supported at their homes, and over whom their control is limited. And some report children as supported in families, who are found with friends and relatives.

The law requiring the overseers of the poor to report to the Visiting Agent the children in and placed out from the town almshouses, is not satisfactory in its workings.

As seen by the above, nearly one-third of the towns do not report at all. It makes a duplication of reports, as they are also required to report all paupers to the Secretary of the Board. It does not, and should not, prevent overseers from putting children into private institutions, or into such families as they please. It simply permits the visitation of children placed out by them, by the employes of this Agency, and if it is thought best, after such visitation, to make any report to the overseers, it can be done; but as most of them are fully informed as to the condition of their children placed out, it is seldom necessary to do so.

As a general thing, the homes found by overseers of the poor for their children are good. They do not indenture them for long periods; many not at all.

I would recommend the repeal of the law requiring the Visiting Agent to visit such children.

---

ADOPTION, CORRESPONDENCE, EXPENSES, ETC.

---

## ADOPTION. CORRESPONDENCE. PERSONS EMPLOYED. EXPENSES, &amp;c.

Since the amendatory Act of 1872 completely changed the adoption law, the work of the Agency in reference to the adoption of children has been only nominal; of the applications referred to me from the judges, my action upon but one or two was required.

The correspondence of the year was five thousand five hundred and nineteen (5,519) communications received, and four thousand four hundred and twenty-four (4,424) written. The communications sent occupied twenty-nine hundred and twenty-four (2,924) pages of letter-press book.

Nine persons besides the Agent were employed throughout the year. But one change occurred in the office. Miss H. B. Hobbs voluntarily retired in September, after having been in the service of the Agency since 1869. The clerical work of the office fully occupied the time of Mr. H. A. Smith, Miss M. B. Hobbs and Mrs. J. L. Thomas, who faithfully performed their duties.

The expenses of the Agency are here given in an itemized form; they are somewhat greater than last year, because the legislature permitted an increase of the salaries of several persons of the Agency.

*October 1, 1872, to October 1, 1873.*

Salaries, . . . . .	\$13,173 91
Travelling expenses, . . . . .	1,591 90
Transportation, subsistence and clothing children, . . . . .	540 75
Books, paper, stationery, . . . . .	754 64
Telegrams, express, postage, . . . . .	148 74
Medical expenses, . . . . .	34 75
Runaway, . . . . .	29 75
Miscellaneous, . . . . .	229 00
	<hr/>
	\$16,503 44

---

 REPORT OF THE STATE VISITING AGENT.
 

---

## RECAPITULATION.

The following summary of important facts is presented :—

Number of complaints against juveniles, . . . . .	2,009
against boys, . . . . .	1,885
against girls, . . . . .	124
of boys found guilty, . . . . .	1,484
of girls found guilty, . . . . .	96
discharged, dismissed and failed to ap- pear, . . . . .	429
put on probation, . . . . .	508
sent to State Reform School, . . . . .	154
to Industrial School, . . . . .	18
committed to Board of State Charities, . . . . .	90
sent to local institutions, . . . . .	130
of children in families, 1872-73, . . . . .	1,397
dropped from observation at close of year, . . . . .	341
placed out during the year, . . . . .	346
on visiting list October 1, 1873, . . . . .	1,374
of communications received, . . . . .	5,519
of communications written, . . . . .	4,424
of persons employed, . . . . .	10
Amount of expenses for the year 1872-73, . . . . .	\$16,503 44

## CONCLUSION.

In closing this Report I again suggest the desirableness of a special court for juvenile offenders in Suffolk County; that juvenile prisoners should not be confined in the tombs, nor with adults anywhere, and that the pay of magistrates in juvenile cases in large places should not depend upon the number of cases.

I would respectfully recommend legislative action in regard to the non-enforcement of the truant laws in the towns, a neglect which gives rise to many complaints against children for trivial things before criminal courts. The imposition of fines in cases of juvenile offenders, largely in practice in the

---

CONCLUSION.

---

courts, does not seem wise, except in cases where it is shown that the parent is much to blame.

It would be pleasant and easy, if expedient, to illustrate this Report with the personal histories of some of the many children who have received benefit from the action and influence of the Agency in all of its departments of labor; especially of those to whom its friendliness comes without public observation, or directly to them in their hour of need, saving them from an incarceration that would have resulted in their ruin. Our records are full of such personal evidences of good accomplished.

I am under obligations to the Board of State Charities, to the officers of the state institutions, to those of the Temporary Home, Chardon St., Boston, and to the Matron of the Boston Temporary Home for Destitute Children for courtesies and favors received.

Thanks are due to the managers and superintendents of the Eastern, Boston and Maine, Fitchburg, Boston and Albany, Old Colony, Boston, Clinton and Fitchburg, Cape Cod, Taunton Branch, Vermont and Massachusetts, Worcester and Nashua, Connecticut River, Providence and Worcester, New Bedford and Taunton, Boston, Hartford and Erie, Boston, Barre and Gardner, Framingham and Lowell, Athol and Enfield, New Haven, Hartford and Springfield, New Haven and Northampton, and Cheshire Railroads for favors received.

Very respectfully,

GARDINER TUFTS,

*Visiting Agent.*



---

---

## APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

---

## THE PRIVATE CHARITIES OF THE STATE.

---

The introduction of this Report, pp. 3 and 4, refers to recent inquiries of the Secretary's office concerning the leading private charities of the State. A summary of the results is herewith given. Some societies to which the circular was mailed failed to return an answer, and there are many—more or less organized—that were not considered to be within the scope of the inquiry. The statement is, however, believed to be more complete than any which has yet been made.

### THE BOSTON DISPENSARY,—Boston.

There are but two institutions of the kind in the country older than this. It was organized in 1796, and incorporated in 1801. Oliver Smith may be regarded as the founder, but the persons named in the Act of incorporation are Rev. Messrs. Samuel Parker, Samuel Stillman and Samuel West, with William Tudor, John Andrews, Thomas Davis, Stephen Gorham, Samuel Dunn, Jonathan Amory, Thomas Brewer, Benjamin Bussey and Dr. Nathaniel Smith. Its object is "affording medical advice and relief to the sick poor." Its income is derived from legacies and private contributions. Benjamin Dearborn, an active friend of the institution during his life, at his death in 1839 bequeathed to it the bulk of his property. Other considerable bequests have from time to time been made. The Dispensary was first located on Cornhill, but in 1856 was removed to its present location at the corner of Bennet and Ash Streets, near the centre of population, and accessible. Medicines are dispensed gratuitously. Except on Sundays, a number of physicians are in attendance daily from 9 to 11 A.M., to give free advice to the sick. The city is divided into eight districts, and a physician appointed for each, who visits patients too sick to call at the central office. Forty physicians are connected with the Dispensary, and yearly about 30,000 patients are treated.

The officers are chosen annually; those now serving are,—*President*, George H. Kuhn; *Treasurer*, Francis E. Parker; *Secretary*, Arthur Lincoln. Dr. Alfred L. Haskins is Superintendent of the Dispensary.

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

## THE BOSTON DISPENSARY FOR SKIN DISEASES.

This institution was founded in January, 1872, by Dr. E. Wigglesworth, Jr., and has not been incorporated. It has for its object "the gratuitous medical treatment of the poor affected with diseases of the skin, and the advancement of the science of medicine as far as regards such diseases." The poor alone receive its benefits. It is not designed to supersede other institutions, but to supplement them. The dispensary was opened February 1, 1872, and during its first year 823 patients received treatment, showing the need of such an institution. Its location at 241 Harrison Avenue renders it peculiarly accessible to the residents of a district remote from the hospitals of the city. Thus far the present trustees and their friends have subscribed the necessary funds. The year's expenses were \$1,315. It is the intention of the trustees to establish in connection with the dispensary, a hospital for the treatment of the more serious cases, as soon as a sufficient sum has been collected for the purpose. The physician in charge is Dr. E. Wigglesworth, Jr., with Drs. E. T. Williams and W. P. Bolles as assistants. The dispensary is open at 11.30 A.M., Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays.

The managers of the institution are, Louis Agassiz, *President*; Henry Pickering, *Secretary* and *Treasurer*; Charles G. Loring, Henry S. Grew and Edward J. Holmes. All serve gratuitously. Communications made to Dr. E. Wigglesworth, 81 Beacon Street, or 24 Charles Street.

## THE ROXBURY DISPENSARY,—Boston,—

Was established in 1847, and has not been incorporated. Dr. Henry Bartlett, Charles K. Dillaway and others were its founders. Its purpose is "the relief of the sick and destitute poor." It receives its income mostly from annual subscriptions, besides \$100 from railroad stock. Its annual expenses amount to \$600, and it relieves 300 persons each year. At present all the duties of the "Dispensary" are assumed by the Roxbury Charitable Society, which has a medical department. The agent of both charities is the same. Medical services are rendered by Drs. Edward G. Morse and Edward F. Williams.

## THE CHARLESTOWN FREE DISPENSARY,—Boston,—

Was organized in 1872 as the Charlestown Free Dispensary and Hospital, and incorporated under its present name in 1873; its founders being Richard Frothingham, Edward Lawrence, Rev. T. R. Lambert, Dr. John S. Whiting and Rev. Charles E. Grinnell. Its object is the medical and surgical relief of the sick and maimed poor of Charlestown. It has been supported thus far by voluntary gifts of money and medical and surgical appliances. The number of visits made during its first year was 1,140, and the sum expended, \$361.81. The Dispensary is located at 21 Harvard Square. The establishment of a hospital awaits the accu-



---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

mulation of funds. The officers, chosen for the year, are: *President*, Dr. Henry Lyon; *Treasurer*, Benjamin F. Stacey; *Secretary*, Gerald Wyman; *Superintendent*, Dr. Edward J. Forster. No salaries are paid.

THE NORTH END DISPENSARY FOR WOMEN AND CHILDREN,—Boston,—  
Was organized in May, 1869, by Dr. Arvilla B. Haynes and other ladies. It aims to relieve the sick and poor of the city, particularly those of the North End. The Dispensary is located at No. 8 Baldwin Place. It is open daily from 9 to 11 A.M., for applicants, when a physician is in attendance. Its yearly work for 1872 has reached 1,650 prescriptions and 500 beneficiaries, at a cost of \$500. Patients are also treated at their homes. The income is supplied mostly by individual donations, and the annual fees of \$1 from each member of the society.

The Dispensary is managed by a board of twenty-five directors, including the other officers, who are now the following: *President*, Noah Mayo; *Treasurer*, Mrs. John Hobbs; *Recording Secretary*, Mrs. Noah Mayo; *Corresponding Secretary*, Dr. A. B. Haynes. The latter is one of the attending physicians, the other being Dr. Angeline G. Wetherbee. Donations are received by the Treasurer, at 36 Ash Street.

THE NEW ENGLAND HOSPITAL FOR WOMEN AND CHILDREN,—Boston  
(Roxbury).

This institution began as a clinical department of the Female Medical College, of Boston, at the immediate suggestion of Dr. Marie E. Zakrzewska, and for three years was conducted by that College. In 1862 it became a separate institution, located on Pleasant Street, Boston, and incorporated in 1863. Its objects are "to provide for women medical aid of competent physicians of their own sex, to assist educated women in the practical study of medicine, and to train nurses for the care of the sick." In the fall of 1872, the hospital was removed to Codman Avenue, Roxbury, land having been purchased and buildings erected for the purpose, at a total cost of about \$100,000. The property is subject to a mortgage of \$40,000. There are a number of free beds, but most of the patients pay for treatment. The hospital has medical, surgical and maternity wards. The Dispensary connected with the Hospital is now kept at 315 Tremont Street. One of the hospital physicians attends each week day from 9 to 10 A.M., for gratuitous prescriptions. The current expenses of the institution exceed \$13,000 a year, and are paid by the interest on donations and bequests, gifts, board of patients, fairs, etc. For several years grants of \$1,000 were made by the State. From 150 to 200 patients are yearly treated in the Hospital, and 3,000 to 4,000 in the Dispensary. In 1873, 3,544 cases were treated, 244 at the Hospital.

There is a board of thirty-two directors, from whom the officers are annually chosen. The present officers are, *President*, Miss Lucy Goddard; *Secretary*, Mrs. E. D. Cheney; *Treasurer*, F. W. G. May. The

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

resident physician is Dr. Susan Dimock, who receives applications at the Hospital, or at 8 Park Square, Boston.

THE HOUSE OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN,—Boston.

This institution was incorporated in June, 1860, by seven persons, viz.: Mrs. G. C. Shattuck, Mrs. G. Howland Shaw, Mrs. Charles H. Appleton, Mrs. H. Thayer, Horace Gray, Jr., Henry S. Sturgis and Miss Anne S. Robbins. The first intention was to provide for such chronic and hopeless cases as could not be received or continued in the large hospitals; the great need of such provision having been suggested to Miss Robbins, its founder, by her visits in the hospitals and the homes of the sick poor. Funds were rapidly collected by subscriptions, and the House was opened January 1, 1861, on the corner of McLean and Chambers Streets, with capacity for twelve beds. In May, 1867, the accommodations were enlarged by renting the adjoining house. From 80 to 100 patients are annually received, the adults being mostly consumptives, and the children sufferers from hip and spinal diseases. The annual expenses range from \$10,000 to \$12,000, and are met by interest on the permanent funds, by annual subscriptions and occasional gifts. The society is unsectarian in its aims, but Episcopalian services are regularly held. The list of donors to the permanent fund is a long one. Among them are the late James H. Foster, who left by will \$47,500 to the hospital; Mrs. Susan L. Torrey, who gave \$5,000; Mrs. R. M. Mason, \$6,000; Mr. and Mrs. T. A. Goddard, \$3,000; Abby Loring, by bequest, \$5,000, and Nabby Joy, \$5,000.

To the service of the hospital Miss Robbins has given her time, residing constantly in it, and superintending its details, with the aid of a matron. She has long been the secretary of the corporation, the other officers being, *President*, Mrs. S. C. Shattuck; *Treasurer*, Charles F. Shimmin; these with five ladies form the board of managers, and have power to fill vacancies. Drs. Geo. C. Shattuck, F. E. Oliver and Buckminster Brown give their medical services. The address of the Secretary is 2 McLean Street, Boston.

THE BOSTON LYING-IN HOSPITAL

Was organized in 1832. It is designed for the relief of poor and deserving women during confinement. Each trustee has the privilege of admitting cases which are in his opinion worthy. It is supported by the income of a fund of \$100,000, which is the aggregate of subscriptions. The hospital has not been in continuous operation. For several years prior to 1872 it had suspended operations, and given yearly \$1,000 of its income to the New England Hospital for Women and Children, where similar cases were treated. This donation ceased in 1871, and in January, 1873, the Boston Lying-in Hospital opened an institution at 24 McLean Street, Boston. A few free cases are admitted; most are paid for at moderate rates of board; medical services are gratuitous.

---

 APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.
 

---

The officers of the corporation are:—*President*, Charles H. Parker; *Vice-President*, Francis Boyd; *Treasurer*, T. K. Lothrop; *Secretary*, F. A. Hale. Ten other persons, half of them physicians, are associated with the above as trustees. Drs. Henry Tuck and Wm. L. Richardson are *Visiting Physicians*; and Drs. F. Minot, J. P. Reynolds and Charles E. Buckingham, *Consulting Physicians*. A matron has immediate charge of the hospital.

THE CHILDREN'S HOSPITAL,—Boston.

This society was incorporated in 1869; among its founders were Rev. Chandler Robbins, George H. Kuhn, W. H. Emmons, Albert Fearing, and others. "Its plan embraces a fourfold object: 1st, the medical and surgical treatment of the diseases of children; 2d, the attainment and diffusion of knowledge regarding the diseases incident to childhood; 3d, a system of voluntary nursing; 4th, the training of young women in the duties of nurses." The first three objects have been successfully prosecuted; for the last preparations are now making. Sick children, from two to twelve years of age, if curable, are admitted; gratuitously, if poor; at a moderate expense, if able to pay. Patients not resident in the city pay not less than \$4 per week. The hospital is located at 1429 Washington Street, corner of Rutland Street, and contains thirty beds. Eighty-two cases were received in 1872. The institution is supported by voluntary subscriptions and donations, with the sums paid for board, and the income of some investments. The domestic management and the nursing are entrusted to the Protestant Episcopal Sisterhood of St. Margaret, from East Grinstead, England.

The corporation has for its *President*, Nathaniel Thayer; *Vice-President*, George T. Bigelow; *Treasurer*, John G. Witherell; *Secretary*, Francis H. Brown; with twelve gentlemen as managers. Medical services are rendered by Drs. William Ingalls, Francis B. Greenough and B. E. Cotting, and surgical care by Drs. F. H. Brown, S. W. Langmaid and John Homans, all without pay. Applications should be addressed to the Secretary, 97 Waltham Street.

THE MASSACHUSETTS CHARITABLE EYE AND EAR INFIRMARY,—Boston,—Was organized March 20, 1826, and incorporated February 23, 1827, John Wells, Benjamin Joy, Robert G. Shaw and others, with Drs. Edward Reynolds and John Jeffries, being named among the corporators. Its purpose is that of "gratuitously relieving and curing diseases of the eye and ear, and of enabling poor persons afflicted with such diseases to submit to a course of medical treatment for the same."

There are attached to the infirmary eight surgeons, six oculists, and two aurists, who serve in turn without pay—four being in daily attendance. There were treated during the past year 6,283 patients (for diseases of the eye, 4,602; and for diseases of the ear, 1,681); and the numbers increase annually at the rate of more than ten per cent. The expenses for rent, and board of patients, medicines, etc., were \$14,266.07.

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

The institution is supported from the income of property derived from early contributions, increased from time to time by the bequests of the charitable, and aided by a yearly grant from the State.

Twelve managers are chosen annually, and two appointed by the governor. For the past year the officers have been :—*President*, Dr. Edward H. Clarke ; *Treasurer*, J. Wiley Edmands ; *Secretary*, Augustus Lowell. Location, Charles Street, Boston.

THE CONSUMPTIVES' HOME,—Boston (Roxbury).

This charity was founded by Dr. Charles Cullis in 1864, and was incorporated in 1870. Its object is the care of poor people sick with consumption, and its benefits are confined to no sect or class. Its founder, after two years' thought upon the plan, began the undertaking with the small sum of \$300, purchasing a house in Willard Street, to accommodate ten inmates. Within a year another house was added by purchase. Other houses were added year by year, until the increasing want of room and the need of purer air for the patients led to the purchase of Grove Hall, Roxbury, in September, 1870, where the Home now is. In connection with the institution, a Children's Home was established to receive the children of the consumptives while inmates, and in case of the parents' death such children are adopted by Dr. Cullis. Fourteen children are in this way now under his protection. The institution has no fund, endowment or known pecuniary provision for its support, but relies entirely upon voluntary contributions, mostly in small sums. From this source \$188,230 has been received since the foundation of the Home, and 872 patients have been cared for. The present Home will accommodate eighty patients. The premises contain, besides the Consumptives' Home, the Children's Home, the Missionaries' Home, and a free chapel. Dr. Cullis continues at its head. Communications are addressed to him at 16 Somerset Street. The institution admits visitors Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, from 2 to 4, P. M.

ST. LUKE'S HOME FOR CONVALESCENTS,—Boston.

This unique institution was founded, and for fifteen months sustained by the personal efforts of Rev. Pelham Williams, rector of the Church of the Messiah in Boston. The Home was opened on the Feast of St. Luke, October 18, 1870. It was designed to supply food, clothing and shelter to poor women during convalescence from sickness, a period beyond that of ordinary hospital care. To sustain the enterprise an association was formed under the general laws, January 23, 1872. All members of the corporation are required to be communicants of the Episcopal church. The Home is located at 7 Florence Street, and has accommodations only for 12 at a time ; the charity, however, extends beyond the Home, by supplying out-patients with food, clothing and employment. The beneficiaries are of various nations and creeds. Private patients, also, are admitted at the discretion of the physicians, on payment of board.

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

The Sisters of St. Luke, a sisterhood of the Episcopal church, have immediate charge of the Home. During the first two years 150 patients were aided at the Home; the yearly expenses, approximating \$4,500, being defrayed almost wholly by annual subscriptions and donations. Contributions of money are received by the treasurer, of clothing or supplies by the ladies in charge of the Home. The trustees contemplate the enlargement of the original purpose, so as to make provision for incurables who have no resort but the public almshouse, to establish a day nursery, and to open a Convalescents' Home in the country. For the latter object a house and land have already been given, situated in the town of Falmouth, to be devoted to the use of women and children during the summer months. This house will be ready to occupy in June, 1874.

The officers are:—*President*, Rev. P. Williams, who is also the Chaplain; *Treasurer*, Francis C. Foster, 33 School Street; *Secretary*, Causten Browne; these, with four other gentlemen, form a board of trustees. The Home has two attending and three consulting physicians. Dr. O. W. Doe, corner of Waltham Street and Shawmut Avenue, receives applications for admission.

THE HOME FOR AGED MEN,—Boston.

This institution was organized in 1860, and incorporated in April of that year. Moses Grant, William Ropes, Albert Fearing and others were its founders. The Home was opened in November, 1861, in a building leased for the purpose, on South Street. In 1866, the corporation purchased from the city, for \$50,000, its present estate on Springfield Street, then, and until 1869, occupied by the Discharged Soldiers' Home. The purpose of the society is "to aid indigent, honest and respectable old men, either by pecuniary assistance outside, or by admission to the Home. They must have seen better days, as the Home is not intended as a substitute for the poor-house." Applicants for admission must be over fifty-five years of age, natives of Massachusetts, and residents of Boston for the ten years preceding their application; but these conditions may be dispensed with by vote of the directors. In general, those who are to receive full support from the society are required to pay an entrance fee of \$100, and furnish the room assigned, and also to relinquish in favor of the Home all property they may have or afterwards become possessed of. The period of residence may be limited by the directors, or terminated at the option of the inmate. There is no sectarian element in the management of the Home. The average number of inmates is thirty-one. At the beginning of the present year (1873) there were thirty-seven, and at the same time sixteen other beneficiaries were receiving aid outside. The annual expenses of the Home range from \$8,000 to \$11,000, and these are met by general subscriptions, legacies, and interest on invested funds which amount to \$100,000.

The present officers of the corporation are, *President*, Albert Fearing; *Vice-Presidents*, 1st, James Parker, 2d, Otis Norcross, 3d, Peter C. Brooks;

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

*Treasurer*, Moses Mellen; *Clerk*, D. H. Coolidge, and a board of twelve directors. The Home is in the charge of a lady superintendent, supervised by committees of the directors. Applications for admission (made in person, if possible,) are heard by the committee on beneficiaries, who meet on alternate Fridays, at four P. M., at the Home, and are subsequently decided by the full board of directors.

THE HOME FOR AGED WOMEN,—Boston.

The "Association for the Relief of Aged Indigent Females," was organized and incorporated in April, 1849; it became the "Home for Aged Women," by legislative Act, in 1872. Henry B. Rogers, its first and present president, Moses Grant, Rev. Andrew Bigelow, D.D., and others, were its founders. Its purpose was to provide for aged indigent females. This was done by establishing a Home, which was opened on Charles Street, May 1, 1850, and removed to Revere Street, its present location, June 25, 1863. The buildings can accommodate upwards of one hundred inmates. These must be American by birth, and resident in Boston for ten years preceding the application for admission; in most cases over sixty years old, and of good character. Ordinarily, also, an entrance fee of \$150 is required, and the surrender of property to the Home. The funds of the institution, which are more than \$86,000, were received from legacies, some of which were for specific uses. The income of these, and the receipts from donations and subscriptions, pay the current expenses, amounting to \$17,000 annually. The usual number of inmates is ninety-six. The institution is not sectarian.

The Matron in charge of the Home, is Miss L. D. Paddock. The officers of the corporation are, *President*, Henry B. Rogers; *Vice-Presidents*, Jacob Sleeper, Chandler Robbins, Andrew Bigelow and Andrew Cushing; *Treasurer*, Henry G. Denny; *Secretary*, Henry Emmons. Twelve ladies and eighteen gentlemen form the board of managers. The Home is visited weekly by at least one lady and one gentleman manager.

THE HOME FOR AGED COLORED WOMEN,—Boston.

This society was founded at the suggestion of Mrs. R. P. Clarke, in 1860, and incorporated in 1864. Gov. Andrew and Rev. James Freeman Clarke were early interested in it. The purpose is "the providing a home for, or otherwise assisting, aged and indigent colored women." The Home, at first located on Southac Street, was in 1864 removed to its present location, 27 Myrtle Street. It contains from eighteen to twenty inmates. Outside assistance is also rendered to suitable persons. The annual expenses amount to the sum of \$3,100, which is raised by subscriptions and donations from year to year. A few legacies have been received. The Home is in charge of a Matron, who receives pay. The general work of carrying on the Home is done by the directors, who are ladies.

The officers of the corporation are: *President*, Rev. John Parkman;



---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

*Treasurer*, Charles G. Loring; *Clerk*, Mrs. C. D. Homans; *Physician*, Dr. D. H. Hayden. The officers are chosen each year.

**THE WINCHESTER HOME FOR AGED WOMEN,—Boston (Charlestown).**

This institution has its foundation in the bequest of Mrs. Mary Winchester, of Charlestown, who died in 1864, leaving real estate valued at \$10,000, in trust to the mayor and aldermen of the city, "to establish in her native city, a Home for Indigent Females." The trust was accepted, and a committee appointed, who took measures to secure the coöperation of the several Protestant churches of Charlestown. An organization was effected in October, 1865. An estate on Elm Street was purchased, a Matron (Mrs. Abigail Ramsay) engaged, and the Home opened in July, 1866, with six inmates. The number soon increased to fourteen, the full capacity of the house, and has remained so. The increase of applications induced the building of a new Home, commenced in the fall of 1872, and opened on May-day, 1873. It adjoins the original location and is No. 10 Elm Street. It cost, with furniture, \$40,000. The beneficiaries must be American by birth, residents in Charlestown for ten years preceding the application, and sixty years old. Their property must be secured to the Home. The average yearly expenses are \$2,600, paid by annual subscriptions, donations, and the income of the Winchester property. The trust was transferred by the mayor and aldermen, under authority of the Supreme Court, in 1867, to the Winchester Home corporation.

The officers are: *President*, Oliver Hull; *Vice-Presidents*, Timothy T. Sawyer and William Carlton; *Treasurer*, Benjamin Phipps; *Secretary*, Oliver C. Everett. Associated with them as managers are twenty-five ladies and twelve gentlemen.

**THE CHILDREN'S HOME AND HOME FOR AGED FEMALES,—Boston (Roxbury).**

Organized in 1856, it was incorporated in May of that year, but was not opened until the fall of 1859. Its founders were James Ritchie, Charles K. Dillaway and others. The Home was opened in a hired house on the corner of Washington and Cabot Streets. The society prospering, the estate was bought and improved in 1867. The growing needs of the Home led to the purchase, in 1871, of the estate on Copeland Street, which it now owns free of encumbrance, for \$14,000. The design of the society, is to provide at a low rate, a home for orphan or half-orphan children, and for old women of small means, having no near kindred to care personally for them. The rates for board have gradually risen, and are now for children two dollars, and for women four dollars per week, subject to the discretion of the monthly visitors. The management is not sectarian. Annual subscriptions, life memberships, board, donations, annual May-day fairs, and some small legacies, have furnished the funds. The largest legacy was received from Nathaniel Snow, \$5,000.

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

The assets amount to \$19,000. The yearly expenses are \$4,500; the number of inmates from sixteen to twenty, the proportions of women and of children varying; there are now five children and eleven women.

The officers are chosen annually in April; the present board are: *President*, John Rogers; *Vice-President*, Mrs. Solon W. Bush; *Treasurer*, John F. Osgood; *Secretary*, Sarah Bunker (with address "corner of Centre and Cedar Streets"), and twenty-four managers, three-fourths of them ladies.

THE LADIES' AMERICAN HOME EDUCATION SOCIETY AND TEMPERANCE UNION,—Boston.

This society was formed forty years ago, by Mrs. Sarah Hayward, and was incorporated in 1850. Its original purpose was to give temporary care and instruction to the children of poor parents whose daily labors kept them from home. In the course of time, children thus befriended became permanent charges through the death or misconduct of the parents, and the society took its present form of a home and school for indigent youth. It is entirely unsectarian. The society maintains a Home at 14 Tyler Street, which will accommodate from twenty-five to thirty children, and is constantly full. Such of the children as have parents or friends of sufficient means pay a nominal board. From this source the sum of \$860 was received in 1872. The usual expenses of the year, between \$5,000 and \$6,000, are chiefly met by individual donations and subscriptions. A single legacy of \$4,000 has been received, one-half of which was to be expended for the purchase of a Home, the other half to be used as a fund for library purposes. There is no fund for general uses.

The officers of the society are: *President*, Mrs. H. E. Morse; *Treasurer*, Mrs. P. Holway; *Secretary*, Mrs. S. E. Dawes. These, with two other ladies, form a board of trustees. There is also a board of sixteen managers. Three agents for soliciting aid, and the Matron in charge of the Home, receive salaries. Monthly, quarterly and annual meetings are held and an annual report is issued.

THE CHILDREN'S FRIEND SOCIETY,—Boston.

This society seems to have originated in the personal labors of Mrs. Burns, a lady of moderate means, resident at the North End, who received into her own home and cared for a number of poor children near her. Other ladies became interested in the work, and in 1833, Ann Lee, Margaret D. Baldwin, and other ladies formed the society, which was incorporated in 1834. "Its object is to provide for the support of indigent children, of both sexes, not otherwise provided for, who for want of paternal care are in a suffering or dangerous condition." Children are fully surrendered to the society, or, if the friends can pay, are received as boarders. The age at admission ranges from three to twelve. Children surrendered are indentured at fourteen, and remain under guardianship until



## APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

eighteen. Boarders are kept only until twelve years old. Seventy children are constantly cared for. The annual expenses, amounting to \$7,000, are met by yearly contributions, receipts for board and income of investments. Eight hundred dollars were recently received from the Shawmut Church. • The Home was located on Prince Street, Boston, in 1833, at Somerville in 1845, and in 1846 on Washington Street, Boston, near its present location. Land was purchased on Rutland Street, and a building (No. 48) erected, which has been occupied since the spring of 1848. The society is not sectarian, though mainly controlled by Congregationalists and Baptists. Members, if adults, pay two dollars annually; if children, one dollar.

The officers are chosen annually. Those now serving are: *President*, Mrs. Wm. T. Eustis; *Vice-Presidents*, Mrs. J. A. Lane, Mrs. J. Lincoln, Mrs. C. D. Gould; *Recording Secretary*, Mrs. J. D. Sawyer; *Corresponding Secretary*, Mrs. G. B. Putnam; *Treasurer*, Mr. S. T. Snow (117 State Street); *Assistant Treasurer*, Miss Abby B. P. Walley. These, with twelve ladies, are the managers.

## THE BOSTON FEMALE ASYLUM

Was founded in 1800, and incorporation was granted in 1804, to Hannah Stillman and other ladies of the city. "The purpose of the society is to provide a home for female orphans or half-orphans, between the ages of three and thirteen years, in the Asylum, and afterwards to place them in good families, where they are expected to remain until they are eighteen." Full surrender of the children to the care of the Asylum is required in writing of those seeking their admission. Children may be restored to the parents or guardians after reaching the age of thirteen, at the discretion of the managers. Between seventy and eighty children are provided for in the Asylum, which is located at 750 Washington Street. The annual expenses, which are between \$11,000 and \$12,000, are defrayed mostly by income from permanent funds, and to a small extent by annual subscriptions of \$3 from each member of the society. The Asylum is not sectarian.

Officers are chosen annually, in September. They are, at present, *Directresses*: *First*, Mrs. Ozias Goodwin; *Second*, Mrs. Albert Fearing; *Treasurer*, Miss Sarah C. Paine; *Secretary*, Miss Mary A. Wales; with twelve ladies as managers.

## THE TEMPORARY HOME FOR THE DESTITUTE,—Boston.

This institution is sustained by an organization formed in February, 1847, and due to the efforts of John Augustus, a poor shoemaker, and Eliza Garnaut, two benevolent citizens of Boston. Through their representations Rev. James F. Clarke, Edward Winslow, George Wm. Bond, and others, became interested in the work. A house on Albany Street, near the Boston and Albany depot, was hired, and a home opened in charge of Mrs. Garnaut. Incorporation was obtained in February, 1852. Its purpose, as its name implies, was to provide a temporary refuge for the unfortunate, chiefly for children over nine months old, suffering

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

through loss or disability of their parents, or women out of employment. Lately a few infants have been received. Children are restored to their parents when the temporary disability is removed, or are provided with permanent homes by preference in the country. Relief is gratuitous. No regard is paid to denominational opinions. Since the opening of the Home, 5,000 persons have been cared for. The Home will accommodate about thirty, and is usually full. It is located now at No. 1 Pine Place, Boston. At the beginning, the funds came entirely from private subscriptions and donations. Later, bequests have been received, and partly invested. The interest of this fund is applied to current expenses, which have been nearly \$3,000 a year.

The Matron of the Home, Mrs. Anne S. Gwynne, has served in that capacity since 1849, and the Assistant-Matron, Miss Clarissa Ray, since 1857. They are supervised by a board of managers, of which the Secretary is John Ayres.

**THE CHURCH HOME FOR ORPHAN AND DESTITUTE CHILDREN,—Boston.**

This institution originated with the members of Grace Church, in Boston, who for some years prior to 1854 had systematically provided clothing for poor children, to enable them to attend the Sunday school; the distribution thereof being in charge of an agent, permanently employed. In June, 1854, a home was established in North Russell Street, to which both parents and children were admitted. A year later, the Home was removed to Charles Street, where it remained many years, its capacity being limited to thirty. It is now located in South Boston, at the corner of Broadway, N and Fourth Streets, and can accommodate one hundred. The coöperation of other Episcopal churches was secured and a permanent organization effected, and the society was incorporated in March, 1858. Its principal founder was the late Rev. Charles Mason. It is supported and controlled by the Protestant Episcopal churches of the city. "Its purpose is to provide a comfortable home, education, and moral and religious training for destitute orphan children, or children who for various reasons cannot be sheltered or cared for by their parent or parents." Boys over six years of age, and girls over eight, are not eligible for admission. In all cases those admitted are expected to remain at least one year. Children of all denominations are received. The yearly expenses of the Home, amounting to \$10,000, are chiefly met by annual subscriptions and donations, to some extent also by the income of a small fund. One hundred children at a time are cared for.

The Home is under the direction of a board of council (with the Bishop of the Diocese as permanent *President*), and a board of managers (ladies), of whom Mrs. Richard Fay is now *President*. Mrs. N. W. Curtis, 195 Beacon Street, is the *Secretary*. The officers are chosen annually, and receive no pay.

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

## THE INFANT SCHOOL AND CHILDREN'S HOME.—Boston (Charlestown).

This institution was founded by ladies, February 9, 1833, and incorporated in 1834 as the "Charlestown Infant School Association," its purpose being to take care of poor children during the absence of their parents at daily work. Mrs. James Walker, now deceased, was its first president. The present name was given it by a new act of incorporation in 1869, by which also it received authority to take children to support and care for until their parents could provide for them, and to find permanent homes for children without friends or worthy parents. All denominations are represented. The society has established a Home at 36 Austin Street, which is in charge of a Matron, Miss Elizabeth Frye. About thirty children are here cared for each year. Those living or born in Charlestown are preferred. The admissions are under the control of a committee. The income is derived chiefly from private donations and annual subscriptions; one legacy only has been received. The annual expenses are \$1,500. Want of means delays a much needed enlargement of the Home.

The officers are: *President*, Mrs. Gustavus V. Hall; *Vice-President*, Mrs. Richard Frothingham; *Secretary*, Miss Mary D. Balfour; *Treasurer*, Mrs. James M. Stone. The Matron and Assistant receive pay.

## THE BALDWIN PLACE HOME FOR LITTLE WANDERERS,—Boston.

This society was formed and incorporated in 1865, the founders being Isaac Rich, J. Warren Merrill, Benjamin E. Bates, Franklin Snow, William Sheafe, Joseph Story Fay, J. W. Tyler, J. E. Daniels, O. Saunders, M. D., and J. W. Thayer. Its purpose is the care of children suffering from poverty or neglect. It adopts homeless children, and places them in good homes. It receives into its school and nursery, day children, from parents too poor to provide for them while engaged in their daily labor. It affords relief to the destitute in connection with the families of poor children. It is not denominational, but receives every homeless child, if sound in body and mind, of any age, creed, color or residence. None, however, are placed out in Catholic families. Children thus provided with homes are looked after by a Visiting Agent of the society. Since the organization of the society it has received 3,555 children, and found places for the greater part of them in good homes, chiefly in New England. The building formerly known as the Baldwin Place Church was purchased by the society for \$50,000, and fitted up for the Home. The expenses, which are about \$26,000 a year, are defrayed by voluntary contributions mainly; but there is a small fund of \$5,500, created by legacies, and a Children's Endowment Fund, as it is called, formed by children's penny collections, and now amounting to \$4,500, the interest of both funds only being available for use.

Rev. R. G. Toles has been the *Superintendent* of the Home from the beginning. His *Assistant* is C. H. Minor, and the *Visiting Agent*,

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

R. B. Graham. Besides these, two missionary agents are employed. The *President*, J. Warren Merrill, *Vice-President*, Franklin Snow, *Treasurer*, Samuel H. Walley, and *Secretary*, William G. Brooks, Jr., with ten other gentlemen, form the board of managers.

THE MASSACHUSETTS INFANT ASYLUM,—Brookline,—

Was incorporated May 15, 1867. Prominent among its founders were Martin Brimmer, T. C. Amory, Mary J. Quincy and others. Its purpose is to assist and provide for deserted and destitute children, giving them a better home than could be found in the almshouse. Funds are contributed mainly by private benevolence. The State, under a legislative Act, has for some years paid for the board of state pauper children an annual amount not exceeding \$3,000. Children of parents incapable of supporting them, and foundlings, are the beneficiaries of the Asylum. The age of admission must not exceed nine months, and except in cases where it would be dangerous to the health of the child, all children are discharged on arriving at the age of two years. Thirty to thirty-two children are usually in the asylum at one time. Seven to eight thousand dollars are annually expended, contributed by the State and raised by annual subscriptions and donations. The Asylum is situated on Walnut Street, Brookline, having been removed thither from its first location near Grove Hall, in Dorchester. It is in charge of a Matron, Miss Clapp.

The *President* of the corporation is Dr. Samuel Cabot; *Vice-President*, Thomas C. Amory; *Secretary*, Charles P. Ware; *Treasurer*, Edward S. Philbrick. There is a board of twenty-four directors, gentlemen and ladies. The business is managed by committees. Applications for the admission of infants are received by Miss M. F. Parker, Secretary of the admission committee, at 1277 Washington Street, Boston, on Wednesdays from 9.30 to 11 A.M.

THE MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY FOR AIDING DISCHARGED CONVICTS,—  
Boston,—

Was organized in 1846, as the "Boston Society for aiding Discharged Convicts," but incorporated under the present name in 1867. It counts among its founders, Dr. S. G. Howe, Dr. Channing, Rev. E. E. Hale, Charles Sumner, Thomas Russell and others. Its design is to aid the convict after his discharge, by supplying tools, temporary board, clothing and conveyance to friends, and particularly by providing employment. The funds are provided by individual donations, annual subscriptions and legacies. Between \$1,500 and \$2,500 are yearly expended for the benefit of discharged convicts. One hundred and fifty are helped each year. The Society is not sectarian in any particular. Its officers are chosen annually. Those for the current year are: *President*, Dr. S. G. Howe; *Vice-President*, Rev. E. E. Hale; *Secretary*, Charles K. Whipple; *Counselors*, Thomas Russell, Winslow Lewis and Robert F. Wallcut. Daniel

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

Russell, the *General Agent*, through whom most of the work is done, alone receives pay. He is also the State Agent for Discharged Convicts, and has his office at 22 Bromfield Street.

THE PENITENT FEMALES' REFUGE AND BETHESDA SOCIETY,—Boston.

In 1818 twelve gentlemen of Boston organized as "Associated Brethren," for the purpose of establishing a home for the reformation of abandoned women. The institution, under the title of the Penitent Females' Refuge, was opened in 1821 and incorporated in 1823. It was maintained by subscriptions and collections. From 1824 to 1843 it occupied Paul Revere's estate in Charter Street, afterwards the "Bray" house in Salem Street; temporarily discontinued in 1814, it re-opened in 1845 at its present location, 32 Rutland Street, in a building costing \$12,000, the gift of benevolent citizens, among them Hon. William Appleton, and erected for the purpose on land donated by the city. An "Auxiliary Society" of ladies was early formed, being the outgrowth of a general missionary society before existing, and from 1824 to the present time much of the support of the Refuge has been furnished by it. In 1854 this Society was incorporated under the name of the "Bethesda Society."

A practical union of the two societies was effected in 1857. Each retains its organization, but a portion of the officers are common to both. The real estate of the Refuge remains the property of the original owners, who also contribute to the payment of expenses, but the Bethesda Society have the management of the home and contribute to its maintenance their income from a permanent fund (\$10,000), and from donations and subscriptions. The annual receipts and expenses average \$2,500. The Refuge accommodates 23 inmates, of ages ranging from 14 to 31. Labor is provided for them, the avails of which, approximating \$500 a year, are applied to their support. Admission to the Refuge is conditional upon a sincere desire to reform, and full submission to the regulations. Those admitted remain two years, unless sooner discharged by the directors. Applications should be made to the directors or to the superintendent at the Refuge.

The present officers of the Refuge are: *President*, Joseph C. Tyler; *Vice-President*, Henry H. Hyde; *Treasurer*, Daniel E. Snow; *Secretary*, Stephen G. Deblois.

The officers of the Bethesda Society are: *President*, Mrs. Arthur Wilkinson; *Vice-President*, Mrs. Henry Wood; *Treasurer*, Miss Louisa J. Brown; *Secretary*, Mrs. George W. Warren. Miss Maria Howland has been the Matron for many years. Miss F. A. Hutchinson is the Assistant Matron.

THE NEW ENGLAND MORAL REFORM SOCIETY,—Boston,—

Was organized in 1838 and incorporated in 1846. Catherine Kilton, one of its founders, was for thirty years its President. Its purpose is "the reform of dissolute women and aiding them to obtain suitable employ-

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

ment." A "Temporary Home" was opened, and a monthly magazine, "The Home Guardian," established to advocate just views respecting the class for whom the Society labors. It aids the friendless who have fallen, and those, too, whose social surroundings are better. The society is not sectarian, but welcomes help from every quarter. At the Home three or four hundred persons are assisted each year. The annual expenses range from \$3,000 to \$5,000, met by donations, subscriptions, legacies, investments, and the proceeds of the magazine. In several years grants have been made by the State. The Home was long situated on Kneeland Street, but is now at 6 Oak Place.

The officers are chosen annually. Those for 1873 are: *President*, Mrs. Reuben Green; *Secretary*, Mrs. C. D. White; *Treasurer*, Mrs. P. W. Smith. The "Home Guardian" is edited by Mrs. Smith and Miss M. V. Ball.

THE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS,—Boston (Dorchester),—

Was first located in Winchester, in 1853, but was removed to Dorchester, in 1859. It was incorporated February 16, 1855, "for the purpose of training to good conduct and instructing in household labor, destitute or neglected girls." Among its founders were Mrs. J. I. Bowditch, Mrs. A. Everett and Mrs. F. W. P. Greenwood. The school is located on Centre Street, Dorchester, in a house built for the purpose, and containing accommodations for 30 girls. The girls received are such as have no homes, or have not proper care. Such as have legal guardians pay a moderate sum for board. The usual age for admission is from 6 to 10. The girls are taught housework, sewing, mending and knitting in the forenoon, and the common branches of education in the afternoon. The Society is not sectarian. Good places are found for the girls when they leave the school, in the country if possible, and one of the managers is appointed to serve as guardian of each until she becomes 18 years of age. The expenses of the school, which last year were \$4,847.74, are defrayed by yearly subscriptions and the income of a permanent fund. A matron, teacher and two servants are employed under pay.

The officers of the corporation are: *President*, Miss E. Q. Guild; *Vice-President*, Mrs. M. E. Parkman; *Treasurer*, Mr. Arthur Lincoln; *Assistant Treasurer*, Mrs. G. D. Guild; *Secretary*, Miss A. P. Rogers; and twelve ladies, all together constituting the managers. They visit the school a month each in turn. Miss Lucy Ellis, 114 Boylston St., receives applications for admission.

THE BOSTON ASYLUM AND FARM SCHOOL.

The institution bearing this name was incorporated in 1835, and was formed by the union of two earlier organizations: the Boston Asylum for Indigent Boys, and the Proprietors of the Boston Farm School. The first originated in 1813 and was incorporated in 1814, having for



---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

its object the care and protection of destitute orphan boys. The Proprietors of the Boston Farm School were organized in 1832, and incorporated in 1833; the purpose being to provide for children exposed to vice. To carry out the design \$23,000 was raised by subscription. Thompson's Island, in Dorchester Bay, was purchased in 1833, and a building for 300 children was erected. The Boston Asylum having become financially embarrassed, the two societies effected a union and were incorporated under the present title. The institution receives poor boys, either orphan or surrendered by parents or guardians, instructs, trains to labor and finally indentures or places them in families during minority. The support of boys, if not fully surrendered, is in part paid for by friends. This School served as the model of the State Reform School at Westborough, Theodore Lyman, its president, being an influential advocate and liberal benefactor of the state institution, and determining its location. The expenses of the institution, from \$15,000 to \$20,000 a year, are met by rents, donations, subscriptions, etc. The usual number of boys is 100.

The corporation has for *President*, J. Ingersoll Bowditch; *Treasurer*, Stephen H. Bullard; *Secretary*, George L. Deblois, 52 State Street.

#### THE BOSTON CHILDREN'S AID SOCIETY.

This society was organized in 1863 and incorporated in 1865; having for its purpose the "providing temporary homes for vagrant, destitute and exposed children, and those under criminal prosecution of tender age in the city of Boston and its vicinity." The late Charles G. Loring, Francis C. Lowell, Marshall S. Scudder and many others were the founders. The funds have been derived entirely from gifts, annual subscriptions and bequests. The society has investments amounting to \$14,000, and owns two farms in Newton, on one of which, in the village of West Newton, "Pine Farm," so called, is its school for boys taken from the jails and courts with a view to their reformation. Two agents are employed to seek out suitable cases. The enterprise has steadily prospered and the results are encouraging. There are usually thirty boys at the school, and these after a time are generally provided with good homes in the country. The cost of the institution is between five and six thousand dollars a year. A similar school for girls, at Newton Centre, was closed in 1872. It has since been opened again and is under the charge of Mrs. Rebecca R. Pomeroy.

The officers of the society for 1873 are: *President*, William Claflin; *Treasurer*, Edward Jackson; *Secretary*, Edward W. Hooper, 4 Pemberton Square; Rufus R. Cook, 36 Woodbine Street, Boston Highlands, is the *Agent*.

#### THE CHILDREN'S MISSION TO THE CHILDREN OF THE DESTITUTE,— Boston.

This society had its origin among the pastors, superintendents and teachers of the Unitarian societies of Boston in May, 1849, at which time

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

an organization was formed and officers elected. It was incorporated in 1864. Its object, in the language of its constitution, is "to foster in the minds of the young a spirit of Christian sympathy and active benevolence, and to adopt such measures as shall rescue from vice and degradation the morally exposed children of the city." Though under the care of the Unitarian churches, it disclaims being sectarian in its aims. Its instrumentalities are the Sunday school, Sunday service for children, sewing school and sewing circle, and weekly meetings. All these are held at the "Home," 277 Tremont Street, a building erected for the purpose and opened in 1867. Four missionaries, two of each sex, are employed. For homeless or neglected children homes are found in the country. Voluntary contributions from Sunday schools and churches, and individual gifts and legacies provide the means. The annual expenditures are \$8,000. The "Children's Aid Society" of New York was organized by an ex-president of the Boston Mission, John E. Williams.

The officers are chosen annually in May. The present officers are: *President*, Albert Fearing; *Vice-President*, Henry P. Kidder; *Secretary*, Samuel B. Cruft; *Treasurer*, William Crosby; and these with eight others are the board of managers.

THE WASHINGTONIAN HOME,—Boston.

This Home was organized November 5, 1857, and was incorporated March 26, 1859. Rev. Phineas Stowe, Daniel Allen, Kimball Easterbrook and others were among its founders. Its purpose is the reformation of men addicted to habits of intemperance in the use of intoxicating drinks. The Home has long been at 1009 Washington Street, but new buildings are now nearly completed and will be occupied in December next. They number from 37 to 45 on Waltham Street. The sources of income in times past have been, aid from the State to the extent of \$4,700 yearly, and board from a part of the inmates. At present the income is entirely derived from board and treatment. The average yearly expenses are \$12,000. Since the beginning the Home has received over 4,000 inmates, more than half of whom have been free patients.

The officers are chosen annually. The present board are: *President*, Otis Clapp; *Treasurer*, Daniel Allen; *Secretary* and *Superintendent*, William C. Lawrence; *Physician*, O. W. Doe.

THE BOSTON PROVIDENT ASSOCIATION

Was organized in December, 1851, and was incorporated in 1854. Prominent among its founders were, Rev. E. Peabody, Rev. F. D. Huntington, Rev. C. F. Barnard, F. E. Parker, J. D. W. Joy, Samuel A. Eliot, Rev. Joseph Cummings, Rev. Francis Parkman, and others. Its purpose, as briefly expressed in the Act of incorporation, is the "suppressing street beggary and elevating and improving the condition of the poor." It was formed soon after the formation of the South End Provident Association, and was designed to embrace in its operation all portions of the city not



---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

covered by that organization, but within a year from its foundation the two societies were consolidated under the present title. For the systematic distribution of relief, the city is divided into districts and sections, each in charge of a special officer, serving gratuitously, who receives and disposes of all applications for aid within its limits. Few worthy persons needing relief are turned away, but alms are given chiefly to those who have no legal claim upon the city. It is the aim of the society to give assistance, not simply in supplies or money, but to place the needy "under the care of those more favored than themselves or among the beneficiaries of such special charities as are designed for them," and to furnish employment. The sources of income are chiefly individual donations and annual subscriptions; but one or two legacies have been received by the society. Within the past year two legacies, amounting to \$5,102.50, have been received. Considerable contributions are made by other charitable organizations of the city,—in clothing, supplies and furniture, as well as money,—for distribution by this association. From seven to eight thousand persons in a year are relieved by the society, two-thirds of them being foreigners, and the amount expended varies from \$15,000 to \$22,000.

The officers of the association are chosen annually. The present officers are: *President*, Robert C. Winthrop (an office which he has filled for sixteen years); *Treasurer*, Edward Jackson; *Secretary*, William Hedge; *General Agent*, Capt. A. G. Goodwin, in charge of the central office. The last named officer and his assistant, Miss E. S. Nesbitt, alone receive salaries. The association has rooms in the "Charity Building," on Chardon Street, where it cordially coöperates with the overseers of the poor.

THE INDUSTRIAL AID SOCIETY FOR THE PREVENTION OF PAUPERISM,—  
Boston.

Established in 1835, and incorporated in 1847 as the Boston Society for the Prevention of Pauperism, it assumed its present name in 1866. Its chief founders were Deacon Moses Grant, Dr. Andrew Bigelow, Rev. C. F. Barnard and Artemas Symonds. The Act of incorporation states its design as follows: "For the purpose of inquiring into and removing the causes of pauperism, and the discouragement of street begging, by obtaining and communicating information concerning applicants for charity and aiding them to obtain employment." No preference is given to any nationality, sect or color in rendering assistance. The income is derived from collections, subscriptions and interest on invested funds, the latter being in part created by legacies. The annual expenditures of the society exceed \$3,600, and material aid is given to 2,000 persons in a year. The applications are more than twice this number, but many of them demand only advice or suggestions. Of late years the society has taken an active interest in the establishment of drawing schools and in the movement for establishing technical, trades or industrial schools.

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

The officers of the society are a president, four vice-presidents, a secretary, a treasurer and twelve directors. There is a *General Agent*, Edward Winslow, with two assistants, William C. Stimpson and Miss N. J. Clark. The office is in the Charity Building; Chardon Street.

THE YOUNG MEN'S BENEVOLENT SOCIETY,—Boston.

This society originated in 1826 with George Hedrick, now residing at Lowell. With him were associated Beza Lincoln, James S. Barbour, Samuel J. Beals, George W. Light and twenty others. They organized in 1827, but were not incorporated until 1852. The society numbers 325 members. Its purpose is "to assist those who have seen better days," and its benefits are usually granted only to the native-born, but it is not sectarian. It aids many respectable persons who are unwilling to make their wants more publicly known. The society has a fund of \$6,000, obtained by annual assessments of one dollar from each member, and from donations. It expends about \$2,000 annually in charity,—not in money, but in supplies and the payment of rents. One thousand cases of destitution are relieved in each year. Applications for aid are received by a standing committee of twelve, one in each city district, who, with the president, treasurer and secretary, are the directors for the year. All serve without pay. Officers are chosen at the annual meeting in November.

The directors meet monthly from December to April, at the Charity Bureau, Chardon Street. The present officers are: *President*, Thomas C. Amory; *Secretary*, Jacob H. Lombard; *Treasurer*, Frederic W. Lincoln.

THE ROXBURY CHARITABLE SOCIETY,—Boston (Roxbury).

Gov. Sumner, John Lowell and others formed this Society in 1794, having as its expressed purposes "the relief of the poor, and prevention of pauperism." It was incorporated in 1799. The benefactions are in general confined to citizens of Roxbury. Relief to a limited amount is given in money, but the usual form is that of clothing, fuel, provisions, &c. An agent is appointed by the Society to receive applications for aid and to dispense relief. He is the only salaried officer. The income is derived from the annual assessments of \$2 upon the members, to a small degree from contributions, but chiefly from interest on invested funds. By a legacy of Horatio Davis, in 1861, the Society became the trustees of property then valued at \$52,900, and by a bequest of Nathaniel Snow they received in trust for the relief of "destitute widows and orphans, natives of and residing in Roxbury," the sum of \$5,000. It has also about \$10,000 invested in bank and railroad stock. From all these sources an income of \$11,398.02 was realized in 1873; the expenditures for the same year being \$10,061.56. Between 300 and 400 persons annually have been relieved. For the past year (1873) 450 families, numbering 1,700 persons, received assistance. From the foundation of the

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

Society down to 1825 its income averaged \$800 a year. By a change in investment made that year nearly all the property was lost, and the operations of the Society for many years afterward were very limited. In 1850 a revival of interest in the work supplied new means, and since that date the disbursements for charity have steadily increased. The society is not sectarian.

The present officers are: *President*, Samuel C. Cobb; *Vice-Presidents*, John Kettell and John S. Sleeper; *Secretary*, Charles K. Dillaway; *Treasurer*, Gorham Rogers. These with eight others form an executive committee. The Agent of the Society is Lucius H. Briggs, who has an office in Cox Building, corner of Dudley and Bartlett Streets.

THE HOWARD BENEVOLENT SOCIETY,—Boston.

This Society was formed June 1, 1812, as the Howardian Benevolent Society, for the purpose of assisting the sick, particularly such as had no connection with any religious society. The work was done by personal visitation, nursing, watching, &c., a small entrance fee and monthly assessments providing the funds. All the officers were required to be professors of religion. Oliver Lowell was the first president. The Society assumed its present name in 1815, and was incorporated in 1818. Its present objects are the "relief of the sick and destitute in the city of Boston," by temporary out-door aid. No class of deserving poor is excluded from its charities, but preference is given to the better class of American poor who have become reduced in circumstances. The first year's income was but \$215; at the present time enough is received to meet expenses amounting to \$6,000 or \$7,000 annually, of which sum \$1,500 come from yearly subscriptions and donations. The Society has no office or agent. The work is done by a standing committee, including the officers and twelve or more distributors annually chosen, who hold monthly meetings. Each distributor has a district assigned him, applications within which are made to him.

The present officers are: *President*, Thomas Hollis; *Vice-Presidents*, Daniel T. Coit, M. D., and Rev. Samuel B. Cruft; *Secretary*, George F. Bigelow, M. D.; *Treasurer*, Alvan Simonds. The secretary's address is 334 Shawmut Avenue.

THE DEVENS BENEVOLENT SOCIETY,—Boston (Charlestown),—

Was founded by the ladies of the Universalist Society November 1, 1819, under the name of the Female Benevolent Society, and was incorporated December 26, 1826. Its present name was adopted in 1856, in memory of David Devens, a large benefactor to the Society. His bequest of \$2,000, and gifts of \$100 from James K. Frothingham, and of \$1,000 from Otis Clapp, constitute a permanent fund. The purpose of the society is to furnish clothing to the destitute and relief to the sick. It numbers 180 members, whose annual assessments in part supply the means for

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

charity. Annually, \$400 is dispensed. The recipients are of all denominations.

The officers are chosen each year. They are at present, *President*, Mrs. J. H. Clapp; *Vice-President*, Miss S. L. Sawyer; *Secretary*, Mrs. R. W. Frothingham, and eight trustees. Meetings for work are held twice a month from October to May, in the vestry of the Universalist Church, Warren Street. The President's address is 290 Main Street.

THE CHARLESTOWN POOR'S FUND,—Boston.

The beginning of this fund was in 1674, when Richard Russell bequeathed £200 to be invested, and the income to be distributed "to the poor of Charlestown" by the selectmen of the town and the deacons of the church. Many additions have been made by donation or bequest to this fund at various times; the donors being Capt. Richard Sprague, in 1703, Thomas Call, in 1772, Richard Devens, in 1825, David Goodwin, in 1826, Thomas Miller, in 1833, Catherine Bradish, in 1836, Daniel White and James K. Frothingham, in 1864, Jacob Foss and Simeon A. R. DeWolfe, in 1865, Reuben Hunt, in 1866; besides, funds have been contributed from other sources, so that the aggregate present value approaches \$25,000. These funds have always been managed by the selectmen or the mayor and aldermen and the two senior deacons of all the regularly organized churches of Charlestown, who were incorporated in 1825 as the "Trustees of the Charlestown Poor's Fund." The Act of incorporation limits the fund to an annual income of \$2,000. The income is distributed by preference to such of the deserving poor of Charlestown as are not inmates of the almshouse. The distribution is managed by the churches.

THE BOSTON YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

The organizations bearing this name originated in London, England, in the counting-house of George Hitchcock, draper, in August, 1843. The first organization in America was in Montreal, December 14, 1851, followed by the Boston society December 21. The latter was incorporated April 2, 1852. Capt. John Sullivan, with Francis O. Watts, Stephen G. Deblois, Charles T. Russell, Franklin W. Smith and others were the founders. The object is the mental, moral and spiritual well-being of young men. This is sought by providing a well-appointed reading-room with parlors, class-room and library; by courses of lectures, musical and social entertainments; appointing committees on boarding-houses, visitation of the sick, distribution of religious reading, &c.; an employment bureau; daily religious meetings; and pecuniary relief to worthy and destitute young men. Any young man of good moral character can become a member of the Association and enjoy its benefits; but voting or active members must be connected with some evangelical church. More than 1,100 of the members this year, 1872-3, are not church members. Probably 50,000 persons annually are aided by the society or share in its benefits. Funds are secured by annual fees of \$1 a member, and by annual

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

subscriptions, ranging from \$5 to \$200, from friends of the Association. In 1865 a fund was commenced by contributions to the amount of \$1,200, increased to \$16,000 by a fair in 1858, and by subsequent contributions and another fair in 1868 to \$60,000. The sum of \$50,000 was added by a fair called the "Bazaar of the Nations" in 1872, making the fund \$110,000. In August, 1872, the building now occupied by the Association on the corner of Eliot and Tremont Streets, was purchased for \$125,000. There is a mortgage upon it of \$35,000. The yearly income is about \$13,400, viz.: from rent of stores, \$5,000, gymnasium, \$600, annual assessments, \$1,800, subscriptions, \$8,000.

The *President* is Russell Sturgis, Jr.; *Corresponding Secretary*, L. P. Bowland, who is the general secretary. The work is done by different committees. The officers are chosen yearly, in May.

#### THE BOSTON YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN UNION

Was organized in 1851 as the "Biblical Literature Association," but was incorporated in 1852 by its present title. Among its founders were George W. Warren, Frederic W. Lincoln, Nathaniel J. Bradley and H. H. Fuller. Its purpose is "to furnish the young men of Boston and vicinity a place of pleasant resort, where the influences are beneficial and elevating; to provide them with opportunities for self-improvement and healthful recreation, at little or no expense; and to give them opportunities for doing good, by engaging in charitable and benevolent work." Young men of good morals are admitted to membership without regard to their religious belief or associations. To carry out their purpose, the society have rooms for reading and recreation, a library, music, facilities for public gatherings and lectures, a gymnasium, bath-room, coffee-room. Religious services, classes for study, lectures, musical, literary and social entertainments are provided. Charitable work is undertaken by the members, such as aid to persons seeking employment or board, or church sittings, taking care of the sick, etc. The rooms are at 300 Washington Street. Funds are obtained by annual assessments, life-memberships, subscriptions, donations and legacies. There is a small permanent fund. The annual receipts and expenditures amount to \$20,000. The total membership is 1,670.

The officers for 1873 are: *President*, Wm. H. Baldwin; *Vice-President*, Edwin L. Sprague; *Secretary*, Henry H. Sprague; *Treasurer*, Wm. L. Richardson; with six others, forming the board of government.

#### THE APPLETON TEMPORARY HOME (Boston).

This organization was formed in the spring of 1873, "to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, shelter the homeless, procure employment, and help the fallen." It is not yet incorporated. Its founders were D. B. McKenzie, E. G. Tileston and Wm. Appleton, Jr. Any young man of good moral character may become a member. The Home was first opened April 9, in connection with the "Young Men's Christian Association" Temperance

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

Society. All needy persons who deserve help may become beneficiaries. Assistance is rendered them by providing lodging, meals and employment, by transportation to their homes, by giving money and clothing. The funds have been provided by personal solicitations, as also by contributions at public meetings. All Christian churches aid in the work. For the first seven months of its operation, the Home has expended, various ways, \$5,619.31, of which \$3,819.31 was for current expenses; the receipts were somewhat less; 3,422 lodgings, and 8,427 meals were provided.

The society has an annual election of officers. The present board consist of: *President*, E. G. Tileston; *Vice-President*, Rev. D. W. Waldron; *General Superintendent*, D. Banks McKenzie; *Secretary*, E. R. Cook; *Treasurer*, William Appleton, Jr. The Home is at 559 Washington Street.

THE BOSTON YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

This society was organized in March, 1866, and incorporated in 1867, the incorporators being Pauline A. Durant, Ann Maria Sawyer, Hannah A. Bowen, Clara L. Wells and their associates. Its purpose is to aid the young working-women of Boston, without regard to their religious belief. It maintains a free employment office, and seeks to find places or employment for all applicants. It has established a Home, where females are received as permanent boarders, and lodgings and meals provided for those who come, strangers to the city, in search of employment. The Home is located in two houses on Beach Street, Nos. 25 and 27, purchased for the purpose in October, 1867, for \$28,000, and costing, with alterations, over \$50,000. It will accommodate eighty girls, and was opened February 19, 1868. In admitting applicants, preference has been given to the young and friendless. The restaurant belonging to the Home provides meals for the inmates and for others at reasonable prices. The growing demand for more room led to the purchase, in 1872, of land on Warrenton Street, at a cost of about \$26,000, and a new home is projected there, to cost upwards of \$80,000. For this funds are being collected, and a fair was held in December, 1873. The Home on Beach Street is now very nearly self-sustaining, the receipts from rents, board and meals, paying the salaries of the superintendent, matron and servants, and the other current expenses, which now exceed \$15,000 a year. During the five years past, 3,219 persons have been received at the Home, 1,010 of them being permanent boarders. In manifold ways the Association seeks the good of working-girls, both as regards their physical, intellectual, moral and religious condition. It cares for them also in sickness, providing physicians and nurses. The funds are provided by contributions. Some legacies, one of \$7,000 by Miss Nabby Joy, have been received. For the past year the receipts have been \$32,000, and the expenses \$28,000, of which \$26,000 was paid for land for the new home. The great fire of 1872, throwing out of employment many working girls, called for extraordinary efforts



---

 APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.
 

---

from this society, and a special relief fund of \$2,342.89 was contributed from its funds, by which 2,654 meals have been provided for deserving applicants, also 923 lodgings, and 338 garments.

The board of managers are: a *President*, Mrs. H. F. Durant; six *Vice-Presidents*; a *Secretary*, Mrs. Wm. C. Child; a *Treasurer*, Miss Sarah M. Stetson, and an assistant; and twenty ladies, styled directors. The address of the Secretary is 23 Greenwich Park.

THE WIDOWS' SOCIETY,—Boston,—

Was organized in December, 1816, by a number of benevolent ladies; among them, Mrs. Jonathan Amory, Mrs. Nathaniel Appleton, and Mrs. Samuel Sweet, its first directress, for the purpose of "relieving poor and infirm widows, and aged, single women of good character, who had seen better days, and who were reduced to poverty and helplessness." Donations and life subscriptions created a fund for investment, and incorporation becoming necessary, was effected in 1828. The treasurer first chosen under the Act of incorporation, was Miss Mary Otis, who retained the office for thirty-four years. The invested fund now exceeds \$40,000; the income from this, and the receipts from annual subscriptions, in all \$3,000, are given to seventy or more poor, aged women.

The present officers are: *Directresses*, Mrs. A. A. Lawrence, Mrs. William Appleton and Miss. I. L. Amory; *Secretary*, Miss M. A. Bigelow; *Treasurer*, Dr. R. W. Hooper; *Assistant Treasurer*, Miss M. A. Ropes; with twenty visitors, all ladies. They are chosen annually. Subscriptions and donations are received by the Secretary, at 59 Mt. Vernon Street.

THE BOSTON FATHERLESS AND WIDOWS' SOCIETY

Was organized in January, 1817, and incorporated in 1837. Mrs. S. O. Lincoln was its first president. It was organized for the immediate relief of indigent widows and fatherless children, with special reference to their having seen better days; it is only required that beneficiaries shall be Protestants, and of good moral character. The work of dispensing relief is personally and gratuitously attended to, mostly by the trustees. The amount annually distributed is about \$6,000, consisting of income from invested legacies, donations, life and annual subscriptions. Three hundred persons are aided each year. The officers are chosen, annually, in November. Monthly meetings are held in private houses, the Society having no office.

The present list of officers is as follows: *President*, Mrs. Geo. W. Ware; *Vice-Presidents*, Mrs. Henry Wood, Mrs. Wm. Reynolds, Mrs. Edward S. Tobey; *Treasurer*, Charles G. Nazro; *Assistant Treasurer*, Mrs. James A. Penfield; *Secretary*, Mrs. Geo. W. Ware, Jr., 4 Court Street. There are also twelve trustees and three collectors.

THE NEEDLE WOMAN'S FRIEND SOCIETY,—Boston.

This society was organized in April, 1847, and incorporated in 1851. Among its earliest officers were Mrs. T. B. Wales, Miss M. F. Quincy and

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

Miss E. Richardson. Its purpose is "to provide employment for indigent females." Needlework only is provided. The funds of the society supply the materials for garments, the cutting is done by the managers, and the sewing is given out to poor women at remunerative prices. The garments thus made are kept for sale at low prices at the rooms of the society, 86 Chauncy Street. Orders are also taken at the same place for the finer sorts of needle-work, and permanent employment is thus given to very many,—the society acting as a medium of communication between seamstresses and customers. Steady work was in these ways supplied in 1872 to 160 women; the amount paid them was \$5,667.88. The funds of the society are raised by annual subscriptions and donations. It has received several legacies, and has a small fund derived from the payments for life-memberships.

The officers are: *President*, Mrs. Charles P. Curtis; *Vice-President*, Mrs. George W. Coffin; *Secretary*, Mrs. William Endicott, Jr.; *Treasurer*, Miss H. A. Howe; with a board of twenty-four managers.

## THE BOSTON SEWING CIRCLE

Was formed in 1862 to work for the soldiers, and continued in that service while the war lasted. During this period it forwarded to the New England Sanitary Commission from eight to ten thousand articles of clothing each year. At the end of the war the needle-work formerly done by the members was given to poor women to do at fair prices, and the articles made were distributed to the white schools of the South through the agency of the Soldiers' Memorial Society until 1870, since which time they have been given to various charitable societies of this city or distributed by lady members to the poor about them. The needful money for materials only (about \$3,000 or \$4,000 a year), is collected by annual subscriptions. The garments are cut by the ladies of the several churches, all participating, each week through the winter, in rotation; the work is procured by ladies who give it out to their poor charges and pay for it. The running expenses are light; merely the cost of heating, the use of a room in the Charity Building on Chardon Street, which is the gift of the city, the cost of collecting, expressing, etc. Each winter eight thousand to ten thousand articles are made and three thousand poor women are benefited. In any time of great need the society is prepared to do its part to relieve distress, as in the winter following the great fire of 1872.

## THE EPISCOPAL CITY MISSION,—Boston,—

Was established by Rev. Dr. G. W. Doane, Rev. William Croswell and Rev. Dr. Eaton, and was incorporated March 13, 1844. The persons named in the Act of incorporation are William Appleton, Henry Codman and Edward S. Rand. Its purpose is "to care for the bodies of the poor and the souls of the wicked." It sustains a Protestant Episcopal Chapel for the poor, and relieves much destitution. St. Stephen's Chapel and house, located on Purchase Street, were destroyed by the fire of Novem-



---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

ber 9, 1872, but steps are being taken towards rebuilding it. Meanwhile, religious services are held by the Mission in a hall on Broadway, corner of B Street, South Boston, and its charities are dispensed at 14 Oxford Street. For the support of religious worship \$1,500 a year is expended, the means being provided by endowments. For the relief of the poor and sick seven or eight thousand dollars annually are disbursed, from voluntary contributions, chiefly of members of the denomination.

The secretary of the Mission is Russell Sturgis, Jr. Rev. E. M. P. Wells has for many years been the efficient pastor and agent of the society.

#### THE BOSTON NORTH END MISSION.

This society was organized in 1865 and incorporated in 1870, "for the purpose of promoting the spiritual welfare and improving the social and moral condition of the vicious and degraded portion of the community." The Mission is located at 201 North Street. The agencies employed are free religious services in the chapel, Sabbath and industrial schools for girls, a reading room free to all, a restaurant where substantial and wholesome food is to be had at cost, by such as can pay, or gratuitously by the poor, and an industrial home for the reformation of fallen young women. Its beneficiaries, women and children, come from the worst portion of the city. Efforts are made to render its rooms pleasant and attractive to those whose benefit is sought. The Mission is unsectarian. Its income is derived chiefly from contributions of small amounts. During the winter of 1872-3 it performed an excellent work for poor laboring women of Portuguese birth, who were left entirely destitute and without employment by the great fire of November 9. It organized an industrial school for adults, by aid of which these unfortunates were provided with needful clothing. At the same time relief was furnished to the families of those employed. In all, 1,800 laboring women were provided for, at an expense of more than \$2,000, the greater portion of this sum being contributed for the purpose by individuals. In 1873 the Mission purchased an estate at Mount Hope, six miles from the city, for its industrial home, for which the means were provided by a fair held in 1872. Its affairs are managed by a committee of the directors, a mixed board of ladies and gentlemen.

The corporation has the following officers: *President*, Eben Tourjée; *Vice-President*, O. T. Taylor; *Treasurer*, J. G. Parker, 10 South Market Street; *Secretary*, R. W. Husted. Rev. Charles M. Winchester is the *Missionary*, and J. Green Jones the superintendent of the Sabbath school.

#### THE CITY MISSIONARY SOCIETY,—Boston.

This, the oldest institution of its kind in the country, was formed in 1816, and incorporated in 1820, under the name of the "Boston Society for the Religious and Moral Education of the Poor." Its present title

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

was adopted in 1841 by legislative authority. Rev. Joshua Huntington, Rev. Charles Cleveland, Samuel T. Armstrong, William Thurston and many others well known were among its founders. Its primary object is the welfare of such as are not under the direct influence of the churches; incidentally it seeks the physical welfare and social elevation of the poor, by obtaining for them employment, by providing homes for orphan and destitute children, and by giving pecuniary aid. The society is composed of and supported by Trinitarian Congregationalists, but disclaims sectarianism in its operations. It expends about \$20,000 a year, —\$15,000 for missionary purposes, and \$5,000 for the relief of the destitute. It has no permanent fund, but is supported by yearly contributions and gifts. It is claimed that to this society is due the first establishment of Sunday schools in connection with the churches of Boston, beginning in 1817. Through its efforts also what are now called primary schools are said to have been initiated in 1818. In the same year, it also began systematic efforts for the benefit of seamen, and a Bethel was opened. The society now employs five male and sixteen female missionaries, to each of whom a special field is assigned. Their annual labor includes 40,000 visits to 10,000 families, and relief in supplies, fuel and clothing to 1,200 families.

Its officers are chosen annually in January. Those of the present year are: *President*, Amos W. Stetson; *Vice-President*, Rev. E. B. Webb; *Secretary*, Rev. James H. Means; *Treasurer*, Charles Demond; and a board of forty managers. Andrew Cushing is the *Superintendent*, with an office at No. 19, Congregational House, corner of Beacon and Somerset Streets.

THE BOSTON PORT AND SEAMEN'S AID SOCIETY,

As now organized, was incorporated March 1, 1867. It was formed by the union of two older organizations,—the Boston Port Society and the Seamen's Aid Society, the latter an association of ladies, supplementary in its objects to the Port Society. The most active members of the Port Society in its later years were Albert Fearing, N. A. Barrett and John A. Andrew, who were among the incorporators of the new association. The funds are provided by a small annual payment, and payments for life membership, but chiefly by the income of investments derived from donations and legacies. The amount of real and personal property is valued at more than \$150,000. The objects of the society are to provide a safe and Christian Home for seamen, where they shall neither be robbed nor tempted to vice; to furnish them with religious instruction, and to aid shipwrecked and other distressed mariners, and to relieve the families of poor and of deceased sailors. The society owns and sustains the Mariner's Home, and the well-known North Square Bethel, where FATHER TAYLOR was long employed as their preacher. He is now succeeded by Rev. George S. Noyes, and colporteurs are also employed among sailors. The society has never been denominational. Its contributors have been to

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

a great extent Unitarians; its preachers have been Methodists. Its benefits are free to all seafaring men and their families; its church is free to all persons. The average expenditure is about \$7,500; the receipts are about the same. The number of indigent sailors at the Home varies each year from 1,200 to 1,500. The number present at the meeting, or reached by the society's agents, could only be roughly estimated.

The principal officers are chosen annually. The present officers are: *President*, Albert Fearing; *Treasurer*, Charles H. Parker; *Recording Secretary*, John T. Prince; *Corresponding Secretary*, Thomas Russell; *Superintendent of the Home*, Nathaniel Hamilton.

#### THE BOSTON SEAMEN'S FRIEND SOCIETY

Was organized in December, 1827, as a branch of the American Seamen's Friend Society of New York, and counts among its founders and early supporters, Dr. Edward Reynolds, Jr., Stephen Fessenden, John Tappan, Rev. Benjamin B. Wisner and others. It was incorporated in 1829. The object is "to furnish regular evangelical ministrations for seamen, and to employ such other means for their spiritual and temporal welfare" as the parent society contemplated. It supports a Sailors' Home and Mariners' Church, and carries on missionary work at the Chelsea Marine Hospital, and wherever else it can reach the sailor. The Mariners' Church is on Salem Street. The Sailors' Home was located at 99 Purchase Street, but was taken down in 1872 in the course of grading Fort Hill. Here was a reading-room, library and comfortable rooms, kept ready for the use of seamen. More than 1,200 in a year found here a temporary home, many of them gratuitously. It is in contemplation to establish a new home in connection with the Mariners' Church. The Society derives its funds from contributions by religious societies, collections, donations and legacies. It has expended annually in its various directions, more than \$7,000. Contributions of clothing and other articles were received at the Home.

The officers of the society are: *President*, Henry Edwards; *Vice-President*, Joseph C. Tyler; *Secretary*, Frederick A. Benson; *Treasurer*, Thomas D. Quincy; *Auditor*, Avery Plumer. There is a board of managers, ten in number, and an executive committee of four. None of these receive pay. The society supports the pastor of the Mariners' Church, and in part, at least, the Missionary. The treasurer's address is 40 Commercial Street.

#### THE SAILORS' SNUG HARBOR (Quincy).

This institution was incorporated May 22, 1852, "for the purpose of relieving and supporting decrepit, infirm or aged sailors." The design appears to have been formed by Capt. Josiah Bacon, a soldier in the war of 1812, and in 1841 the superintendent of the Marine Hospital at Chelsea. His project was warmly favored by Rev. T. V. Sullivan, Rev. J. P. Robinson, Father Taylor, Capt. Joseph Sturgis and William W. Wellman.

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

Incorporation was granted on application of P. Greely, Jr., R. B. Forbes, Josiah Bacon and their associates, and a location at "Germantown," in Quincy, was purchased. Capt. Bacon gave the first donation (\$1,000), and at his death in 1852 bequeathed his whole estate, after the death of his wife, to the trustees of the institution. Samuel Appleton gave a legacy of \$20,000 in trust for the institution in 1853. The next year the home was opened on October 21, in an old house on the premises purchased. Subsequently large donations were made by many of the wealthy citizens and merchants of Boston and vicinity, among them the late Josiah Bradlee, Benjamin Loring, Josiah Quincy, William Ropes, Joshua Bates of London, all deceased, and among living benefactors are R. B. Forbes, Wm. F. Weld & Co., Albert Fearing and others. The invested fund now amounts to about \$80,000. A building to accommodate fifty or sixty inmates was erected in 1856. The beneficiaries are required to have served under the national flag at least five years, and to be by character and habits entitled to the privileges of the institution. Work is required of the inmates to the extent of their ability. The executive committee of the trustees receive applications for admission. The average number of inmates is forty, and the cost of maintenance about \$7,200 a year; for which the income of the institution, from investments and the farm, suffices, with occasional appeals to the public in aid of its deficiencies.

The officers of the institution are chosen annually, on the last Monday in May, from the board of trustees, twenty-four in number. The present officers are: *President*, Thomas Motley; *Treasurer*, William A. Wellman; *Secretary*, J. Francis Tuckerman; *Executive Committee*, Thomas Motley, George B. Upton, R. B. Forbes, William Perkins, Joseph B. Glover; *Superintendent*, Capt. Peter C. Brock. The office of the secretary is at No. 42 Court Street, Boston.

THE NATIONAL SAILORS' HOME,—Quincy.

This institution was established and incorporated in 1865 and opened the next year. Its affairs are managed by a board of nine trustees. Its purpose is to provide a Home for persons who have served in the navy or marine service of the United States, and are disabled. Those admitted receive care without charge, and remain until cured, or during good behavior. Usually the Home contains 60 inmates. The institution has a fund of \$250,000 raised by contributions and a fair in Boston, in November, 1864, and yielding an income of \$17,000, which meets the annual expenses. The Home is pleasantly located in Quincy, on a farm of eighty-two acres. Its management is largely left to the Superintendent, Dr. W. L. Faxon. Alexander H. Rice is *President* of the corporation.

THE MASSACHUSETTS SOLDIERS' FUND,—Boston.

This fund was organized almost simultaneously with the breaking out of the war. Gov. Andrew was its first president. The funds were collected from benevolent individuals in various parts of the State. A "Com-

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

mittee of One Hundred," so styled from the number of its members, was appointed in various cities and towns to look after the interests of the institution. From these an executive committee is chosen to manage its finances. Up to the present time about \$90,000 have been expended for the benefit of the soldiers and their families. This sum exceeds the original contribution, but the fund has been much increased by the prudent management of its present treasurer, Samuel H. Walley. Thousands of maimed soldiers, also the widows and orphans of soldiers, have been aided from this fund; usually in small sums, but sufficient to preserve the recipients from becoming permanent public burdens.

The present members of the Executive Committee are F. W. Lincoln, H. G. Hutchins, F. B. Fay, George Wm. Bond, and B. H. Greene. The last named gentleman is also the secretary. The office is in the Charity Building, on Chardon Street, Boston.

THE BOSTON SOLDIERS' FUND ASSOCIATION,—Boston.

This was organized in 1862, for the purpose of equalizing the contributions, whether in men or money, of the several wards of the city, some being better able to furnish men, others money. Committees were chosen in the Wards (Wards 10 and 11 excepted), large sums were collected and invested, and the income used to relieve widows, orphans, soldiers and those dependent upon them. From the organization of the Association to July, 1873, \$85,393 have been distributed among these classes of the needy, numbering thousands of cases. The Association is still in active operation.

The officers are: *President*, Martin Brimmer; *Treasurer*, Samuel H. Walley; *Secretary*, M. C. Greene, M. D.; *General Agent*, B. H. Greene. There is also an executive committee of seven. The office of the society is in the Charity Building, on Chardon Street, Boston.

THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC,—Boston.

The Grand Army owes its existence to the necessities which arose after the close of the war of the rebellion, for an organization which should have for its prime object the care of disabled soldiers and sailors, and the families of those deceased. In its relief work it does not confine itself to members, nor does it have any fixed system of relief, but gives assistance, so far as in its power, to soldiers and sailors and their families, wherever it is needed. The "Department of Massachusetts" numbers some 150 Posts, nearly all of which have a Relief Fund, disbursing, in the aggregate, about \$50,000 annually, through committees appointed by the several Posts. These committees investigate all applications and look after the wants of those who are needy, but do not apply, giving money, provisions, fuel or clothing, as their necessities seem to require. Heretofore, only about 25 per cent. of those aided have been members. The usual method of raising funds for this purpose has been through fairs, entertainments, etc., given by the Posts, the object being announced by them.

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

The headquarters of the Massachusetts Department are in Boston, Merchants' Exchange, State Street, Room 10. The *Commander* is A. B. Underwood; *Assistant Adjutant-General*, Henry B. Peirce.

THE SCOTS CHARITABLE SOCIETY,—Boston.

This is believed to be the oldest private charitable society now existing in Boston. It has complete records from its foundation in 1657. It was incorporated in 1786, the Act limiting its membership to 100; but by a legislative Act in 1865, the limitation was removed and the membership is now 265. Active members must be natives of Scotland or their immediate descendants; honorary members may be of other nationalities. The object is to furnish relief to unfortunate Scottish immigrants, their families and descendants. Aid is given in money, food, shelter, means of removal to their friends, or employment. St. Andrew's Home was established by the society at 73 West Concord Street, and opened in 1869. There, unfortunate Scotch are received and cared for until employment is found. In 1872 the society expended \$8,000 obtained by contribution among its members and from the funds, in the purchase of No. 77 Camden Street, for the "Scots Temporary Home." This is in charge of a superintendent, James Stark, and is devoted to the same use as "St. Andrew's Home" before it. The Society own a lot at Mt. Auburn where friendless Scots receive burial. The income is derived from a permanent fund, initiation fees, yearly assessments and donations. Two or three hundred persons annually receive its benefits.

The officers are chosen each year. Those for 1873 are: *President*, John Taylor; *Vice-President*, James Patterson; *Treasurer*, Wm. D. Stewart; *Secretary*, Adam Stephen, 30 Winter Street. There is a board of five trustees, and a committee of charity, seven in number, of whom the chairman is William Scott, 1074 Tremont Street.

THE CHARITABLE IRISH SOCIETY,—Boston.

This society was organized in 1737, and incorporated in 1809. It originated with John Morehead, then pastor of the Irish Presbyterian Church, in association with other Irish residents of Boston. Its original purpose was to furnish temporary loans to needy members, and to relieve friendless Irish immigrants. Of late years no members have called for aid, but each year donations to the amount of \$300 to \$500 have been made to some deserving charity. Annual assessments and the interest of a fund of \$5,000 are the resources of the society. Its membership was at first limited to Protestant Irish, but since 1834 Catholics have been admitted, and now predominate. It is not, however, denominational. For nearly a century this was the only Irish Charitable Society in New England. Its meetings have not been interrupted since its foundation, except for nine years embracing the Revolutionary period, when many of its members were serving in the Continental army. In 1784 it resumed operations and relieved its members disabled by the war. Its



---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

surplus funds in early days were loaned to the "Long Wharf Corporation," to aid in the construction of the wharf.

The officers are chosen annually; those for 1873 are: *President*, Thomas J. Gargan; *Vice-President*, Bernard Corr; *Secretary*, Thomas F. Ring; *Treasurer*, Martin Lennan. Its meetings are held at the Parker House.

THE GERMAN EMIGRANT AID SOCIETY,—Boston,—

Was organized in 1847, incorporated in 1848, and has for its object to aid German emigrants, by procuring employment, providing temporary support or forwarding them to their destinations. It also relieves, as far as it can, poor German residents, particularly widows, orphans or the sick. Bernhard Roelker, F. Moering, Julius Elson and others were its founders. It numbers 220 members at the present time, and annually aids 200 persons, to the amount of \$1,000. There is a fund of \$8,500; of which \$1,000 is the gift of Mrs. Moering and \$5,000 is derived from collections made by S. B. Schlesinger, the German Consul,—the latter sum being designed to support an agent to look after emigrants arriving at this port, and to give them temporary relief if needed. Annual dues from members, and donations make up the general income.

The officers are: *President*, Lewis Weissbein; *Vice-President*, Emil Heidenreich; *Secretary*, George Walther; *Treasurer*, Paul Pfeifer. The *Agent* is Louis Christen, who has an office in Room 39, Charity Building, Chardon Street.

THE NEW ENGLAND SCANDINAVIAN BENEVOLENT SOCIETY,—Boston.

This is mainly a society for mutual relief. Occasionally aid is given to persons not members, and of late relief has been extended to the families of members. It has a membership of 164. The funds are obtained by monthly dues. About \$1,000 a year is distributed in relief.

The society was formed in 1853 by T. Rozein, F. C. Stromberg, Dr. Roback and others, and was incorporated in 1855. Its managers are: *President*, N. P. Lindergreen; *Vice-President*, J. O. Tjernblom; *Secretaries*—first and second—C. A. Thalin and I. F. Gunnarson; and a standing committee of three. The secretaries receive pay. Office, 48 Hanover Street.

THE CARNEY HOSPITAL,—Boston,—

Was established in June, 1863, by the late Andrew Carney of Boston, and given to the Catholic Sisters of Charity for hospital uses. The institution was incorporated in 1865. Three years later a large and commodious brick edifice was built, to take the place of the old wooden structure first occupied. The hospital receives both acute and chronic cases of all descriptions (contagious diseases excepted), without regard to the creed or nationality of the patient. Such as are able to pay for care, do so; the poor are received gratuitously. The money received from paying patients suffices for half the current expenses; the rest is made up by charity and the income of a small fund, \$5,000, the bequest

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

of Nabby Joy in 1871. The expenses of 1872 were \$35,000, and 409 patients were cared for.

Communications should be addressed to the *Sister Superior*, at the Hospital, corner of Old Harbor and National Streets, South Boston.

**THE ST. ANN'S INFANT ASYLUM AND LYING-IN HOSPITAL,—Boston,—**  
Was founded by the Sisters of Charity in September, 1868, and was incorporated in September, 1870, under the general laws. The object of the corporation is, "an institution for maintenance and support of foundlings, orphan and half-orphan children;" it also accommodates deserving, indigent females during their confinement in child-birth. The support of the institution has been principally derived from fairs, lectures, the Society of St. Vincent de Paul, sums paid by certain patients and a bequest of \$2,000 from the late Thomas Looby of Salem, the aggregate receipts being about \$10,000 a year. For the year 1872, 80 patients and 294 destitute infant children were received. The work is not denominational, though in charge of the Sisters of Charity. It is carried on in a part of the Carney Hospital, while a suitable place is to be secured for a separate institution. Communications should be addressed to the *Sister Superior*, at the institution, South Boston.

**THE BOSTON LYING-IN HOSPITAL AND INFIRMARY FOR WOMEN AND CHILDREN.**

This institution was organized June 17, 1868, by Dr. T. H. Smith and three Sisters of the Order of St. Francis, as the St. Mary's Lying-in Hospital and Infirmary for Women and Children, and was located on Salem Street until October 15, 1872, when it was incorporated under its present title and located on Kendall Street, corner of Tremont. Its object is to provide a home for infirm women and children, friendless or with limited means, and the training of nurses. A free dispensary is connected with the hospital; nurses and medical care are provided for needy women at their homes. There is no discrimination as to creed, color or nationality. Clergymen of any Christian church are admitted on request of patients. Funds have been provided by donations. Dr. T. H. Smith contributed \$4,000, Sister Mary Albino, \$1,000, \$1,000 was collected by Mrs. Lulu Mulligan, and \$2,962 was received from patients. The annual expenses, about \$9,000, are met by donations and fees from patients able to pay. For the past year, 1,346 patients have received treatment in the hospital or at home.

The officers are: *President*, Dr. T. H. Smith; *Treasurer*, Robert Maxwell; *Secretary*, James McCormick; *Cor. Secretary*, Hubert Smyth, 283 Highland Street. Sister Mary Albino is *Manager* of the hospital, which is located as above.

**THE HOME FOR AGED POOR,—Boston (Roxbury),—**

Was established in Boston in 1870, by the "Little Sisters of the Poor," and incorporated in 1872 under the general laws. This Catholic Sister-



---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

hood was instituted by a poor priest and two working girls of St. Servan, France, and now includes 2,000 sisters, who support about 20,000 old people in various countries. This is their special purpose. Their rules require them to receive applicants without regard to their religious faith or nationality. Beneficiaries must be of good moral character, destitute, and sixty years old. This charity is maintained by the daily collections of the sisters, with some donations, among those may be mentioned those of Mrs. Andrew Carney and the late Thomas Looby, of Salem. The Home was first opened in two hired houses on Springfield Street, but increasing applications led to its removal to the present site on Dudley Street, corner of Woodward Avenue, Roxbury. This, the Bartlett estate, was bought in 1872 for \$55,000, and \$20,000 was expended in improvements. The mansion on the estate accommodates 41 aged women, and a new brick building, a part only of the projected Home, can receive 40 aged men. Sufficient room is left for the eleven Sisters who manage the institution. None receive salaries or wages. The Sisters do the domestic work. Inmates, when sick, receive gratuitous medical services from Dr. John G. Blake. The Home has a debt of \$60,000.

ST. VINCENT'S ORPHAN ASYLUM,—Boston,—

Was organized in 1831, and incorporated in 1845. The late Bishops Fenwick and Fitzpatrick were among its originators, as also were Andrew Carney, Laurence Nichols, John E. Lodge, Nicholas Reggio and others. Its purpose is the care and education of destitute orphan girls. Such are admitted without regard to their creed or color, to the capacity of the Asylum. From time to time these children are given in adoption, or are placed out at service. Two hundred and twenty-five are now provided for at the Asylum, 108 being admitted within a year. Thirteen Catholic Sisters of Charity have immediate charge of the institution, and with the aid of the children, perform the domestic work, serving without pay. The expenses, amounting to \$12,000 a year, are defrayed by an annual collection taken in all the Catholic churches in Boston and the vicinity, each church supporting a certain number of children, and by donations and fairs.

The general control of the Asylum is vested in five directors, appointed for life by the bishop of the diocese, and these, yearly, choose from their number a secretary and treasurer. The present officers are: *Treasurer*, Hugh Carey; *Secretary*, Hugh O'Brien. The Asylum is on Shawmut Avenue, corner of Camden Street, Boston.

THE ASSOCIATION FOR THE PROTECTION OF DESTITUTE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHILDREN,—Boston.

This Association was organized and incorporated under the general laws May 11, 1864, the founders being Rev. J. J. Williams, Patrick Donahoe, and one director from each Catholic parish in Boston. In June, 1864, a Home was opened for destitute children, which was first known as the Eliot Charity School, at No. 7 High Street. Its domestic management

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

was resigned, in 1866, to the Sisters of Charity, and the home was removed to 10 Common Street, a house being bought for it. Subsequently land was purchased on Harrison Avenue, opposite the Church of the Immaculate Conception, and a new home was built and furnished, the whole at a cost of nearly \$150,000. The funds for this enterprise have come from voluntary subscriptions, donations, collections in churches, lectures, concerts and bequests. Many thousands of dollars were contributed toward it on the occasion of laying the corner-stone in October, 1870, and more than \$10,000 was realized from a lecture by Father Burke, in the Coliseum. The purpose of the Association is to protect children who are orphan or neglected, or deserted by parents or relatives. Children of all denominations are received, though chiefly of the Catholic faith. The corporation is wholly Catholic. Between 300 and 400 children are annually received here, the ages ranging from two and a half to ten for boys, and to fifteen for girls. At the Home they are under the instruction of the Sisters of Charity, and on leaving it they return to their friends, or are provided with homes elsewhere. The Superintendent of the institution investigates all applications for admission, and also attends the city prisons and courts, to take charge of suitable cases. The current expenses are between \$12,000 and \$14,000 a year, and are provided for as before indicated.

The officers of the corporation are: *President*, Patrick Donahoe; *Vice-Presidents*, Very Rev. P. F. Lyndon, Rev. James A. Healy, Rev. R. W. Brady, S. J.; *Treasurer*, John W. McDonald; *Secretary*, James Harvey. The *Visiting Physician* is Dr. John Ryan; the *Superintendent*, Bernard Cullen, and the *Sister Superior*, Sister Josephine. The Superintendent alone receives a salary. The Home is situated at the corner of Harrison Avenue and Concord Street, Boston.

THE HOUSE OF THE ANGEL GUARDIAN,—Boston (Roxbury).

This institution was planned and organized in 1851, by the Rev. George F. Haskins, who devoted to it his services as rector and treasurer until his death in 1872, and at various times contributed to its support, not less than \$20,000 in all. It was incorporated in 1853. At first it received only idle, destitute and deserted boys. Four classes of boys are now admitted; viz., those sent simply for instruction, those sent on account of stubbornness or disobedience, orphans paid for in part by their friends, and orphans without friends. These last are adopted by the institution, and ultimately put out to trades. It is Catholic in its origin, its teachings and its purposes; the inmates are nearly all of that faith; but no boy is denied admission because he is of another creed. The funds of the House were obtained by collections in the diocese, by fairs, concerts, subscriptions, donations and bequests. The "Society of the Angel Guardian" contribute largely to its support. It received aid from the State, which is now discontinued. The payments for board and tuition in part defray expenses. The society owns property whose net value exceeds \$87,000. The expenses of 1872-3 reached \$24,660.18, and the whole number of

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

inmates for the year were 360, of whom 118 were supported wholly by the institution. Since its foundation, 5,103 boys have been received.

The institution is situated on Vernon Street, Boston Highlands. It is governed by a board of trustees, having for *President*, Right Rev. J. J. Williams, Bishop of the Diocese; *Rector* and *Treasurer*, Rev. P. F. Lyndon, V. G. Mr. James D. Judge is and has long been the *Superintendent*. George W. Lloyd is the *Clerk*.

THE HOUSE OF THE GOOD SHEPHERD,—Boston (Roxbury).

This institution, a branch of the New York society of that name, was first established in Boston in May, 1867, in a dwelling-house on Allen Street; subsequently removed to the Eustis mansion in Roxbury, bought for the purpose; and in August, 1871, to the new edifice erected for it on the Brigham estate in Roxbury, on Tremont Street, where it is now located. It owes its foundation largely to the Rt. Rev. J. J. Williams, the Catholic Bishop of Boston, who provided its first site, and supplied its early needs. The object of the society is "to provide a refuge for the reformation of fallen women and girls," and it has also what is styled a "Class of Preservation," made up of wayward and insubordinate girls, whose habits endanger their virtue. The House was designed for 150 inmates, and there are now (November 1), 183. It is under the management of the Sisters of the Good Shepherd, a Catholic society originating in France in 1646; but its inmates are confined to no sect. The institution is supported largely by the labor of the Sisters and the inmates, at laundry-work and needle-work, supplemented by contributions from the Catholics of the community, and by fairs. Mr. Looby was a large benefactor, contributing \$4,000 at one time; and another person, whose name is withheld, \$10,000. A grant of \$10,000 was made by the State in 1870, to aid in building. The real estate held by the Sisters for the House is valued at \$79,000, on which there was, in 1872, a debt of \$55,000,—probably since that time much reduced.

The officers of the corporation are: *President*, Charles F. Donnelly; *Vice-President*, Patrick Donahoe; *Treasurer*, Bernard Foley; *Secretary*, John Nagle.

THE SOCIETY OF ST. VINCENT DE PAUL,—Boston,—

Was organized in 1861, and incorporated in 1869, as a branch of the society of the same name originating in Paris in 1833. It has under its supervision fourteen subordinate organizations or conferences, of which one is in Chelsea, and one in Cambridgeport. Its purpose is "the training of its members to a life of Christian charity." The visitation and relief of the poor at their homes is the leading form of charity. No discrimination is allowed on account of creed, race or color. The Society also supports a number of young children at the St. Ann's Infant Asylum, and occasionally at the St. Vincent's Orphan Asylum. These the Society adopts and provides for. In 1872 it adopted twenty-eight infants, and

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

supported eighteen at St. Ann's Asylum. The members must be Catholics. From their voluntary contributions the funds are derived, aided by donations, collections in churches, lectures, etc. In 1872 its income was more than \$19,000. This sum included special collections for sufferers by the great fire. Its annual expenses yearly increase; \$95,000 has been expended since the establishment of the Boston Society, \$17,000 of it in 1872. In the latter year 21,953 visits to 881 families were made by members, and 3,480 persons were aided.

The board of directors, styled the Particular Council, consists of the following: *Spiritual Director*, Rev. James A. Healy; *President*, N. J. Bean; *Vice-President*, Michael Carney; *Secretary*, Thomas F. Ring, 213 Broad Street; *Vice-Secretary*, John J. Mundo; *Treasurer*, N. M. Williams, 1181 Washington Street.

ST. FRANCIS DE SALES' ASSOCIATION,—Boston (Charlestown).

This is entirely a mutual relief association. It was organized in 1863, and incorporated in 1870, its purpose being "to promote unity and true Christian charity." Funds are raised by an admission fee and monthly assessments; from these members receive relief in sickness, and meet funeral expenses. The members are Catholics. Seventy-five persons are aided in a year, to the amount of \$400 to \$600.

Its officers are chosen annually. The present officers are: *President*, John Cass; *Vice-President*, Michael W. Fitzgerald; *Treasurer*, Jeremiah Lyons; *Secretary*, Daniel Toomy; *Assistant Secretary*, John P. Sullivan.

THE CAMBRIDGE HOSPITAL,—Cambridge.

This hospital owes its establishment to Miss Emily E. Parsons, through whose persistent efforts it was made ready for the reception of patients in the spring of 1867. It was incorporated in February, 1871. It was designed in part to supply the lack of any city hospital, and it is hoped that it will in time develop into a general city hospital, and be supported at public expense. At present it is devoted to the use of women and children. Its benefits are gratuitously rendered to such as are destitute. It has been supported altogether by private bounty, except that in two successive years grants of \$750 have been made to it from the city treasury. During 1870 and 1871, 98 women and 24 children were admitted, and many out-patients received care. The yearly expense has been \$2,500. The unsuitableness of the buildings rented for the hospital and the want of funds caused a temporary suspension of operations in the spring of 1872. Since then a legacy of \$10,000 for building purposes has warranted steps in that direction. The general fund has increased by a \$2,000 legacy, and collections to the amount of \$1,000. Voluntary medical services have been rendered by the physicians of Cambridge and vicinity.

The officers of the hospital are: *President*, Isaac Livermore; *Vice-*

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

*President*, W. W. Wellington; *Secretary*, Robert O. Fuller; *Treasurer*, W. A. Bullard.

THE CAMBRIDGE HUMANE SOCIETY.

This society was formed in 1814, Rev. Dr. Holmes, Rev. Dr. Ware, Prof. Willard and Prof. Hedge being among its earliest officers. It does not appear to be incorporated. Its aim is the relief of the poor, particularly during the winter. Formerly it employed a paid agent to distribute its relief, but of late years its funds have been placed in the hands of the President of the Cambridge Female Humane Society for distribution. It raises by annual subscription \$300; its benefactions are confined to Old Cambridge (Ward 1).

The officers are: *President*, Wm. M. Vaughan; *Treasurer*, A. H. Ramsey; *Secretary*, Samuel Longfellow; and a board of six trustees.

THE CAMBRIDGE FEMALE HUMANE SOCIETY

Was organized September 12, 1814, for the purpose of aiding the sick and needy. Relief is given mostly in the form of supplies, fuel, groceries, etc. The income is derived from subscriptions and donations of money or clothing. The annual expenditure is about \$350, and from forty to fifty families receive its benefits. During the winter months the society occupies the rooms of the Social Union, in Harvard Square, opening them twice a week for the reception of applications. Of late years the society has organized an industrial branch, through which sewing is furnished to the worthy poor, as a means of providing them with garments.

The officers are chosen annually. They are: *President*, Mrs. H. W. Paine, and *Vice-President*, Mrs. J. P. Cook. The *Treasurer* is Mrs. S. Jones; *Secretary*, Mrs. J. Bartlett; and there is a visiting committee of twelve ladies.

THE YOUNG MEN'S CHARITABLE UNION,—Cambridge.

This organization for general charitable purposes seems not to be in active operation at present, and little can be learned concerning it. It was organized in 1858, and does not appear to be incorporated.

THE EAST CAMBRIDGE FEMALE CHARITABLE SOCIETY

Was organized as the "Lechmere Point Female Charitable Society" in 1824. Mrs. Enos Reed alone of the original members, still survives. The purpose of the society is to relieve the sufferings of the worthy poor. Memberships and benefactions are shared alike by all Protestant denominations. Full support is never given, only temporary aid. Annual subscriptions, collections, public entertainments and fairs, contributions in money or supplies, furnish the means of relief. Fifty families in a year are assisted, to the amount of \$300 in money alone. The relief is dispensed by a board of twelve trustees, of whom two are appointed each month to investigate cases.

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

The officers are chosen annually. The present board are: *President*, Mrs. T. Dustin; *Vice-President*, Mrs. A. P. Hooker; *Treasurer*, Miss M. Parmenter, who has served as such for twenty years; *Secretary*, Mrs. J. R. Knight; *Collector*, Mrs. J. Robinson.

THE LADIES' UNION RELIEF SOCIETY,—Chelsea.

The object of this society is "to afford relief to persons in indigent circumstances." It was formed in 1843 by ladies of Chelsea, among them Miss Norton, Mrs. Bailey, Mrs. Towne and others, and has not been incorporated. It dispenses groceries, clothing and medicine to the needy, by a committee of two from each of the nine churches represented in its management. Personal visitation by the committee is expected. Those by preference are aided whom the city is not bound to support, or those who shrink from asking public relief in time of distress. In most cases a six months' residence in the city is required. The society labored efficiently in the relief of the soldiers and their families during the war, and until the establishment of a Grand Army post in 1867. The funds are derived from annual subscriptions, donations, church collections, fairs and entertainments. Clothing as well as money is received, and is distributed on Thursday afternoons, except during July and August. Seventy families receive aid in money, at an expense of \$500 a year.

The officers are chosen annually. Some have served for many years. The present officers are: *President*, Mrs. John H. Osgood; *Vice-President*, Mrs. Jeremiah Campbell; *Treasurer*, Mrs. Cheever Newhall; *Secretary*, Mrs. M. E. Pearson; *Auditor*, Miss Eliza Stone. The society has a room at No. 2 "Granite Block," Broadway, near Fourth Street.

THE WINNISIMMET BENEVOLENT SOCIETY,—Chelsea,—

Was organized by Andrew L. Haskell, Josiah Bacon, James P. Farley Samuel Lane and others, and incorporated in 1843. Its object is the relief of the poor, sick and suffering of Chelsea. All applicants who need and merit aid receive it. Relief is given mainly in the form of orders for coal, provisions, clothing, etc. The society is not denominational; the board of directors has two members from each religious society of Chelsea. The officers are chosen annually, and serve without pay. During the winter they meet twice a month. The directors attend personally to applications. The amount dispensed varies from \$700 to \$800 a year, the funds being raised by contributions from churches, and by individual donations. The beneficiaries number 300 or 400 a year.

The present officers are: *President*, John T. Hadaway; *Vice-President*, J. P. Farley; *Treasurer*, Rufus Trussell; *Secretary*, Edward Chase. Their meetings are held in the vestry of the First Baptist Church.

THE OLD LADIES' HOME ASSOCIATION,—Haverhill,—

Was organized in February, 1856, and incorporated in the April following as the "Ladies' Charitable Association." Its present name was adopted



---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

in 1856. Mrs. S. P. Bradley, Mrs. J. V. Smiley, Mrs. Daniel Palmer and others were the founders. Its design is "to provide a home for worthy indigent aged females." The "Home" is not yet in operation, but awaits the accumulation of funds. The sources of income have been annual May-day festivals, small annual assessments from its members, and a few legacies.

The officers of the association are: Mrs. S. P. Bradley, *President*; Mrs. S. Fellows and Mrs. P. B. Howe, *Vice-Presidents*; and Miss A. M. Wheeler, *Secretary* and *Treasurer*. The Secretary, 64 Pecker Street, attends to most of the business.

THE LOWELL DISPENSARY,—Lowell.

James G. Carney, John Clark and James Cook were among the founders of this charity, which was incorporated April 14, 1836. "The object is to furnish medicine and other needful articles, and medical advice and relief to the sick poor of the city." The city is divided into two districts, each in the charge of a physician, Dr. Franklin Nickerson having charge of one district, and Dr. John H. Gilman of the other. Drs. John O. Green and Charles A. Savory are the consulting physicians. The funds are obtained by fees for membership, the small sum annually expended, \$70, providing medical supplies, the medical services being gratuitous.

Rev. Theodore Edson is *President* of the corporation, and Laurin Martin *Secretary*, and there is a board of six managers.

ST. JOHN'S HOSPITAL,—Lowell,—

Was founded by the Sisters of Charity under an Act of incorporation granted March 14, 1867. It is a large edifice, mainly of brick, and can accommodate over sixty patients. It is situated on High St. Square, and is in every respect well suited to its purposes. The object of the Hospital is to furnish a convenient place for the care of the sick, and particularly for such as work in the mills and are poor. No conditions whatever are imposed on those who seek its benefits. If patients are able to pay, they are expected to. There is no denominational restriction in the admission of patients. Of the 1,403 patients received since May, 1857, 379 have been charity patients, from whom no fee, however small, has been received. A monthly average of at least twelve charity patients have received the benefits of the institution. The hospital is usually full during the summer months. The sources from which funds have been provided have been the offerings of charitable people, quite generally themselves of small means, and the fees received from those inmates who are able to pay. The income from paying patients has contributed largely towards the current expenses. The debt incurred in its establishment has been gradually reduced by annual fairs held in the public halls, so that the encumbrance on the property is now but \$14,000, and it is expected that this will be entirely paid within two years. Eight

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

medical gentlemen of the city serve each in rotation for three months of the year, and an assistant physician is in attendance daily, as often as his services are required. All serve gratuitously. The business interests of the institution are attended to by the Sisters themselves.

THE OLD LADIES' HOME,—Lowell.

This institution was originated in July, 1867, under the general laws. Its name describes its purpose. An applicant for admission to the Home must be a Protestant, at least sixty years old, poor and without relatives bound to support her, a resident of the city for five out of the seven years preceding the application, and of good moral character. An entrance-fee of \$100 is required, and the conveyance to the Home of any property she may then have or hereafter receive. The number of inmates is nineteen. The capacity of the Home being small, efforts are now making to enlarge it. The funds are obtained by subscriptions and donations, and the proceeds of an annual fair. The receipts for 1872 were \$11,416.48, and the expenses \$8,198.99.

The society is managed by a *President*, Mrs. George Hedrick; two *Vice-Presidents*, Mrs. Samuel Abbott and Mrs. H. W. Hilton; a *Secretary*, Mrs. John Nesmith; *Treasurer*, Luther J. Eames; and *Auditor*, George Hedrick. The Matron of the Home is Miss E. W. Clement. There are also ten trustees, and a board of fifty Patrons selected from the various Protestant societies of Lowell. Officers are chosen, annually, in October. Donations of money and supplies are received at the Home on Moody and Tremont Streets.

ST. JOSEPH'S CHARITABLE SOCIETY,—Lowell.

This Society "L'Union St. Joseph," was organized in August, and incorporated in September, 1871, under the general laws. Its object is to unite the French Canadians of Lowell, and to aid them in distress. Its benefits seem to be confined to members, relief being given to them in sickness at the rate of \$5 per week for ten weeks in any year. This has entailed an expense of only \$200 a year. The funds are raised by monthly assessments. The Society consists of 100 members, and chooses its officers annually. It has no office. Its *President*, S. P. Marin, was among its founders.

THE LYNN FEMALE FRAGMENT SOCIETY.

This is the oldest benevolent organization of Lynn. It was founded in 1820, by ladies of the city. It was established for general charitable purposes, as dispensing provisions, clothing and materials therefor to the needy of the city. Money is not given. Sixty or seventy families annually receive aid from it, and nearly \$400 is thus expended. The income is derived from individual donations and annual assessments. Lectures also have been resorted to, to raise funds.

It numbers 140 members, and chooses its officers annually. The present



---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

officers are: *President*, Mrs. Eliza B. Boyce; *Vice-President*, Mrs. Mary A. Keene; *Treasurer*, Mrs. Mary B. Breed; *Secretary*, Miss Caroline M. Burrill. There is a board of twenty-five managers, and a visiting committee of four. Mrs. Boyce has served as President for twenty-six years.

THE WIDOW AND ORPHAN SOCIETY,—Lynn.

As its name indicates, this Society was organized to relieve widows and orphans. It dates from 1846, and was formed by ladies of Lynn, among them, Mrs. Eliza Lincoln, Mrs. Vesta Rice, Mrs. Mary Butman and Mrs. Mary Dickason. The latter is the only one who continues to be an active member, and for twenty-five years she was its treasurer. All denominations share in the work. All destitute worthy people of these classes receive such relief as the Society can give. The amount annually disbursed varies from \$200 to \$300.

The officers are: *President*, Mrs. Susan Lock; *Vice-President*, Mrs. Sylvanus Richmond; *Secretary*, Mrs. H. N. Lamphier; *Treasurer*, Mrs. Joseph H. Lindsey.

THE HIBERNIAN BENEVOLENT ASSOCIATION,—Lynn.

This is not an incorporated society. It was formed in April, 1869, by the prominent Irish-American people of Lynn, for the purpose of relieving its members and others in sickness or destitution. Members must be of good moral character, healthy, resident in Lynn or its vicinity, and from sixteen to forty-five years old. In case of disability, they are entitled to \$5 a week for three months of any year. Religious faith is not considered in determining membership or relief, but its members are mostly Catholics. The society has 265 members. The expenses are \$780 a year, one-eighth for persons not members. The income is derived from admission fees, monthly dues and occasional assessments. The officers are chosen semi-annually.

The present officers are: *President*, Matthew M. Harney; *Vice-President*, Michael Herlihy; *Secretary*, Michael A. Donovan; *Bookkeeper*, Martin Walsh. There is a board of five directors, and a visiting committee of seven. The office of the Association is at the corner of Market and Tremont Streets, Lynn. A library and reading-room is contemplated.

THE MARBLEHEAD FEMALE HUMANE SOCIETY.

This Society was organized in 1816, and incorporated in January, 1845. Its founder was Rev. John Bartlett, Pastor of the Second Congregational Church; and it has always been conducted entirely by women. It is designed for the relief of the indigent sick and infirm of the town. Its income of about \$300 is obtained by yearly assessments on the members, an annual collection in the church, donations and the interest of a permanent fund of \$800, formed by legacies. The business is conducted by a directress, treasurer and secretary, and a standing committee of twelve, to any of whom applications for relief are made, to be presented at the

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

next monthly meeting. Aid is given in weekly sums of 50 cents to \$1. Each beneficiary is personally attended to by some member of the committee. The number receiving aid varies greatly; at present there are eleven.

The *Directress* is Mrs. Ellen Blaney; the *Secretary*, Mrs. Eliza C. Gregory. Either receives communications respecting the Society.

THE HIBERNIAN FRIENDLY SOCIETY,—Marblehead,—

Was organized December 5, 1858, and incorporated March 17, 1871. It was founded by John Conniffe and others. Its purpose, besides that of mutual relief, was to render aid to persons in need who have no local claim for support in the town. The charitable work is administered by a committee of visitation, consisting of five members, whose duty it is to investigate all calls for aid. The income is derived solely from initiation fees of \$2, and monthly assessments of 25 cents. The annual disbursements in charity amount to \$300. The Society has built a hall for its own use at a cost of \$5,000, on the corner of Barnard and Prospect Streets.

The officers are chosen semi-annually. They are now: *President*, D. H. Quin; *Vice-President*, William Casey; *Treasurer*, James Looney; *Recording Secretary*, John Cuddihy; *Financial Secretary*, P. Harrington.

THE FEMALE BENEVOLENT SOCIETY,—Peabody.

This association was organized in 1814, but was not incorporated until 1856. Its chief purpose was "to provide suitable articles of clothing for those who are unable to provide for themselves." At its commencement, the war with Great Britain had raised the price of clothing materials, so as seriously to distress the poor; and to meet this emergency the society was formed, and until 1831 the distribution of clothing was its entire work. Since then money and supplies of food and fuel have also been dispensed, and for the past five years the expenses have largely increased. The means are provided by yearly assessments upon its 230 members, the income of a fund of \$500 bequeathed to the society by Miss Sprague, and donations, with the proceeds of occasional entertainments. Between \$500 and \$600 yearly are expended in charity. This is dispensed by a committee of ladies for each district of the town, who are expected to seek out and relieve the needy. Special donations of five dollars or ten dollars are made in November as "Thanksgiving money" to many destitute women.

The officers of the society are: *President*, Mrs. Elijah W. Upton; *Vice-Presidents*, Mrs. Eben Sutton and Mrs. Edward W. Jacobs; *Treasurer*, Mrs. George A. Osborne; *Secretary*, Miss Elizabeth O. Proctor.

THE CHARITABLE TENEMENT ASSOCIATION,—Peabody.

Following the suggestion of a member of the Peabody Female Charitable Association, in February, 1857, Eliza Sutton and Maria Upton gave

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

\$2,000, as the foundation of a fund held in trust by three gentlemen designated, to be used in providing an old ladies' home. The trust was accepted, but as it was found impracticable to carry out the wishes of the donors, it was thought best to devote the funds to the building of houses to be let at a moderate rental to poor widows. An incorporating Act was obtained in 1869; and in 1872 a house was built on the corner of Washington and Oak Streets, in Peabody. The present value of this estate is \$4,000. The letting of the house is entrusted to the Female Charitable Association, who pay the low rent if the tenant cannot. The design is to multiply tenements as funds increase, but the demand is not so great as was anticipated. The trustees are Henry Poor, Edward W. Jacobs and Elijah W. Upton.

#### THE SALEM DISPENSARY

Was organized in 1820, and incorporated in February, 1831. It relieves the poor by furnishing medicine and medical advice gratuitously. In 1859 it was reconstructed and a central office established, where a clerk is in attendance every day, except Sundays, from three to five P. M., to receive applications. Any person approved by the executive committee, who shall pay five dollars a year, or fifty cents a month, becomes entitled to its benefits for himself and family. Those who cannot pay are served gratuitously, and the expenses are met by an annual subscription. About six hundred persons a year are relieved by the Dispensary, at an expense of about \$750.

The officers of the association are chosen annually; the present officers are: *President*, Richard C. Manning; *Secretary* and *Treasurer*, John C. Towne; *Clerk*, C. A. Carlton, with eleven managers.

#### THE CITY ORPHAN ASYLUM,—Salem.

This is in charge of the Sisters of Charity, and was organized in 1866, and incorporated in 1871; its chief founder being the late Thomas Looby of Salem. Its chief object is the care and education of orphans, but it also provides a home for aged and destitute men and women, without regard to their religious belief, and furnishes a refuge to servant girls, sick or out of employment. Boys admitted to the Home are placed out at twelve. Girls are kept as long as they require care, and receive instruction in all kinds of domestic work. Those who can pay, do so, and all others are cared for without charge. The institution has no invested funds, and its sole reliance is the gifts of the charitable and the earnings of the Sisters chiefly by needle-work. The number of children is generally about 60; in all, there have been 221. The yearly expenses are from \$8,000 to \$10,000. The present Home being insufficient for the purpose, a new Home is building and nearly finished, though not paid for. The Asylum is conducted by five Sisters, Sister Mary being *Superioress* and *President* of the Corporation.

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

**THE ASSOCIATION FOR THE RELIEF OF AGED AND DESTITUTE WOMEN,—Salem.**

Incorporated in 1860, it began operations in the autumn of 1861. Its purpose is to provide a home for destitute women. The late Rev. Michael Carlton had a leading part in its organization, and the late Robert Brookhouse gave a commodious building, which constitutes the "Home." It is located on Derby Street, between Orange and Curtis Streets. The invested funds of the society, accruing from subscriptions, donations and legacies, amounted to \$15,000 at the opening of the Home, and now are between \$35,000 and \$40,000. The interest thereon, aided by subscriptions, pays the annual expenses, \$3,500. The Home has twenty-two inmates. They are required to be native Americans, residents of Salem for ten years previous to admission, and sixty years of age. Each inmate pays fifty dollars on admission, the sum being generally contributed by friends. The Home is supervised by a committee of seven, and is in the immediate charge of a Matron and her assistants, who have been employed ever since its opening.

The society has for *President*, B. H. Silsbee; there are three vice-presidents, a secretary and a treasurer, also a board of managers composed equally of gentlemen and ladies, most of whom have served from the outset.

**THE SEAMEN'S ORPHAN AND CHILDREN'S FRIEND SOCIETY,—Salem.**

This association was formed in February, 1839, and incorporated in 1841, as the "Children's Friend Society." Mrs. John Wayland was its first President. In 1844, Robert Brookhouse gave the society a house on Carpenter Street—now the "Home"—upon condition that the name should be changed to that which it now bears. There is a fund of \$18,000, the result of legacies, the income of which, with annual assessments of one dollar, from each member, meets the expenses of the society. These amount to \$2,500 a year. "The object is to give a home to homeless and orphan children, to educate and care for them, and to seek to find permanent homes and adopted parents as far as possible." None who need and seek their care are rejected. People of all denominations aid in the work. The number of children at the Home varies from 15 to 25. Since the beginning the society have received nearly 400 children, and but two have died in their care.

The Home, No. 7 Carpenter Street, is conducted by a Matron and two assistants, supervised by a board consisting of the officers of the society and fifteen managers, all ladies, and an advisory board of five gentlemen. The officers are: *President*, Mrs. Thorndike Proctor; *Vice-President*, Mrs. N. W. Osgood; *Treasurer*, Mrs. C. M. Richardson; *Secretary*, Miss Ellen A. Brown.

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

## THE SALEM FEMALE CHARITABLE SOCIETY,—Salem.

Organized in July, 1801, it was incorporated in June, 1804, Lucretia Osgood and others being the petitioners for its incorporation, "for the purpose of relieving, instructing and educating, in a manner suitable to their condition in life, poor and destitute female children, and of assisting aged and infirm widows." An asylum for girls was set up and carried on successfully until 1840, when the cases of the above description were so diminished that the society desired to extend their benefactions to others, and were authorized by legislative Act "to administer relief to all such destitute females as they may deem proper objects of charity." The sale of the asylum on its discontinuance, and the receipt of sundry legacies, created a fund of about \$11,000, the income of which, with about \$100 received from annual subscriptions, is devoted to charities. Between \$700 and \$800 is thus distributed annually to 190 persons. The charities are dispensed by a committee of six of the managers, who ascertain by personal investigation the needs of each case.

The officers of the society are chosen annually. For 1873 they are: *First Directress*, Mrs. George B. Loring; *Second Directress*, Mrs. Emery Johnson; *Treasurer*, Miss E. Ellen Cutts; *Secretary*, Miss Harriet O. Mack; with a board of eight managers, all ladies.

## THE PLUMMER FARM SCHOOL,—Salem.

This institution, growing out of the large bequest of Miss Caroline Plummer, is intended for the instruction, employment and reformation of juvenile male offenders in the city of Salem, and was incorporated May 31, 1855, but the school did not go into operation until September, 1870. The buildings are new, built to accommodate thirty boys on the family system, and are situated on Winter Island, Salem Harbor. Connected with the school is a farm of thirty acres, where the boys are employed most of the time during summer. The permanent fund amounts now to \$50,000. The annual expenses are from five to six thousand dollars, which is met by the income of the fund and receipts from the farm and shop.

The school has a board of ten trustees, appointed by the mayor of Salem; of which board William I. Bowditch of Boston is chairman. Five persons are employed in the care and management of the boys, including the *Superintendent*, Charles A. Johnson, and his wife.

## THE SAMARITAN SOCIETY,—Salem.

This Society was organized in December, 1832, by the ladies of the Universalist parish, aided by their pastor, Rev. Samuel Willis, whose wife was its first president. It was incorporated in February, 1873. "Its object is to aid the worthy poor, without regard to name or sect." Its funds come from annual assessments on the members, an annual collection, and donations from individuals. It expends \$1,000 a year for

## PRIVATE CHARITIES.

about 200 families. The work is done by the members in person, serving gratuitously.

Mrs. Lydia Short is the *President* for 1873. There are two vice-presidents, a secretary, a treasurer and a board of six managers.

## THE WIDOW AND ORPHAN ASSOCIATION,—Salem.

This organization was formed by the ladies of Salem in 1833, and was incorporated in 1844. Its object is to relieve the necessities of the destitute widows and orphans of seamen. Its income accrues from subscriptions of yearly and life members, donations, legacies, and collections taken at a yearly public meeting held in its behalf. The receipts from life subscriptions, donations and legacies, if not otherwise directed, are added to the permanent fund, which has thus become considerable, and yields an important part of the annual income. The sum annually distributed is \$1,400, to about 127 persons. The society does not merely give money or necessities, but encourages habits of industry by furnishing employment. The managers meet monthly during ten months of the year for social and business purposes. All Protestant denominations aid in the work. The officers, who are chosen at the annual meeting in January, have generally served each for many continuous years.

The present officers are: *President*, Mrs. Stephen B. Ives; *Vice-President*, Mrs. Thomas B. Russell; *Treasurer*, Mrs. George D. Phippen; *Secretary*, Miss Mary E. W. Jocelyn; and a board of twelve ladies as managers.

## THE DORCAS SOCIETY,—Salem,—

Was instituted in October, 1811, by Abigail P. Lawrence, Judith Ring and other ladies, and does not appear to have been incorporated. Its aim was to distribute garments to the worthy poor, and in general to relieve the needy, so far as the means of the Society would allow. It has a few active members, and a small fund, the interest of which, augmented by annual assessments, is applied to charities. Forty persons are assisted in each year. Miss Caroline Faben is the *Treasurer* of the Society.

## THE SALEM FRATERNITY

Was formed in 1869. Its object is, "to provide the young people of Salem and strangers in the city a pleasant place of resort every evening of the week (Sunday excepted), particularly those who would otherwise be forced to spend their evenings in the streets or in places of ill-repute"; also to help needy young persons to good places of employment. The Fraternity is not sectarian. It has rooms furnished with periodicals, books and games, at 175 Essex Street. The funds come from annual assessments and subscriptions, and contributions.

The officers are a *President*, Dr. Henry Wheatland; four *Vice-Presidents*; a *Secretary*, D. Warren Moulton; and an *At-Large Secretary*; a *Treasurer*, John R. Lakeman; with

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

## THE SALEM CHARITABLE BUILDING ASSOCIATION,

Incorporated in 1848, was founded by John Ball, J. D. Shepard, W. D. Chase and others, for the purpose of providing dwelling-houses with low rents to indigent and worthy persons who were desirous of obtaining such tenements. The buildings were erected by stock subscription to the amount of \$6,200, and are located on Essex Street, near the corner of English Street. The rents received have been expended in repairs, and whenever there is any balance, it is to be paid over to the stockholders.

The officers of the Association are chosen annually. The present officers are: *President*, George H. Allen; *Treasurer and Agent*, C. H. Allen; these, with B. H. Silsbee, J. H. Silsbee and G. D. Silsbee are the directors.

## THE FISHER CHARITABLE SOCIETY,—Beverly.

This society was incorporated in March, 1809, as the "Beverly Charitable Society," but adopted the present name in 1836, in honor of Joshua Fisher, its leading founder and benefactor. Associated with him were Moses Brown, Isaac Thorndike, Robert Rantoul and others of Beverly, and Ebenezer Francis and Joseph Lee of Boston. Its design was to aid residents of Beverly in need of assistance, particularly poor widows and helpless orphans, excluding the idle, improvident and intemperate, and such as are entitled to relief from the overseers of the poor. The invested funds of the society now exceed \$14,000. This is the accumulation of donations, legacies and interest. Joshua Fisher gave, at different times, \$1,200, of which sum \$100 was given in 1810, to remain at interest for one hundred years, the subsequent income to be expended in charity. Charles Davis of Beverly in 1870 bequeathed \$2,000 to the permanent fund; George Lee of Arlington, \$1,000 in 1846, and many others gave smaller sums at different dates. Mr. Fisher's century donation now amounts to \$3,400. The annual disbursements are from \$600 to \$700, to about eighty beneficiaries—money in small sums being given. The trustees in person dispense the relief. All worthy applicants are helped.

The officers are chosen yearly. Those for 1873 are: *President*, Austin D. Kilham; *Treasurer*, Robert G. Bennett; *Trustees*, Wyatt C. Boyden, Augustus Torrey and William Endicott; the latter is also *Secretary*. Messrs. Boyden and Torrey have served more than forty years as trustees.

## THE GENERAL CHARITABLE SOCIETY,—Newburyport.

Founded in February, 1850, by a number of benevolent ladies, and incorporated in June, 1858, it has for its purpose "to remove and prevent beggary, by investigating the condition of applicants and other needy poor, by helping them to self-support and by securing from some source means for their relief and comfort." It now numbers a membership of 375, whose annual assessments, with donations, form the relief fund. It relieves the poor, unless vicious or intemperate, without regard to



---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

creed or nationality. During the first twelve years the society furnished relief annually to 105 persons. For the last year (1872) its beneficiaries were 39 families and 17 individuals without families. The amount distributed in 1872 was \$500. For convenience, the city is divided into districts. Meetings are held twice a month during the cold season, and monthly the rest of the year.

The officers are: *President*, Mrs. Wm. B. Banister; *Vice-Presidents*, Mrs. I. H. Boardman and Mrs. S. M. Gale; *Treasurer*, Mrs. A. S. Jones; *Secretary*, Miss E. H. Kimball; and a visiting committee of forty ladies.

THE HOWARD BENEVOLENT SOCIETY,—Newburyport,—

Was incorporated in February, 1819, having been founded by Thomas M. Clark, John Pearson, Henry Merritt and others, "to aid the sick and aged poor, without regard to color, nationality or religious belief." Its funds are derived from life and annual memberships, yearly church collections, and donations. About \$1,000 a year is disbursed to 75 persons. The relief is dispensed by a visiting committee of twelve gentlemen, two for each ward of the city, who are expected to attend in person to each application.

The present officers are: *President*, David Wood; *Treasurer*, Wm. Thurston; *Secretary*, George W. Hale; and a committee of eight gentlemen.

THE TEMPORARY ASYLUM FOR DISCHARGED FEMALE PRISONERS,—Dedham.

This institution was organized in 1864, and incorporated April 30 of that year. George B. Emerson, Daniel Denny and Stephen G. Deblois are the persons named in the Act of incorporation. Many of the ladies interested in its formation are still connected with its management. It has for its design, "to provide shelter, instruction and employment for discharged female prisoners, who are either homeless, or whose homes are only scenes of temptation." The Asylum is located in Dedham, on a farm containing twenty-five acres of land, which, with buildings thereon was bought for \$3,800 in 1864. Since then various improvements have been made in the buildings to adapt them to their present use, and the real estate is now valued at not less than \$10,000. The institution has invested funds (the accumulation of donations) amounting to \$15,000, the interest upon which, with the proceeds of the labor of inmates at needle and laundry work, the profits of the farm, the donations and annual subscriptions by members of the corporation, meet the current expenses. These are annually from \$4,000 to \$5,000. From 1865 to 1871 the Asylum received direct grants—usually \$2,500 a year—from the state treasury, and since that year the annual state appropriation for discharged female prisoners has been disbursed by the managers of this institution. The Asylum was opened November 14, 1864. It will accommodate about thirty inmates, and its usual number is but little less. When deemed fitted to leave the Asylum, places are found for them and



---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

their good resolutions are continually strengthened by correspondence with the managers of the institution. The Asylum is in the immediate charge of a matron, Miss L. M. Tolman, with a sewing and a laundry matron and a housekeeper. A farmer has charge of the out-door work. These all receive moderate salaries.

The officers of the corporation are: *President*, Mrs. Horatio Chickering, Dedham; *Vice-President*, Mrs. Henry V. Poor, Brookline; *Secretary*, Miss H. B. Chickering, Dedham; *Treasurer*, H. H. Peters, 12 Central Wharf, Boston; *Assistant-Treasurer*, Mrs. Martin L. Bradford, Dorchester; a board of twenty-four ladies as managers, and an advisory board of seven gentlemen.

#### THE TAUNTON FEMALE CHARITABLE ASSOCIATION.

Organized in 1814 and incorporated in 1829, it had for its purpose the "furnishing charitable relief to such indigent persons as are not public paupers nor supported by the overseers of the poor"; also that of establishing an infant school for poor children of the city. By a legislative Act in 1870 it was further authorized "to establish and maintain in the city of Taunton a Home for the relief of Aged and Indigent Women." This Home was opened January 13, 1871, with six inmates. It is in the charge of a matron at a low salary, supervised by a committee of the Association. Applicants for admission are required to be native Americans, residents of Taunton for ten years preceding the application, and sixty years old. They pay an entrance fee of \$100, and secure their property to the Association. Abigail West, Mary B. Bush and others were the original incorporators. Mrs. Marcus Morton, an original member, was the president for twenty-three years. Edward Padelford of Savannah, Ga., gave \$2,000 to the Home. The Association has funds which amount to \$5,000, and real estate valued at \$4,000. The yearly expenses of \$2,000 and more are met by interest, and contributions from individuals and churches, admission fees, assessments, etc.

The officers are chosen annually. Those for 1872 were: *First Directress*, Mrs. Erastus Maltby; *Second Directress*, Mrs. Samuel Southgate; *Treasurer*, Miss Mary L. Hartshorn; *Secretary*, Mrs. E. U. Jones. There is also a board of 21 ladies as managers, and six gentlemen as advisors, meeting monthly.

#### THE CHILDREN'S HOME,—Fall River.

This organization was incorporated in April, 1873. It was formed by the union of the Fall River Orphan Asylum, which was designed as a home for orphans, and the Children's Friend Society, which was designed as a temporary home for the children of destitute widows or of dissolute parents. In practice, the cases provided for by each society were found to be so nearly alike that a wise economy of resources demanded their union in one organization, which was accordingly effected, the present society embracing the objects of the two former societies. These societies had been in operation since 1869, and had together received and

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

cared for 132 children, at a yearly cost of \$2,700. Children who have no one to provide for them are admitted gratuitously; if they have relatives or friends who can pay, a moderate charge is made for board. Children are kept not less than a year, except in special cases, and those entirely under control of the society are finally placed out in families. The Home has no permanent fund, relying entirely upon contributions. A soliciting committee makes a systematic canvass of the city. The ladies hold a fair once a year, which yields from \$800 to \$1,200 towards support of the Home. A temporary building for the Home is now being built. At present the society use the house belonging to the Children's Friend Society. The former matron of that society, Mrs. Dean, serves the new society in the same capacity.

The officers of the corporation are: *President*, Charles J. Borden; *Vice-Presidents*, Thomas F. Eddy and Dr. J. L. Clarke; *Secretary*, Milton Reed; *Treasurer*, S. R. Buffinton; and a board of 30 managers, ladies and gentlemen.

**THE ASSOCIATION FOR RELIEF OF AGED WOMEN,—New Bedford,—**  
Was established by a number of the ladies of New Bedford in 1866, and organized under the general laws. Its object is, "to furnish assistance and relief to respectable aged American women of New Bedford." The Association has invested funds amounting to \$14,600, obtained by contributions and legacies. It numbers among its prominent benefactors, James Arnold, Thomas Mandell, Matthew, Edward W. and Susan Howland, Edward C. Jones and Thomas Nye, Jr. It is controlled by no religious sect. Two or three thousand dollars annually are distributed to about sixty persons; interest, donations and yearly subscriptions providing the means. The officers are chosen annually and hold monthly business meetings.

The present officers are: *President*, Mrs. Matthew Howland; *Vice-President*, Mrs. L. Snow; *Secretary*, Mrs. Oliver Prescott; *Treasurer*, Mrs. E. W. Howland; and twenty-eight ladies for managers.

**THE NEW BEDFORD ORPHANS' HOME.**

This institution originated in the bequest of Miss Eliza Grinnell, who died in 1842, leaving \$1,000 towards prosecuting the work in which, with a few others, she had been engaged for some years, that of "relieving, educating and improving the condition of destitute children." A society was formed and incorporated in 1843, the funds then amounting to \$2,866, and a Home was opened in a hired house. The society disclaims sectarianism. Orphans of both sexes, and children without relations able to support them are admitted to the Home. Boys may be from 18 months to 7 years old, and girls from 18 months to 9 years. The former limits of age were narrower. Boys are placed out at trades when 10 or 11 years old, to serve until 17; and girls at 12, to serve until 18; both during the time under supervision of the society. The usual number at the Home is 20. Since the opening there have been 175, of which only six have died;

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

most of them are known to have done well. The resources, until three years ago, were assessments and donations chiefly. Now there is a permanent fund of \$60,000, largely the bequest of the late Sylvia Ann Howland. The usual yearly expenses are nearly \$3,000. The Home occupies a building owned by the society, on Clark's Point Road, at the corner of Cove Street. The immediate charge of it rests with a matron, assisted by a teacher, seamstress, cook and chambermaid.

The general control is vested in a board of managers, annually chosen, consisting of a first and second directress, a secretary, a treasurer, and thirteen other managers. Communications should be addressed to the First Directress, or to the *Secretary* (Sarah T. Crapo), at the Home, New Bedford.

**THE WOMEN'S REFORM AND RELIEF ASSOCIATION,—New Bedford.**

First organized in 1845, means were not secured for carrying out its purpose until January, 1859, when the society re-organized, and became incorporated in the April following. The design was to "provide a home for all the suffering and unfortunate class of women who are driven to the street," also for females coming to the city as strangers and in need of a refuge while seeking employment, and for inebriate women such as are found in the prisons. A Home was provided in 1859, sufficient only for twelve inmates. The matron in charge of it gives instruction, religious and secular, and teaches needle-work and housework. When fitted for situations the inmates are placed out at service, but the society still exercises supervision over them. A committee of two ladies is chosen to visit the Home at least twice a week. Between twelve and twenty persons are received each year, and in addition some former inmates, impelled by loss of situation or by sickness, are admitted temporarily. The income is derived mostly from individual donations and subscriptions; some legacies have been received. Donations of money, supplies or clothing are acceptable. The yearly expenses are \$900.

The officers are chosen annually. At present they are: *President*, Mrs. Wm. J. Blackler; *Vice-Presidents*, Mrs. Andrew Robeson and Mrs. A. D. Hatch; *Secretary*, Mrs. T. G. Morgan; *Treasurer*, Mrs. H. Van Campen: and twenty-four managers, all ladies.

**THE UNION FOR GOOD WORKS,—New Bedford.**

This association was organized in 1870, at the instance of Rev. William J. Potter, in imitation of a similar organization in Providence, R. I., and was incorporated in 1872. Like that, its object was "to do good and grow better." Its work is divided into three sections—hospitality, education and benevolence. The first has in charge the rooms occupied by the association, which are open to all (children excepted), from October to June, during evenings for social entertainment, and afternoons for reading only. The section on education has in charge lectures, discussions, classes in various branches of study, books and periodicals. The section on benevolence attends to the relief of cases of destitution, the visitation

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

of prisons and reformatories, providing employment for the poor, the distribution of fruit and flowers to the sick, etc. The funds of the Union come from admission fees and annual assessments, contributions, legacies and public entertainments. From all these sources \$7,000 or \$8,000 is annually collected. For the exclusive purposes of charity about \$5,000 a year is received for distribution from the trustees of the Arnold Fund, created by the will of James Arnold, who died in 1868 leaving \$100,000 in charge of three trustees, the income (amounting to \$8,000) to be given to the deserving poor of New Bedford. Other charitable societies of the city receive a smaller portion of this income for distribution. The Union rarely distributes money, but generally food, clothing, fuel or rent. If the latter, payment is made directly to the landlord, and no allowance is made for unpaid rent. Deserving poor only are aided. Usually the allowance amounts to one dollar a week for five weeks successively. The work of relief is systematized by the assignment of a particular district to each committee, of which there are several. Applications are, after personal investigation, weekly acted upon by the entire committee. Imposture is thus prevented. A women's sewing committee furnishes employment to poor and worthy women, expending from \$750 to \$1,000 annually in the work. Garments are cut out by the committee, and given out to be made up at full wages, and are afterwards exposed for sale at the room at rates to bring them within the means of the poor. In 1872, 180 families (including 500 persons), were aided by the relief committee, and 50 families (100 persons) by the sewing committee.

All officers are chosen annually, in October. The present board are: *President*, S. Griffiths Morgan; *Vice-Presidents*, C. B. H. Fessenden, Hiram Van Campen, James M. Lawton, Alanson Borden; *Secretary*, Emily H. Bourne; *Assistant Secretary*, Elizabeth Gordon; *Treasurer*, I. H. Bartlett, Jr.; *Executive Committee*, William J. Potter and Charles Chandler. Location, Purchase Street, corner of Mechanics' Lane.

**THE LADIES' CITY MISSION SOCIETY,—New Bedford.**

The Society, incorporated under this name in February, 1868, was organized in 1847 as the New Bedford City Female Tract Society. It was engaged in the support of a city missionary from 1851, and after several changes of the name to correspond with the changes in the character of its work, was incorporated as above stated. Its work embraces the relief of any in need. The annual expenses, amounting to \$2,000, are met by the contributions of three Congregational and one Baptist church, and a society of Friends, aided by a legacy yielding \$100 per annum from the estate of Mrs. Nickerson.

The *President* is Mrs. Matthew Howland; *Vice-President*, Mrs. Catherine Seabury; *Clerk*, Mrs. D. D. Winn; *Treasurer*, Mrs. Joseph Knowles; *Auditor*, Miss Amelia B. Sears; *Missionary*, T. R. Dennison.

**THE DORCAS SOCIETY,—New Bedford,—**

Was organized in 1831, by ladies of the Elm Street Methodist Episcopal Church, and has not been incorporated. Its object is to make and furnish

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

clothing for the poor. Worthy persons of any religious denomination are aided, if in need. The Society obtains its funds by donations and annual assessments of 50 cents. \$350 is thus raised, and expended in relief to over 100 families.

Its officers are chosen each year, those for 1873 being: *President*, Mrs. A. D. Hatch; *Vice-President*, Mrs. W. Tallman, Jr.; *Secretary and Treasurer*, Mrs. Joseph Brownell; and a board of twelve managers.

**THE MORNING STAR BENEFICIAL SOCIETY,—New Bedford,—**  
Is an organization for mutual relief, and was incorporated in May, 1864. It annually distributes about \$150 among its sick or disabled members or their families—obtaining its funds from admission fees, assessments and fines. The *President* is Noah Tillson.

**THE LADIES HOWARD SOCIETY,—Nantucket.**

This Society was organized in 1836, by the union of the Fragment, Benevolent and Charitable Associations, the first of which originated in 1814,—all of them under the management of ladies. It was incorporated July 17, 1855. It renders assistance chiefly to the sick, sometimes to the aged, to school children, and to sufferers by fire or shipwreck, conditioned only upon real need. Three legacies have created a fund of \$1,500. This, with annual subscriptions and donations, enables the society to dispense to beneficiaries \$300 a year; 35 persons, with or without families, are thus annually relieved.

The *Secretary*, Mrs. Harriet Peirce, is the active agent in dispensing the charity of the society; address Liberty Street.

**THE TRURO BENEVOLENT SOCIETY,—Truro.**

This Society was formed for purposes of mutual relief, but in some cases it aids persons not members. It is not incorporated. It dates from the winter of 1837, and began with 76 members, at the head of whom was Capt. Ebenezer Davis. The resources come from annual assessments of \$1, continued for sixteen years in each case. There is a fund of \$985, and about twice as much has been expended since the Society was founded. But seven persons in a year are aided, the amount paid being from \$60 to \$80. The secretary and treasurer receive a small compensation. The officers of the Society are a *President*, Anthony S. Collins, a *Secretary*, Samuel H. Smith, a *Treasurer*, Nathaniel Dyers, and a standing committee of twelve who investigate and decide applications for relief.

**THE MARINE BENEVOLENT SOCIETY,—Wellfleet.**

This Society was organized in 1836, and incorporated in 1840. Its primary object was the relief of shipwrecked seamen, but relief is now extended to members and their families in distress. Its funds amount to \$3,000, the interest of which, with annual payments by members, is distributed in relief. The work is done by a standing committee of eight members, who seek out cases needing relief.

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

The officers are: *President*, Noah Swett; *Secretary*, Giles Hopkins; *Treasurer*, George Baker.

THE MEMORIAL HOSPITAL,—Worcester.

This institution has its origin in the will of the late Hon. Ichabod Washburn, of Worcester, bearing date of Dec. 6, 1866, by which he devised a portion of his personal property, the present value of which exceeds \$100,000, to the founding and maintaining a hospital in memory of his children deceased. The design of the hospital is "to afford care, comfort and relief, to the sick and suffering who require superior medical and surgical skill." Mr. Washburn contemplated the ultimate establishment of a dispensary in connection with the hospital, and directed a portion of the income of the fund to be devoted to this end. He appointed twelve trustees, who were incorporated April 20, 1871, and held their first meeting in December following. The insufficiency of the means, and other obstacles, have postponed the execution of the project.

The officers are: *President*, Philip L. Moen; *Vice-President*, Dr. Henry Clarke; *Treasurer*, John D. Washburn; *Secretary*, Stephen Salisbury, Jr.

HOME FOR AGED FEMALES,—Worcester.

This Home was projected by Hon. Ichabod Washburn, who, in his will, bequeathed to it \$25,000, and upon the death of his widow, his homestead and \$25,000 additional. The value of these bequests is \$78,500. In order to realize the benevolent design more speedily, his widow, early in 1873, bought the right of reversion in the homestead for \$11,000, and the Cleveland estate, on Orange Street, was purchased and fitted up for the Home. The house has 37 rooms, and was ready for use in September, 1873. Each Protestant church of the city furnishes a room. The purpose is the maintenance of aged females, whether widowed or unmarried. The number of beneficiaries is not to exceed the convenient capacity of the house. They must be persons of good character and peaceable deportment, and may be of any religious denomination. Those of American birth are preferred, and such as have not received public charity. An entrance fee of \$100 is usually required, and the surrender of the applicant's property, if any. Mr. Washburn selected seven trustees of the property, who annually choose 24 visitors, one-half at least women; the trustees and the pastors of certain churches of Worcester, are *ex officio* visitors. These control admissions.

The corporation have a *President*, Charles Washburn; *Secretary*, Henry T. Cheever; and a *Treasurer*, Augustus N. Currier. The Board of Visitors have a first and second *Directress*, and *Assistant Secretary*. The *Matron*, Mrs. Harriet Hutchinson, has immediate charge of the Home at a salary of \$400. The officers are chosen annually in February.

THE WORCESTER CHILDREN'S FRIEND SOCIETY,—

Was organized Dec. 21, 1848, and incorporated April 5, 1849. Its purpose is to save orphan or destitute children from falling into vice. Children



---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

are received and placed in good families. Some are legally adopted, others are boarded until reclaimed by their parents or guardians. Board is paid for at a low rate, and care, with religious and secular instruction, is given. Funds have been provided by contributions from all the religious societies, of money, food, clothing, etc. With the accumulations of bequests, and the proceeds of the sale of the original Home on Shrewsbury Street, the present Orphan's Home on the corner of Main and Benefit Streets, was purchased and enlarged. It receives 75 or 80 children a year, and finds homes for one-fourth of the number. The annual expenses are \$3,000. The property is valued at \$25,000.

The Society is managed by a board of two ladies from each religious society of the city, aided by an advisory board of twelve gentlemen. The officers are two *Directresses*, Mrs. Mary W. Brown and Mrs. E. Earle; a *Secretary*, Mrs. Nelson Wheeler; a *Recording Secretary*, Mrs. Sumner Pratt, and a *Treasurer*, Mrs. John Wetherell. A matron, Mrs. T. White, and a teacher, Miss Harriet Knight, have immediate charge of the Home, and instruct the younger children; the older ones attend the public schools.

THE CHARITABLE FUND IN THE TOWN OF LANCASTER,

Was incorporated in 1851, and had its origin in a \$500 legacy of Capt. Samuel Ward, made long before to the church in Lancaster, for the "relief of poor women not actually maintained by the town." This legacy was known as the "Poor Widows' Fund," and was augmented by a legacy of \$100 from Mr. Powers. Subsequently a legacy of \$1,701.51, from Joel Wilder, was received, and, upon incorporation, the balance of the Soldiers' Relief Fund, \$800, was added to the charity. The Charitable Fund thus became \$3,101.50. The income of this, about \$200, is annually paid to twenty women in sums of \$5 and upwards.

The Fund is managed by six trustees, elected annually, of whom, at the present time, the *President* is Rev. George M. Bartol, and the *Clerk* George W. Howe.

THE HOME FOR FRIENDLESS WOMEN AND CHILDREN,—Springfield.

This institution, incorporated in April, 1865, was founded by ladies of Springfield, among whom were Mrs. Charles Merriam, Mrs. James Barnes, Mrs. George Walker and others, with the coöperation of several gentlemen. The purpose announced was, "to provide a temporary home for friendless and destitute women and children, and to give them employment and instruction, with the ultimate design of providing for them a more permanent situation, or fitting them to maintain themselves." The beneficiaries are women who are out of health, or who have been in prison, or who have led vicious lives, or who are seeking employment; and children, orphan or half-orphan, or having parents who are sickly, dissolute or temporarily destitute. The sick are cared for, others are provided with employment on leaving the Home, and children are placed, if possible, in permanent homes. Half the women are foreigners, most of the children

---

PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

are the legitimate offspring of native parents. The institution intends to receive none who have claims upon municipal charity, and can be properly provided for in public institutions. Applications are carefully investigated. When the parent or relative is able, something is required for the board of inmates. Every church in the city is entitled to representation in the management. The Catholics alone have not taken part in it. The Home was first opened in a dwelling-house, 62 Union Street, and this is still used as a temporary home for women. In 1871, a large house, to accommodate 75 children and their attendants, was built on land purchased for the purpose, on Buckingham Street. Horace Kibbe and Gordon Bill, of Springfield, were large contributors to this, the former, also, personally superintending the construction. The funds have been derived from voluntary contributions, chiefly made by citizens of Springfield; partly, also, by those of other towns. For five years the State granted \$2,000 annually, and considerable sums have accrued from board and labor of inmates. The ordinary expenses have increased from \$1,600 in the first year, to \$6,300 in 1872, and the beneficiaries from 80 (60 women and 20 children) to 130 (51 women and 89 children). In September, 1872, the real estate was valued at \$30,000, and funds at \$17,300. For the year preceding October 1, 1873, the receipts from donations were \$4,177, from board \$1,049, and from interest \$1,026, in all, \$6,252; the expenses \$5,653. The institution is controlled by 30 managers, annually chosen by the corporation (limited to 60), and have a president, two vice-presidents, a clerk, a treasurer, corresponding secretary and auditor. The details are entrusted to committees. The matron and attendants at the Home receive small salaries.

Mrs. Clara T. Leonard, the *Clerk* of the society, has from the first, been an earnest and efficient supporter of the institution.

THE SMITH CHARITIES,—Northampton.

Under the will of Oliver Smith, of Hatfield, who died in 1845, property to the amount of \$370,000, was left in the charge of a board of three trustees, to be annually appointed by eight electors, of whom one was to be chosen by, and to represent each of the eight towns within which the income of the property was to be expended for certain charitable purposes. The eight towns were Northampton, Hadley, Hatfield, Amherst, Williamsburg, Deerfield, Greenfield and Whately. The board of trustees was organized on May 1, 1848, and incorporated in April, 1849. Under good management, while the benevolent intents of the testator have been carried out, the property has increased in value, and at present exceeds a million dollars. A specific part of the income of this is annually appropriated to the use of four classes of persons, resident within these eight towns, viz.: indigent boys, indigent girls, indigent young women and indigent widows. Indigent boys of respectability are bound to a trade, at least three years; then, coming of age, receive \$500 as a loan, which becomes an absolute gift on the payment of five years' interest. Indigent girls of respectable families, are bound out to learn housekeeping for at least two years prior



---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

to becoming 18, and become entitled upon marriage to receive \$300; or, remaining single, to receive aid in sickness to a like amount. Indigent young women, marrying between the ages of 18 and 45, receive \$50. Indigent widows with one or more small children dependent upon them, receive \$50 a year. The income first became applicable to these purposes, according to the terms of the will, in 1859, since which time there has been paid to boys \$120,000, to girls \$40,734, to young women \$47,000, and to widows \$113,950. Taxation of the fund has amounted to \$149,556.69, and the expenses of management to \$71,272.30.

The office of the trustees is fixed at Northampton by a requirement of the will. The officers for 1873 are: *President*, George W. Hubbard; *Clerk*, Charles G. Delano.

THE CLARKE INSTITUTION FOR DEAF MUTES,—Northampton.

The Clarke Institution for Deaf Mutes, originated in the offer of Mr. John Clarke of Northampton, in 1866, to give immediately \$50,000 for such an institution, and an intimation that he would bequeath a much larger amount in his will. He did both, and his total contributions for land, buildings and permanent fund, were a little over \$300,000. His are the only pecuniary benefactions. The Institution was incorporated in 1867. The only public provision for deaf mutes in New England previously, was the American Asylum at Hartford, in which the semi-deaf and the semi-mute were dealt with as if totally deaf and totally mute, and in which no pupils were desired under twelve years of age. The Clarke Institution was, therefore, shaped to meet the wants of these two classes chiefly, and articulation and lip-reading were made the basis of instruction. A few congenitally deaf also, are making good progress under this system. The great object of the Institution is to make the English language the vernacular of deaf-mutes, and to fit them to act their part among hearing and speaking people. Hence the sign language is discarded. The price for private boarding pupils is \$350 per year, and for day pupils \$80. State beneficiaries are received for \$250 per year, and ere long, when the debt of the Institution is paid off, will be received probably at a much less price. Applications for the latter class should be made to the Secretary of State. Applications for private pupils should be made to the Principal of the Institution. The establishment is situated in the central part of Northampton, on a beautiful eminence known as Round Hill. The supreme control is vested in twelve corporators residing in different parts of the State, and the practical management is entrusted to a school committee and a finance committee. The teaching is done exclusively by ladies, most of whom have been trained in Mr. Bell's system of "Visible Speech." The number of pupils is from fifty to sixty, of whom a large majority are state beneficiaries, and the annual expenses from \$16,000 to \$20,000, which are defrayed partly from the board of state pupils, partly by receipts from private pupils, and partly from the income of the fund.

---

● PRIVATE CHARITIES.

---

Letters of inquiry should be addressed to Miss Harriet B. Rogers, *Principal*, and remittances should be made to Lafayette Maltby, *Treasurer*.

From the following societies no answer has yet been received. They are inserted here in order more nearly to complete the list, with such information as has been obtained respecting them from indirect sources :—

**ST. JOSEPH'S HOME FOR FEMALES,—Boston.**

This is a Home for domestics sick and out of place. It is managed by the Sisters of the Third Order of St. Francis—Catholic—and is located at Nos. 43 and 45 East Brookline Street.

**ST. ELIZABETH'S HOSPITAL,—Boston.**

This is a hospital for the poor, where female diseases especially are treated. It is managed by Sisters of the Third Order of St. Francis—Catholic. Moderate charges are made for board and care. Out-patients are treated on Saturdays, P.M. The Sisters are trained nurses. The Sister Superior receives applications for admission to the hospital, which is situated at No. 28 Hanson Street.

**THE HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICAL DISPENSARY,—Boston.**

It was incorporated in 1856, and is intended for the gratuitous medical treatment of the poor. It is open daily from 10 to 1 o'clock. Dr. I. T. Talbot is the Secretary. Its location is at 14 Burroughs Place.

**THE HAVERHILL FEMALE BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.**

This Society was organized in 1818, and incorporated in 1854. Its purpose is to seek out and aid the poor of the town, without distinction of age, sex or nationality. Its present condition is not known.

**THE MARBLEHEAD CHARITABLE SOCIETY.**

Incorporated in 1832, for mutual relief, and other acts of charity.

**THE NEWBURYPORT FEMALE CHARITABLE SOCIETY.**

Incorporated in 1805, to educate orphan girls.

**THE LAWRENCE IRISH BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.**

Incorporated in 1870, for charitable and benevolent purposes.

**ST. PETER'S SCHOOL AND ORPHAN ASYLUM,—Lowell.**

This institution is under the charge of the Sisters of Charity. It holds a free evening school each evening except Saturday and Sunday. It is located at 27 Appleton Street. Sister Mary is the *Sister Superior*.

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

## THE PEOPLE'S CLUB,—Worcester.

Founded in 1871, and incorporated in 1872. Its purpose is similar to that of the Salem Fraternity, the Union for Good Works of New Bedford, the Young Men's Christian Association and Union of Boston. It has rooms at Brinley Hall, which are open every evening except Sundays, from October to June. The *President* is George E. Francis; *Vice-President*, James S. Rogers; *Secretary*, Rebecca Jones; *Treasurer*, Samuel S. Green; these, with two gentlemen, compose the Executive Committee.

## ASSOCIATION OF THE EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH FOR WORKS OF MERCY,—West Roxbury.

This society was incorporated in 1871, to provide a temporary home for orphan children, and aged, weak and helpless persons. Its condition is not known.

In the preceding collection it was not thought necessary to give any account of the Perkins Institution for the Blind, the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, or the Massachusetts General Hospital, these all being to some extent, connected with the State, and having been frequently mentioned in these Reports. The intention has been to include only institutions of a permanent character, but the Boston Fire Relief Fund, from the extraordinary occasion that created it, and the magnitude of its operations, deserves a notice. The following account is taken from a recent report of its treasurer, as it appeared in the public journals. The Committee was organized in November, 1872, immediately after the great fire.

“ After the immediate wants of the firemen and volunteers who were injured had been attended to by the distribution of \$1,850, the committee made permanent provision for them and their families, by placing in the hands of Martin Brimmer, Samuel D. Warren, Avery Plumer, William Endicott, Jr., and George Higginson, as trustees, the sum of \$81,870, and these gentlemen have made liberal allowance to the families of all the members or volunteers of the Fire Department who suffered personal injury while on duty at the fire. The committee for employment of women at Park Street, composed mostly of ladies, expended in aid of working women and girls, by furnishing them with clothing, food, rent, sewing machines and transportation, \$68,595.19. The committee for the employment of men (Washington Street) expended for clothing, food, rent and tools, \$19,051.33. The general committee at Chardon Street furnished to the families burned out, and to other sufferers, coal, wood, stoves, furniture, clothing, and other necessities, expending therefor,

## PRIVATE CHARITIES.

\$74,616.35. The special committee of relief has made loans without interest or security, to small traders and mechanics who were burned out, and were desirous to start again, in sums varying from \$200 to \$500, and in addition has loaned, in several cases, upon policies of insurance, to enable the sufferers to immediately avail themselves of their insurance money. Gifts have been made to the aged and infirm who have been reduced to penury by their losses in consequence of the fire. Donations to the Boston Provident Association of \$2,000 in money, besides clothing and other material, to the amount of \$1,600, and of \$1,000 to the Industrial Aid Society, were made, as both of these societies rendered us valuable assistance in our distribution. As it was soon apparent that the amount of subscriptions from our own people would amply suffice for all reasonable wants, the committee returned to the Relief Committee of Detroit, the \$10,000 sent us from the money remaining in their hands after the fire in that city in 1871, as also the sum of \$9,000, sent us by the Relief Committee of Milwaukee, from similar funds. Letters were sent to Chicago, New York, Philadelphia, New Bedford and Worcester, thanking the gentlemen and committees who had promptly visited us, and proffered their sympathy and assistance. While, from the liberality of the home subscriptions, we were not obliged to receive from them pecuniary aid, we expressed our gratitude at the promptness and heartfelt sympathy with which it was tendered and pressed upon us. Applications for aid are received from day to day, in many cases from those who have struggled on until now. When there is sickness or infirmity, the committee, after investigation, repeat their gifts. It is not improbable that a very considerable portion of our present means will be needed the coming winter. The following is a statement of the treasurer's account to this date:—

Amount of subscriptions,	\$343,302 24
Paid families of firemen,	\$1,850 00
William Endicott, Jr., treasurer of trustees of Firemen's Relief Fund,	81,870 90
Treasurer of Relief Fund Boston Fire Department,	200 00
Expended by Women's Employment Committee, Park Street,	68,595 19
by Men's Employment Committee, Wash'gton St.,	19,051 33
by General Committee, Chardon Street,	74,616 35
by Special Relief Committee,	37,245 00
Repaid Committee of Relief, Detroit, Mich.,	10,100 00
Committee of Relief, Milwaukee, Wis.,	9,098 00
Expenses, clerk hire, etc.,	1,576 44
Cash on hand,	39,099 03
	<u>\$343,302 24</u>

OTIS NORCROSS, *Treasurer.*

Boston, November 9, 1873."

## APPENDIX

## PART FIRST.—THE PRISON ABSTRACT.

## A.—COMMITMENTS, CRIMES, DISCHARGES, ETC.

TABLE X.—*Classification of Prisoners in the State, committed during the Year ending September 30, 1873.*

White, . . . . .	2,796	2,401	5,597†	9,046	2,847	5,893	11,490	2,429	2,455	4,864
Males, . . . . .	2,461	2,414	4,875	2,682	2,450	5,132	10,007	1,610	1,667	3,277
Females, . . . . .	335	387	722	364	397	761	1,483	819	788	1,587
Colored, . . . . .	127	114	241	102	91	193	434	27	49	76
Males, . . . . .	114	105	219	88	81	169	388	18	30	48
Females, . . . . .	13	9	22	14	10	24	46	9	19	28
Natives of this State, . . . . .	1,069	1,005	2,074†	854	770	1,624	3,698	526	648	1,074
Males, . . . . .	975	903	1,878	785	700	1,485	3,363	393	400	793
Females, . . . . .	94	102	196	69	70	139	335	133	148	281
Natives of other States, . . . . .	529	545	1,074	501	485	986	2,060	296	334	630
Males, . . . . .	457	479	986	451	438	889	1,825	199	251	450
Females, . . . . .	72	66	188	50	47	97	235	97	83	180
Natives of other Countries, . . . . .	1,325	1,355	2,690	1,793	1,683	3,476	6,166	1,594	1,622	3,256§
Males, . . . . .	1,143	1,137	2,280	1,534	1,393	2,927	5,207	1,036	1,046	2,082
Females, . . . . .	182	218	410	259	290	549	959	558	576	1,174
Parents both American, . . . . .	604	660	1,264	611	545	1,156	2,430	718	596	1,314
Males, . . . . .	522	563	1,104	562	497	1,059	2,163	609	434	943
Females, . . . . .	82	78	160	49	48	97	257	209	162	371
Parents both Temperate, . . . . .	2,348	2,795	5,643	2,350	2,637	5,487	11,130	1,344	991	2,335
Males, . . . . .	2,509	2,406	4,915	2,508	2,248	4,756	9,571	865	652	1,517
Females, . . . . .	339	389	728	342	389	731	1,459	479	339	818
Parents both or either Convicts, . . . . .	18	26	44	53	36	89	133	-	-	-
Males, . . . . .	17	26	43	48	33	81	134	-	-	-
Females, . . . . .	1	-	1	5	3	8	9	-	-	-
Have had no Education, . . . . .	568	571	1,129	964	965	1,929	3,068	716	744	1,460
Males, . . . . .	443	427	870	753	729	1,461	2,351	367	396	763
Females, . . . . .	115	144	259	212	236	468	707	349	348	697

† Includes 103 males and 1 female, particulars not given.

‡ Includes 3 males, birthplace not given.

\* Includes 106 males and 1 female, particulars not given.

† Includes 106 males and 1 female, particulars not given.

## APPENDIX TO

TABLE X

TABLE X.—*Classification of Prisoners, &c.*—Continued.

PRISONERS COMMITTED, 1873.											
Had been in Reform School,	46	30	76	45	23	68	144	15	2	17	
Males, . . . . .	46	30	76	44	22	66	142	13	2	15	
Females, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	1	2	2	2	-	2	
Number Committed once before,	-	-	1,078	-	-	1,060	2,138	-	-	801	
Males, . . . . .	-	-	947	-	-	908	1,855	-	-	585	
Females, . . . . .	-	-	131	-	-	152	283	-	-	216	
Number Committed twice before,	-	-	421	-	-	498	919	-	-	398	
Males, . . . . .	-	-	365	-	-	429	794	-	-	254	
Females, . . . . .	-	-	56	-	-	69	125	-	-	144	
Number Committed more than twice and less than six times before,	-	-	415	-	-	528	943	-	-	553	
Males, . . . . .	-	-	333	-	-	439	772	-	-	274	
Females, . . . . .	-	-	82	-	-	89	171	-	-	279	
Number Committed six or more times before,	-	-	242	-	-	240	482	-	-	645	
Males, . . . . .	-	-	164	-	-	183	347	-	-	161	
Females, . . . . .	-	-	78	-	-	57	135	-	-	484	
Total Number who have been in Prison before,	-	-	2,156	-	-	2,326	4,482	-	-	2,397	
Males, . . . . .	-	-	1,809	-	-	1,959	3,768	-	-	1,274	
Females, . . . . .	-	-	347	-	-	367	714	-	-	1,123	

\* Includes 105 males and 1 female, education not given.

† Includes 4 males and 2 females, education not given.



## APPENDIX TO

TABLE X.—Classification of Prisoners, &amp;c.—Continued.

	STATE PRISON.			STATE WORKHOUSE.			TOTALS FOR STATE.		
	Six months end—	Six months end—	Year.	Six months end—	Six months end—	Year.	Six months end—	Six months end—	Year.
	Ing Mar. 31, '73.	Ing Sept. 30, '73.		Ing Mar. 31, '73.	Ing Sept. 30, '73.		Ing Mar. 31, '73.	Ing Sept. 30, '73.	
Number of Commitments, .									
Males, .	92	82	174	186	186	372	16,044	10,912	20,956
Females, .	92	82	174	111	97	208	8,126	8,548	16,674
Average Number of Prisoners, .	—	—	—	75	89	164	1,918	2,364	4,282
Persons Committed, .	92	82	174	186	186	372	—	—	3,403.92
Males, .	92	82	174	111	97	208	8,805	8,625	17,430
Females, .	—	—	—	75	89	164	7,176	6,926	14,102
Adults, .	70	65	135	149	164	313	1,629	1,699	3,328
Males, .	70	65	135	94	90	184	7,368	7,408	14,761
Females, .	—	—	—	55	74	129	5,915	5,883	11,798
Minors, .	22	17	39	37	22	59	1,443	1,520	2,963
Males, .	22	17	39	17	7	24	1,447	1,222	2,669
Females, .	—	—	—	20	15	35	1,261	1,043	2,304
Committed under 15 years of age, .	—	—	—	—	—	—	186	179	365
Males, .	—	—	—	—	—	—	39	41	80
Females, .	—	—	—	—	—	—	36	36	72
White, .	81	76	157	175	177	352	8,527	8,366	16,893
Males, .	81	76	157	106	88	194	6,940	6,695	13,635
Females, .	—	—	—	69	89	158	1,587	1,661	3,248
Colored, .	11	6	17	11	9	20	278	269	547
Males, .	11	6	17	5	9	14	236	231	467
Females, .	—	—	—	6	—	6	42	38	80

Natives of this State,	43	35	78	33	40	73†	2,525	2,308	4,923
Males,	43	35	78	32	23	45	2,218	2,031	4,279
Females,	-	-	-	11	17	18	307	337	644
Natives of other States,	30	24	54	33	21	54	1,369	1,409	2,798
Males,	30	24	54	23	14	37	1,160	1,206	2,366
Females,	-	-	-	10	7	17	229	208	432
Natives of other Countries,	19	23	42	120	125	245	4,891	4,818	9,709
Males,	19	23	42	66	66	126	3,798	3,659	7,457
Females,	-	-	-	54	65	119	1,093	1,159	2,252
Parents both Americans,	41	28	64	34	28	62	2,008	1,852	3,860
Males,	41	28	64	23	20	43	1,657	1,556	3,213
Females,	-	-	-	11	8	19	351	296	647
Parents both Temperate,	85	81	166	140	162	302	7,267	6,666	13,933
Males,	85	81	166	81	87	168	6,048	5,474	11,522
Females,	-	-	-	59	75	134	1,219	1,192	2,411
Parents both or either Convicts,	-	-	-	8	3	11	79	65	144
Males,	-	-	-	5	-	5	70	59	129
Females,	-	-	-	3	3	6	9	6	15
Have had no Education,	17	7	24	79	155	234†	2,334	2,442	4,776
Males,	17	7	24	40	84	124	1,619	1,643	3,262
Females,	-	-	-	39	71	110	715	799	1,514
Could Read and Write,	72	74	146	106	90	186	821	817	1,639
Males,	72	74	146	70	12	82	738	749	1,482
Females,	-	-	-	36	18	64	88	68	156
Have had a Common School Education,	3	1	4	1	-	1	5,645	5,369	11,004
Males,	3	1	4	1	-	1	4,819	4,527	9,346
Females,	-	-	-	-	-	-	826	832	1,658

\* Includes 1 male returned, having violated conditions of pardon.

† Includes 3 males and 3 females, birthplace not given.

‡ Includes 1 male, education not given.





TABLE XI.—*Classification of Commitments in the State for the Year ending September 30, 1873.*

CRIMES IN THE STATE CLASSIFIED.

2—Crimes against Property.											
Arson, Males, Females,.	7	21	28	1	2	3	31	106	100	206	-
Burglary, Males, Females,.	27	20	47	4	4	8	55	21	8	150	-
Robbery, Males, Females,.	48	54	102	12	9	21	123	9	21	56	-
Larceny, Males, Females,.	615	543	1,158	465	399	864	2,022	399	864	206	-
Forgery, Males, Females,.	21	34	55	5	6	11	66	6	11	150	-
Counterfeit Money, making, having or passing, Males, Females,.	3	-	3	-	-	-	3	-	-	56	-
Breaking and Entering, Males, Females,.	224	175	399	52	50	102	501	50	102	-	-
Embezzlement, Males, Females,.	29	27	58	4	6	10	68	6	10	2	-
Fraud, Males, Females,.	37	35	72	30	27	57	129	27	57	1	-
	37	31	68	28	26	54	122	26	54	1	-
	-	4	4	2	1	3	7	1	3	-	-

## APPENDIX TO

TABLE XI.—*Classification of Commitments in the State, &c.—Continued.*

CRIMES IN THE STATE CLASSIFIED.

3.—Crimes against Public Order and Decency.									
Perjury,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
Males,	3	6	9	135	38	33	—	—	9
Females,	3	6	9	—	—	—	—	—	9
Adultery,	—	58	—	135	38	33	—	—	—
Males,	77	42	88	88	23	23	71	206	134
Females,	46	16	47	47	15	10	46	72	—
Lewd Conduct,	31	8	20	20	12	25	37	57	—
Males,	12	5	15	15	3	11	14	29	5
Females,	10	3	5	5	9	14	23	28	1
Keeping Brothels,	2	16	29	29	3	1	4	33	4
Males,	13	4	8	8	—	—	—	8	1
Females,	4	12	21	21	3	1	4	25	—
Bastardy,	9	13	31	31	—	—	—	31	—
Idle and Disorderly,	18	40	87	87	—	—	—	163	—
Males,	47	7	28	28	34	42	76	80	133
Females,	21	33	59	59	27	25	52	24	51
Drunkenness,	26	33	7	7	7	17	24	46	82
Males,	953	1,054	2,007	2,007	1,804	1,845	3,649	5,656	5,370
Females,	847	917	1,764	1,764	1,601	1,592	3,193	4,957	3,482
Common Drunkards,	106	137	243	243	203	253	456	699	1,888
Males,	53	69	122	122	152	145	297	419	376
Females,	39	58	97	97	124	109	233	330	246
Violating Liquor Law,	14	11	25	25	28	36	64	89	130
Males,	94	147	241	241	98	159	257	498	—
Females,	84	136	220	220	90	144	234	454	—
Disturbing the Peace,	10	11	21	21	8	15	23	44	—
Males,	17	38	55	55	69	100	169	224	9
Females,	17	33	50	50	64	77	141	191	9
Females,	—	5	5	5	5	23	28	33	—



## APPENDIX TO SECRET

TABLE XI.—Classification of Commitments in the State, &amp;c.—Continued.

CRIMES	JAILS.			HOUSES OF CORRECTION.			Totals for Year.	HOUSES OF INDUSTRY.		
	Six months end- Ing Mar. 31, 72.	Six months end- Ing Sept. 30, 72.	Year.	Six months end- Ing Mar. 31, 72.	Six months end- Ing Sept. 30, 72.	Year.		Six months end- Ing Mar. 31, 72.	Six months end- Ing Sept. 30, 72.	Year.
Violation of By-Law, Males, . . . . .	27	31	58	8	3	11	69	3	—	3
Females, . . . . .	27	30	57	7	3	10	67	3	—	3
Aiding Escape, Males, . . . . .	—	1	1	1	—	1	2	—	—	—
Females, . . . . .	6	12	18	1	1	2	20	—	—	—
Contempt of Court, Males, . . . . .	6	12	18	1	1	2	20	—	—	—
Females, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Contempt of Court, Males, . . . . .	4	4	8	7	4	11	19	—	—	—
Females, . . . . .	3	2	5	6	3	9	14	—	—	—
Vagrancy, Males, . . . . .	1	2	3	1	1	2	5	—	—	—
Females, . . . . .	17	13	30	193	114	307	337	43	33	76
Miscellaneous Crimes, Males, . . . . .	15	12	27	174	95	269	296	31	23	54
Females, . . . . .	2	1	3	19	19	38	41	12	10	22
Miscellaneous Crimes, Males, . . . . .	157	189	346	110	109	219	665	37	59	96
Females, . . . . .	100	121	221	75	80	155	876	5	4	9
Total Crimes against Public Order and Decency, Males, . . . . .	1,498	1,698	3,196	2,529	2,531	5,110	8,906	2,713	3,356	6,069
Females, . . . . .	1,240	1,398	2,638	2,195	2,163	4,358	6,996	1,740	2,115	3,855
	268	300	668	384	418	762	1,310	973	1,241	2,214

2—Crimes against Public Order and Decency.

## CRIMES IN THE STATE CLASSIFIED.

4.—Miscellaneous Crimes.											
Witnesses, Males, Females,.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
	147	62	85	147	62	85	147	62	85	147	62
	124	52	72	124	52	72	124	52	72	124	52
Miscellaneous Crimes, Males, Females,.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
	23	10	13	23	10	13	23	10	13	23	10
	17	7	10	17	7	10	17	7	10	17	7
Total Miscellaneous Causes of Com- mitment, Males, Females,.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
	164	69	95	164	69	95	164	69	95	164	69
	141	59	82	141	59	82	141	59	82	141	59
	23	10	13	23	10	13	23	10	13	23	10

TABLE XI.—Classification of Commitments in the State, &amp;c.—Continued.

CRIMES.	STATE PRISON.			STATE WORKHOUSE.			TOTALS FOR STATE.		
	Six months end- ing Mar. 31, '73.	Six months end- ing Sept. 30, '73.	Year.	Six months end- ing Mar. 31, '73.	Six months end- ing Sept. 30, '73.	Year.	Six months end- ing Mar. 31, '73.	Six months end- ing Sept. 30, '73.	Year.
Whole number of Persons Committed,			174			872			17,430
Total number of Commitments,									
Males, . . . . .	92	82	174	186	186	872	10,044	10,912	20,956
Females, . . . . .	—	—	—	111	97	208	8,126	8,548	16,674
Females, . . . . .	—	—	—	75	89	164	1,918	2,364	4,282
(Murder,	3	—	3	—	—	—	20	17	37
Males, . . . . .	3	—	3	—	—	—	19	16	35
Females, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	2
Manslaughter,	5	1	6	—	—	—	9	2	11
Males, . . . . .	5	1	6	—	—	—	9	2	11
Females, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Rape, . . . . .	4	1	5	—	—	—	29	14	43
Assault,	4	1	5	—	—	—	911	1,102	2,013
Males, . . . . .	4	1	5	—	—	—	845	994	1,839
Females, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	66	108	174
Miscellaneous Crimes,	—	—	—	—	—	—	31	57	88
Males, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	30	54	84
Females, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	3	4
Total Crimes against the Person,	16	3	19	—	—	—	1,000	1,192	2,192
Males, . . . . .	16	3	19	—	—	—	932	1,080	2,013
Females, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	68	112	180

1.—Crimes against the Person.

## CRIMES IN THE STATE CLASSIFIED.

[illegible]

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

*in the State,*

TABLE XI.—*Classification of*

## CRIMES IN THE STATE CLASSIFIED.

[illegible]

TABLE XI.—Classification of Commitments in the State, &amp;c.—Concluded.

CRIMES.	STATE PRISON.				STATE WORKHOUSE.				TOTALS FOR STATE.			
	Six months end- ing Mar. 31, 72.	Six months end- ing Sept. 30, 72.	Year.	Year.	Six months end- ing Mar. 31, 72.	Six months end- ing Sept. 30, 72.	Year.	Year.	Six months end- ing Mar. 31, 72.	Six months end- ing Sept. 30, 72.	Year.	Year.
Disturbing the Peace, Males, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	89	144	238	238
Females, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	84	116	200	200
Violation of By-Law, Males, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	5	28	33	33
Females, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	38	34	72	72
Aiding Escapes, Males, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	37	33	70	70
Females, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	2
Contempt of Court, Males, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	7	13	20	20
Females, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	7	13	20	20
Vagrancy, Males, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	11	8	19	19
Females, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	9	5	14	14
Miscellaneous Crimes, Males, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	3	5	5
Females, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	268	178	446	446
Total Crimes against Public Order and Decency, . . . . .	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	238	141	374	374
Males, . . . . .	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	85	87	72	72
Females, . . . . .	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	315	362	678	678
Total Crimes against Public Order and Decency, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	191	210	401	401
Males, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	125	152	277	277
Females, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	6,931	7,827	14,758	14,758
Total Crimes against Public Order and Decency, . . . . .	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5,291	5,779	11,070	11,070
Males, . . . . .	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	1,640	2,048	3,688	3,688
Females, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1				

s—Crimes against Public Order and Decency.





## APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

TABLE XII.—*Classification of Discharges for the State.*

MANNER OF DISCHARGE.	COUNTY PRISONS.			House of Industry.	State Work-house.	State Prison.	Totals for the State.
	Jails.	Houses of Correction.	Totals.				
Discharged by Writ of Habeas Corpus, . . .	6	2	8	1	—	—	9
Males, . . . . .	5	1	6	1	—	—	7
Females, . . . . .	1	1	2	—	—	—	2
Recognizing or Giving Bail, . . . . .	1,008	42	1,050	—	—	—	1,050
Males, . . . . .	852	39	891	—	—	—	891
Females, . . . . .	156	3	159	—	—	—	159
Sent to Court and not returned, . . . . .	921	1	922	—	—	—	922
Males, . . . . .	835	—	835	—	—	—	835
Females, . . . . .	86	1	87	—	—	—	87
Escaped and not retaken, . . . . .	6	16	22	4	24	1	51
Males, . . . . .	5	14	19	4	24	1	48
Females, . . . . .	1	2	3	—	—	—	3
Transferred to other Jails, . . . . .	175	303	478	—	—	—	478
Males, . . . . .	162	273	435	—	—	—	435
Females, . . . . .	13	30	43	—	—	—	43
Debtors disch'ged by payment of Debt, . . . . .	10	—	10	—	—	—	10
Males, . . . . .	10	—	10	—	—	—	10
Females, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Debtors disch'ged by Order of Creditor, . . . . .	15	—	15	—	—	—	15
Males, . . . . .	15	—	15	—	—	—	15
Females, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Debtors disch'ged by taking Poor Debtor's Oath, . . . . .	23	7	30	—	—	—	30
Males, . . . . .	23	6	29	—	—	—	29
Females, . . . . .	—	1	1	—	—	—	1
Sent to State Prison, . . . . .	202	1	203	—	—	—	203
• Sent to House of Correction, . . . . .	948	—	948	—	—	—	948
Males, . . . . .	743	—	743	—	—	—	743
Females, . . . . .	205	—	205	—	—	—	205

TABLE XII.—*Classification of Discharges, &c.*—Continued.

---

---

## APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

TABLE XII.—*Classification of Discharges, &c.*—Concluded.

MANNER OF DISCHARGE.	COUNTY PRISONS.			House of Industry.	State Work-house.	State Prison.	Totals for the State.
	Jails.	Houses of Correction.	Totals.				
By processes not given above, . . . .	154	5	159	2	—	—	161
Males, . . . .	147	3	150	1	—	—	151
Females, . . . .	7	2	9	1	—	—	10
Whole No. of Discharges reported, . . . .	6,763	7,068	13,831	6,469	346	150	20,796
Males, . . . .	5,898	6,098	11,996	4,143	190	150	16,479
Females, . . . .	865	970	1,835	2,326	156	—	4,317
Whole No. of Persons discharged, . . . .	5,885	5,985	11,870	4,925	346	150	17,291
Males, . . . .	5,125	5,179	10,304	3,288	190	150	13,932
Females, . . . .	760	806	1,566	1,637	156	—	3,359
Of those discharged—							
No. who had been sick, .	23	225	248	1,571	280	*	2,099
No. of days sickness, .	327	5,946	6,273	5,592	24,836	*	30,248
No. who had been punished once, . . . .	17	268	285	—	25	5	315
Males, . . . .	16	224	240	—	10	5	255
Females, . . . .	1	44	45	—	15	—	60
No. who had been punished more than once, . . . .	11	193	204	—	47	38	289
Males, . . . .	11	162	173	—	13	38	224
Females, . . . .	—	31	31	—	34	—	65
Whole No. who had been punished, . . . .	28	461	489	—	72	43	604
Males, . . . .	27	386	413	—	23	43	479
Females, . . . .	1	75	76	—	49	—	125
Whole No. of punishments, . . . .	43	1,022	1,065	—	171	206	1,442
Persons remaining in Confinement, . . . .	507	1,525	2,032	692	290	586	3,600
Males, . . . .	436	1,309	1,745	401	128	586	2,860
Females, . . . .	71	216	287	291	162	—	740

\* Not reported.

SUMMARY OF PRISON POPULATION.

SUMMARY OF THE PRISON POPULATION FOR 1872-73.	
Total number of persons remaining in confinement in the State, County and City prisons, September 30, 1872,	
Males,	3,461
Females,	2,690
	771
Nominal number of persons committed within the year ending September 30, 1873 (being an aggregate of the several prisons),	
Males,	17,430
Females,	14,102
	8,328
Actual number of persons committed within the year ending September 30, 1873 (deductions for duplicates and transfers between prisons having been made),	
Males,	*14,305
Females,	11,427
	2,878
Nominal whole number of persons in confinement within the year ending September 30, 1873,	
Males,	20,891
Females,	16,792
	4,099
Actual whole number of persons in confinement within the year,	
	16,678
Nominal number of persons discharged within the year,	
Males,	17,291
Females,	13,932
	3,359
Number of persons remaining in confinement, September 30, 1873,	
Males,	3,600
Females,	2,860
	740
Average of the prison population for the year 1872-73,	
Average of the prison population for the year 1871-72,	
Increase of the past year,	
	8,403.92
	3,217.92
	186.00













\* Of this number, 9,889 were committed to County Prisons.

## APPENDIX

## B.—AGE, SEX, EDUCATION, ETC., OF PRISONERS.

TABLE XIII.—*Showing the Ages at Commitment of Persons remaining in the Minor Prisons, September 30, 1873.*

Age	Male	Female	Total
Under 10	1	1	2
10 to 14	1	1	2
15 to 19	1	1	2
20 to 24	1	1	2
25 to 29	1	1	2
30 to 34	1	1	2
35 to 39	1	1	2
40 to 44	1	1	2
45 to 49	1	1	2
50 to 54	1	1	2
55 to 59	1	1	2
60 to 64	1	1	2
65 to 69	1	1	2
70 to 74	1	1	2
75 to 79	1	1	2
80 to 84	1	1	2
85 to 89	1	1	2
90 to 94	1	1	2
95 to 99	1	1	2
100 and over	1	1	2
Total	10	10	20

Four males, ages not given.	Two males, ages not given.	Three females, ages not given.
   	   	   

## APPENDIX TO SECRET

TABLE XIV.—*Showing the number committed for Drunkenness and remaining in the Minor Prisons, September 30, 1873.*

1873.]

PUBLIC

17.

91

~~RECEIVED~~



TABLE XV.—*Sex and Education, and Recommittments of Prisoners within Ten Years.*

	NUMBER OF PRISONERS COMMITTED.			NUMBER OF RECOMMITMENTS.			EDUCATION.							
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Cannot Read and Write.			Read and Write only.				
							Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.		
													Per cent. of whole No.	
													Per cent. of all.	
1864.	{ Jails, Houses of Correction,* State Prison, . . . .	2,019	1,056	3,075	691	592	1,283	41	—	946	30	—	158	5
		1,737	1,544	3,271	990	1,927	2,007	61	—	1,824	46	—	154	4
1865.	{ Jails, Houses of Correction,* State Prison, . . . .	433	—	433	65	—	65	12	—	94	21	—	2	0.4
		3,773	1,415	5,149	1,241	823	2,064	40	916	1,545	30	386	388	7
1866.	{ Jails, Houses of Correction,* State Prison, . . . .	2,162	1,639	3,786	1,142	1,066	2,198	56	867	1,777	47	200	276	7
		129	—	129	8	—	8	6	67	67	52	—	—	—
1867.	{ Jails, Houses of Correction,* State Prison, . . . .	4,926	1,205	6,131	1,617	625	2,242	37	1,150	1,608	26	376	414	6
		3,239	1,623	4,862	1,960	976	2,936	45	1,131	2,008	41	492	728	14
1868.	{ Jails, Houses of Correction,* State Prison, . . . .	247	—	247	20	—	20	8	22	22	9	80	80	32
		4,330	799	5,129	1,527	383	1,910	37	949	1,240	24	283	285	5
1869.	{ Jails, Houses of Correction,* State Prison, . . . .	3,566	2,072	5,638	1,396	1,130	2,526	46	1,038	1,015	36	1,061	1,833	32
		128	—	128	12	—	12	9	20	20	15	44	44	34
1870.	{ Jails, Houses of Correction,* State Prison, . . . .	2,707	712	5,419	1,698	316	2,014	37	978	279	23	245	276	6
		2,959	824	3,783	1,549	1,351	2,900	46	1,275	1,306	68	369	483	13
1870.	{ Jails, Houses of Correction,* State Prison, . . . .	180	—	180	29	—	29	16	13	13	7	54	54	30
		5,491	751	6,242	2,033	351	2,404	38	1,140	306	23	247	273	4
1870.	{ Jails, Houses of Correction,* State Prison, . . . .	4,418	2,416	6,834	1,838	1,405	3,243	47	1,496	1,319	41	399	499	7
		183	—	183	25	—	25	13	6	6	3	63	63	34
1870.	{ Jails, Houses of Correction,* State Prison, . . . .	5,844	785	6,629	2,144	356	2,505	37	1,104	272	21	306	328	5
		5,002	2,603	7,605	1,892	1,266	3,158	42	1,658	1,370	40	645	736	10
1870.	{ Jails, Houses of Correction,* State Prison, . . . .	181	—	181	16	—	16	9	—	—	—	72	72	40

1871.	Jails, Houses of Correction,* State Prison,	6,061 5,963 149	764 2,681 -	6,835 8,549 149	2,210 2,531 23	355 1,619 -	2,665 4,160 23	38 49 16	1,308 1,894 35	284 1,274 -	1,892 3,168 35	28 37 28	318 661 110	17 116 -	335 767 110	5 9 74
1872.	Jails, Houses of Correction,* State Prison,	5,935 7,562 160	749 2,509 -	6,634 10,061 160	2,218 2,500 26	385 1,691 -	2,608 4,441 26	38 44 16	1,254 2,269 30	285 1,175 -	1,539 3,464 20	23 34 12	223 639 135	29 143 -	252 987 135	4 10 84
1873.	Jails, Houses of Correction,* State Prison,	1,594 8,834 174	744 2,564 -	5,838 11,418 174	1,808 3,339 23	347 1,564 -	2,166 4,903 23	37 45 13	870 2,368 24	259 1,255 -	1,129 8,623 24	19 32 13	328 1,007 146	31 125 -	360 1,132 146	6 10 84

\* Includes House of Industry.

† Includes House of Industry and State Workhouse.

---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

## TABLE XVI.—PUPILS IN REFORMATORIES.

## I.—ADMISSIONS, DISCHARGES, ETC.

---

\* Unknown.

## PUPILS IN REFORMATORIES.

TABLE XVI.—*Pupils in Reformatories*—Continued.

## II.—AGE, NATIVITY, ETC., OF THOSE COMMITTED.

YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1873.	Westborough.	Lancaster.	Boston House of Reformation.	Totals.
Committed during the year, . . . . .	140	20	176	336
Previously arrested, . . . . .	103	7	—	110
<i>Age when Admitted.</i>				
Under 10 years, . . . . .	—	—	24	24
Between 10 and 14, . . . . .	23	3	97	123
14 and over, . . . . .	117	17	55	189
<i>Birth.</i>				
Native, . . . . .	128	17	140	285
Foreign, . . . . .	12	3	33	48
Unknown, . . . . .	—	—	3	3
<i>Had Parents.</i>				
Both Native, . . . . .	29	9	66	104
One or both Foreign, . . . . .	91	11	110	212
Unknown, . . . . .	20	—	—	20
<i>Had Parents Living.</i>				
Both, . . . . .	99	8	98	205
Father only, . . . . .	14	6	25	45
Mother only, . . . . .	27	5	45	77
Neither, . . . . .	—	—	8	8
Unknown, . . . . .	—	1	—	1
<i>Had Parents Intemperate.</i>				
One or both, . . . . .	68	15	153	236

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

C.—EXPENDITURES IN PRISONS AND REFORMATORIES.

TABLE XVII.—THE MASSACHUSETTS STATE PRISON.

Showing the Average No. of Prisoners in the State Prison from 1815 to 1873, and the Gain or Loss to the State in different Periods.

PERIODS.	Av. No. of Convicts.	Gains. (In 23 years.)	Losses. (In 36 years.)	Balance against the Prison.
1815 to 1829, . .	299	\$15,461 47	\$104,487 77	\$89,026 30
1830 to 1839, . .	278	43,952 64	10,147 97	33,804 67†
1840 to 1849, . .	291	2,133 65	10,877 89	8,744 24
1850 to 1859, . .	468	5,511 36	111,186 79	105,675 43
1860 to 1869, . .	482	76,223 29*	80,346 55	4,123 26
1870 to 1873, . .	594	83,593 09	—	83,593 09†
For 59 years, . .	362	\$226,875 50	\$317,046 97	\$90,171 47

Total expenses during the same period, . . . . \$2,969,660 81

\* Of this profit, all but \$504.86 accrued within the last three years of the period. † Profit.

TABLE XVIII.—Number of Prisoners, Expenses and Earnings of the County Prisons since 1859.

YEARS.	Reported Whole No. in Prison.	Average No. in Prison.	Total Expenses.	Earnings of Prisoners.	Balance against the Prisons.
1859, .	15,459	1,799.5	\$216,252 70	\$59,902 89	\$156,349 81
1860, .	13,626	1,773.	190,527 58	54,594 29	135,933 29
1861, .	12,909	1,821.	177,375 17	43,362 03	134,013 14
1862, .	11,541	1,433.	182,006 63	40,007 52	141,999 11
1863, .	10,643	1,228.	192,745 84	39,023 76	153,722 08
1864, .	9,592	1,133.5	223,393 84	34,352 46	189,041 38
1865, .	8,947	1,050.6	228,980 69	34,693 79	194,286 90
1866, .	10,971	1,410.8	271,670 30	47,574 06	224,096 24
1867, .	10,068	1,471.5	292,700 83	73,427 34	219,273 49
1868, .	10,729	1,553.8	294,246 88	69,624 67	224,622 21
1869, .	12,251	1,719.	317,603 26	109,365 53	208,237 73
1870, .	12,991	1,711.7	289,806 02	114,339 46	175,466 56
1871, .	13,890	1,800.6	302,411 39	124,889 05	177,522 34
1872, .	14,273	1,800.7	283,846 79	129,136 21	154,710 58
1873, .	13,902	1,887.12	337,906 48	145,360 86	192,545 62
Totals,	—	1,572.9	\$3,801,474 40	\$1,119,653 92	\$2,681,820 48

TABLE XIX.—PRISON SUMMARY FOR 1872 AND 1873.

EXPENSES, ETC.	STATE PRISON.		COUNT PRISONS.		HOURS OF INDUSTRY.		TOTALS.	
	1872.	1873.	1872.	1873.	1872.	1873.	1872.	1873.
Salaries, . . . . .	\$42,361 66	\$44,477 50	\$82,589 70	\$86,590 14	\$10,030 33	\$13,334 78	\$134,981 69	\$144,242 42
Provisions, . . . . .	37,048 52	35,252 28	103,028 99	113,717 79	28,869 41	40,335 54	168,946 92	189,905 61
Clothing, . . . . .	10,046 05	9,190 70	16,835 04	16,104 75	12,335 01	11,840 34	39,236 10	37,075 79
Fuel and lights, . . . .	8,595 55	4,313 00	36,960 98	41,079 14	4,947 36	2,297 50	50,508 89	48,289 64
Beds and bedding, . . .	—	—	3,334 33	3,743 76	—	—	3,334 33	3,743 76
Medicine, etc., . . . .	310 46	928 49	4,733 79	5,199 68	712 53	1,536 70	5,756 77	7,064 87
Instruction, . . . . .	869 04	703 63	2,709 00	1,734 49	—	—	3,578 04	2,438 12
Discharged prisoners, .	360 00	432 00	801 88	921 26	—	—	1,151 88	1,863 26
Witnesses, . . . . .	—	—	10 00	—	—	—	10 00	—
All other purposes, . .	16,256 22	18,564 06	35,994 41	71,661 47	19,938 02	33,882 35	72,188 65	124,107 86
Total, . . . . .	\$115,837 50	\$113,201 66	\$283,846 79	\$337,906 48	\$76,852 65	\$103,727 21	\$476,536 94	\$554,835 35
Labor of prisoners,†	190,472 73	136,629 04	129,136 21	145,360 86	13,987 22	6,237 35	273,596 16	288,227 25
Balance, . . . . .	14,635 23	23,427 38	154,710 58	192,545 62	62,865 43	97,489 86	202,940 78	266,608 10
Average No. of prisoners, .	543.8	578	1,800.69	1,887.12	576.3	660	2,220.29	3,125.12
Average weekly cost, .	\$0.51.8	\$0.77.9	\$1.65.2	\$1.96.2	\$2.09.7	\$2.84	\$1.33.6	\$1.64
Whole No. in prison, .	703	736	14,273	13,902	4,508	5,617	19,484	20,255

\* Included in "Clothing."

† Includes at State Prisons small amounts from other sources, viz., \$4,462.50 in 1872, and \$4,671.00 in 1873.

‡ Included in "Salaries."

§ Profit.

---

**APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.**

---

**TABLE XX.—EXPENSES OF THE STATE REFORMATORIES.***Showing the Total and Average Numbers and Cost since 1856.*

---

---

---

EXPENSES OF STATE REFORMATORIES.

---

TABLE XX.—*Expenses*—Concluded.

1873.

1874.

• Nine months,  
•



---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

## PART SECOND.—THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

---

A.—*Town Paupers.*

## TABLE

52

## THE TOWN ALMSHOUSES.

Bristol County.		1,132	24	\$1,700 00	\$1,500 00	\$200.00	\$1,170 00	\$451 11	\$200 00	\$518 89
Acushnet, . . .	6,769	107	5,500 00	3,500 00	2,000 00	2,000 00	3,094 48	1,211 75	589 37	1,293 36
Attleborough, . . .	744	100	4,607 00	3,500 00	1,107 00	1,107 00	475 00	275 00	-	200 00
Berkley, . . .	3,367	75	8,000 00	6,000 00	2,000 00	2,000 00	4,833 35	2,214 78	812 80	1,805 77
Dartmouth, . . .	1,817	73	4,000 00	2,500 00	1,500 00	1,500 00	1,354 03	15 00	571 71	767 32
Dighton, . . .	3,668	138	5,700 00	4,000 00	1,700 00	1,700 00	3,638 80	1,663 74	955 77	1,019 29
Easton, . . .	2,626	85	7,105 00	5,500 00	1,605 00	1,605 00	1,552 94	376 60	260 62	915 72
Fairhaven, . . .	26,766	90	67,500 00	60,000 00	7,500 00	7,500 00	18,657 00	9,297 55	2,242 45	7,717 00
Fall River, . . .	1,372	100	5,500 00	4,000 00	1,500 00	1,500 00	1,550 00	50 00	300 00	1,200 00
Freetown, . . .	2,432	90	5,234 59	3,400 00	1,834 59	1,834 59	1,848 43	1,075 55	269 48	498 40
Mansfield, . . .	21,320	76	59,700 00	52,300 00	7,400 00	7,400 00	23,776 57	14,156 20	3,027 10	6,593 27
New Bedford, . . .	1,821	70	2,500 00	2,000 00	500 00	500 00	1,100 00	650 00	-	450 00
Norton, . . .	1,895	100	6,000 00	4,000 00	2,000 00	2,000 00	1,686 51	730 38	-	956 13
Rehoboth, . . .	1,021	100	6,720 83	5,000 00	1,720 83	1,720 83	584 00	-	584 00	*
Seekonk, . . .	1,776	78	8,300 00	5,800 00	2,500 00	2,500 00	1,097 77	99 00	52 00	946 77
Somerset, . . .	1,294	100	3,000 00	2,500 00	500 00	500 00	339 63	64 63	-	275 00
Swansey, . . .	18,629	140	10,000 00	6,000 00	4,000 00	4,000 00	11,873 56	4,277 81	2,970 62	4,625 13
Taunton, . . .	2,724	74	6,500 00	5,000 00	1,500 00	1,500 00	2,538 79	803 41	145 31	1,590 07
Westport, . . .										
Totals (18 towns),	101,173	1,620	\$217,567 42	\$176,500 00	\$41,067 42	\$81,165 86	\$37,412 51	\$12,981 23	\$30,772 12	
Dukes County.										
Edgartown (1 town),	1,516	-	\$300 00	†	\$300 00	\$3,230 01	\$1,507 94	\$422 07	\$1,300 00	
Essex County.										
Amesbury, . . .	5,881	54	\$6,000 00	\$4,500 00	\$1,500 00	\$2,000 00	\$600 00	-	\$1,400 00	
Andover, . . .	4,873	79	12,808 09	7,500 00	5,308 09	5,639 15	527 18	\$644 91	4,467 06	
Beverly, . . .	6,507	28	33,000 00	28,000 00	5,000 00	6,500 00	1,141 49	1,258 51	4,100 00	
Boxford, . . .	847	100	5,000 00	4,000 00	1,000 00	825 90	89 00	168 40	568 50	

♦ Farm pays all its expenses.

## I Leased.

TABLE XXI.—The Town Almshouses—Continued.

TOWNS.	Population in 1870.	Number of Acres of Land.	VALUE OF ALMSHOUSE PROPERTY.			PAUPER EXPENSE.			
			Total.	Real Estate.	Personal Property.	Total.	For Partial Support.	For Full Support.	
								Out of Alms-house.	At Alms-house.
Essex Co.—Con.									
Bradford, . . .	2,014	80	\$5,021 85	\$3,200 00	\$1,821 85	\$1,388 59	\$149 91	\$429 00	\$809 68
Essex, . . .	1,614	180	9,151 66	6,000 00	3,151 66	1,219 00	367 69	400 81	450 50
Georgetown, . . .	2,088	75	6,612 09	3,800 00	2,812 09	1,639 09	649 39	62 80	926 30
Gloucester, . . .	16,389	50	20,000 00	15,000 00	5,000 00	9,638 61	6,090 50	1,042 80	2,500 31
Groveland, . . .	1,776	100	16,759 62	4,000 00	1,759 62	469 89	49 34	121 00	299 55
Haverhill, . . .	18,092	114	23,666 21	15,000 00	8,666 21	14,972 10	9,163 00	1,300 00	4,509 10
Ipswich, . . .	8,720	340	21,566 00	16,000 00	5,566 00	2,891 07	1,300 72	206 35	1,384 00
Lawrence, . . .	28,921	54	14,946 57	12,208 57	2,738 00	7,040 54	2,343 42	1,680 58	3,066 54
Lynn, . . .	26,283	43	35,775 00	25,575 00	10,200 00	26,391 86	15,930 58	4,086 19	6,425 09
Manchester, . . .	1,665	49.25	15,885 00	13,086 00	2,799 00	1,507 53	298 69	348 96	859 88
Marblehead, . . .	7,703	23.25	33,500 00	26,500 00	8,000 00	6,458 88	2,753 96	500 00	8,204 92
Methuen, . . .	2,959	132	7,500 00	5,000 00	2,500 00	1,565 00	236 00	280 00	1,049 00
Newburyport, . . .	12,593	45	15,000 00	10,000 00	5,000 00	14,201 43	6,931 65	1,997 13	5,272 64
North Andover, . . .	2,549	125	10,850 00	8,100 00	2,750 00	2,054 53	572 63	357 93	1,123 97
Peabody, . . .	7,343	204	25,700 00	20,200 00	5,500 00	3,768 39	1,461 63	611 21	1,695 55
Rockport, . . .	3,904	4	7,778 00	7,000 00	778 00	3,322 93	1,378 01	422 09	1,532 88
Salem, . . .	24,117	100	80,000 00	75,000 00	5,000 00	13,150 00	3,625 99	2,545 00	6,976 01
Salisbury, . . .	8,776	20	2,500 00	1,800 00	700 00	1,736 92	1,045 25	—	681 67
Saugus, . . .	2,247	50	10,900 00	8,000 00	2,900 00	2,800 00	1,350 00	—	1,450 00
Topsfield, . . .	1,213	107	5,000 00	4,000 00	1,000 00	1,102 16	71 68	280 48	750 00
West Newbury, . . .	2,006	55	3,900 00	3,000 00	900 00	807 80	—	104 00	703 80
Totals (25 towns),	186,732	2,161.5	\$417,740 09	\$325,469 57	\$92,270 52	\$133,076 36	\$58,127 71	\$18,751 15	\$56,197 50



---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

1

TABLE XXX.—*The Town*

---

THE TOWN ALMSHOUSES.

---

AS  
ST  
BY  
THE  
TOWN  
CLERK

† Year ending March 1, 1873.

† Almshouse not used since March 31.

\* Profit.

~~XXXXXXXXXX~~~~XXXXXXXXXX~~TABLE XXI.—*The Town Almshouses—Continued.*

<i>Plymouth County.</i>									
Abington, . . .	9,308	7	\$4,000 00	\$8,500 00	\$500 00	\$3,482 45	\$1,770 43	\$614 02	\$1,098 00
Bridgewater, . .	3,680	90	4,000 00	3,000 00	1,500 00	1,170 77	384 90	195 80	590 07
Carver, . . .	1,092	30	850 00	700 00	160 00	1,251 49	340 32	530 90	890 27
Duxbury, . . .	2,341	14	2,400 00	2,000 00	400 00	2,229 89	464 99	455 97	1,308 93
East Bridgewater, .	3,017	100	5,000 00	3,000 00	2,000 00	2,024 74	920 75	603 99	500 00*
Hanover, . . .	1,628	13	1,600 00	1,260 00	260 00	2,289 94	1,044 17	268 03	927 74
Hanson, . . .	1,219	60	2,800 00	2,000 00	800 00	1,477 54	166 20	271 30	1,040 04
Hingham, . . .	4,422	72	10,136 52	7,900 00	2,836 52	4,166 46	710 20	181 95	3,274 31
Kingston, . . .	1,604	1	2,100 00	2,000 00	100 00	1,605 09	632 07	349 96	623 06
Marblehead, . . .	1,659	50	3,162 47	2,000 00	1,162 47	1,163 12	182 61	90 90	980 51
Mattapoisett, . .	1,351	90	4,000 00	3,000 00	1,000 00	1,643 00	532 10	488 10	1,030 00
Middleborough, . .	4,687	131	4,821 50	3,700 00	1,121 50	2,396 88	1,147 05	418 69	1,361 73
North Bridgewater, .	8,007	75	4,200 00	3,000 00	1,200 00	3,622 26	1,095 24	228 20	2,108 33
Pembroke, . . .	1,447	100	4,500 00	4,000 00	500 00	1,198 41	456 09	1,460 00	519 12
Plymouth, . . .	6,238	7	8,000 00	6,000 00	2,000 00	6,000 00	1,239 86	190 00	3,300 14
Plympton, . . .	804	30	1,000 00	800 00	200 00	888 77	318 00	230 00	640 77
Rochester, . . .	1,024	20	1,200 00	1,000 00	200 00	1,140 00	250 00	230 00	660 00
South Scituate, . .	1,661	9	4,000 00	2,500 00	1,500 00	1,879 72	597 40	364 00	918 32
Wareham, . . .	3,098	3	800 00	600 00	200 00	2,611 52	1,210 52	877 90	1,023 10
West Bridgewater, .	1,803	85.5	4,350 00	3,000 00	1,350 00	628 06	83 00	195 06	360 00*
Totals (20 towns),	60,080	976.5	\$73,320 49	\$54,350 00	\$18,970 49	\$43,320 10	\$13,435 90	7,439 76	\$22,444 44
<i>Suffolk County.</i>									
Boston (1 city), . .	250,526	191	\$170,000 00	\$155,000 00	\$15,000 00	\$180,831 20	\$67,240 74†	\$67,728 09	\$45,862 37
<i>Worcester County.</i>									
Ashburnham, . . .	2,172	112	\$8,800 00	\$6,500 00	\$2,300 00	\$1,417 71	\$87 78	-	\$1,329 93
Athol, . . .	3,517	120	4,200 00	2,800 00	1,400 00	1,390 45	593 99	-	797 46

\* Estimated.

† Includes \$15,464.23 for sundry expenses never before reported.



---

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

---

■

TABLE XXI.—*The Town*

■■■

1873.]

PUBLIC

. 17.

109

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

TABLE XXI.—The Town Almshouses—Continued.

TOWNS.	Cost of Superin- tendence.	Value of Labor or Pauper In- mates.	Whole No. Fully Supported.	Whole No. Re- lieved and per- tially Supported.	Whole No. of Vagrants, In- cluding those sent to State Almshouse.	Average No. Fully Supported.	Average No. at Almshouse.	Average Weekly Cost at Alms- house.
<i>Barnstable County.</i>								
Barnstable, . . . . .	\$600 00	\$400 00	27	77	47	22.61	19.74	\$1 90.8
Brewster, . . . . .	156 00	20 00	8	18	18	8	8	2 09.1
Chatham, . . . . .	200 00	75 00	15	20	-	18	9.07	1 69.6
Dennis, . . . . .	170 00	-	9	42	3	6.75	6.75	2 22.2
Falmouth, . . . . .	450 00	291 14	15	14	3	12.08	11.08	2 05.8
Harwich, . . . . .	213 00	-	11	160	8	9.54	7.75	2 69.8
Orleans, . . . . .	208 00	-	10	8	-	7.03	6.51	2 14.2
Provincetown, . . . . .	238 34	-	27	70	16	15.87	10.73	1 73.7
Sandwich, . . . . .	300 00	200 00	20	134	52	17.37	15.03	2 45.3
Wellfleet, . . . . .	175 00	-	6	12	9	6	5	2 69.2
Yarmouth, . . . . .	237 00	100 00	21	69	14	20.32	19.13	2 02.8
Totals (11 towns), . . . . .	\$2,947 34	\$1,086 14	169	624	170	138.57	118.79	\$2 10.6
<i>Berkshire County.</i>								
Adams, . . . . .	\$1,200 00	-	28	24	205	20.32	16.32	\$3 16.1
Lee, . . . . .	425 00	\$269 50	8	32	56	5.69	4.91	5 61
Pittsfield, . . . . .	275 00	10 00	18	281	580	14.93	11.59	3 51.4
Totals (3 towns), . . . . .	\$1,900 00	\$279 50	54	337	841	40.94	32.82	\$3 65.2
<i>Bristol County.</i>								
Acushnet, . . . . .	\$170 00	-	8	11	15	6.87	5.87	\$1 69.9
Attleborough, . . . . .	300 00	\$100 00	11	60	365	8.24	5.24	4 74.7

THE TOWN ALMSHOUSES.										
Berkley,	\$200 00	\$52 00	7	14	8	4.96	4.96	4.96	\$0 77.5	
Dartmouth,	275 00	100 00	23	125	—	16.6	12.4	12.4	2 80.1	
Dighton,	350 00	25 00	9	—	15	7.54	5.05	5.05	2 92.2	
Easton,	450 00	100 00	11	74	188	10.44	6.55	6.55	2 99.2	
Fairhaven,	500 00	—	10	22	58	7.37	5.62	5.62	3 13.3	
Fall River,	700 00	4,000 00	157	877	1,606	66.76	57.55	57.55	2 37.8	
Freetown,	800 00	—	16	3	43	13.17	10	10	2 30.8	
Mansfield,	400 00	—	7	50	443	6.63	5	5	1 91.7	
New Bedford,	1,000 00	550 00	99	1,590	593	56.68	41.23	41.23	3 07.5	
Norton,	250 00	50 00	1	50	75	1	1	1	8 65.3	
Rehoboth,	312 00	100 00	19	31	36	12.65	12.65	12.65	1 45.3	
Seekonk,	—	—	5	—	32	5	2	2	—	
Somerset,	400 00	75 00	8	6	70	4.44	3.94	3.94	4 62.1	
Swansey,	—	50 00	2	3	49	2	2	2	2 64.4	
Taunton,	500 00	200 00	118	318	1,057	45.5	31.23	31.23	2 84.8	
Westport,	355 00	99 99	27	89	10	22.9	21.9	21.9	1 39.6	
Totals (18 towns),	\$6,462 00	\$5,501 99	538	3,323	4,663	298.75	234.19	234.19	\$2 62.6	
Dukes County.										
Edgartown (1 town),	\$87 50	—	12	16	—	9.18	7.18	7.18	\$3 48.2	
Nantuxet County.										
Amesbury,	\$350 00	\$200 00	19	40	15	16.21	16.21	16.21	\$1 66.1	
Andover,	625 00	100 00	42	69	370	29.32	26.13	26.13	3 28.7	
Beverly,	500 00	—	35	38	59	21.34	17.34	17.34	4 54.7	
Boxford,	337 50	50 00	5	5	12	4.5	3.5	3.5	3 12.3	
Bedford,	300 00	—	5	11	6	4.87	2	2	7 78.5	
Essex,	350 00	—	9	15	19	8.75	6.75	6.75	1 28.3	
Marblehead,	300 00	—	9	13	71	5.59	5.3	5.3	3 36.3	
North Andover,	450 00	500 00	42	625	191	28.03	22.65	22.65	2 12.3	

TABLE XXI.—The Town Almshouses—Continued.

TOWNS.	Cost of Repairs— landscap.	Value of Labor and of Fuel In- mates.	Whole No. fully Supported.	Whole No. Re- lieved and par- tially Support- ed.	Whole No. of Va- grants, includ- ing those sent to State Alms- house.	Average No. fully Supported.	Average No. at Almshouse.	Average Weekly Cost at Alms- house.
<i>Essex Co.—Con.</i>								
Groveland, . . .	\$275 00	\$25 00	8	9	27	3	2	\$2 88
Haverhill, . . .	550 00	—	46	387	407	529	26.21	3 80.8
Ipswich, . . .	600 00	500 00	18	26	110	16.66	15.11	1 76.1
Lawrence, . . .	800 00	50 00	37	530	1,478	18.22	8.41	7 01.2
Lynn, . . .	550 00	400 00	86	1,017	1,675	50.05	32.23	3 83.4
Manchester, . . .	325 00	300 00	15	22	48	13.81	11.81	1 40
Marblehead, . . .	400 00	1,000 00	50	226	151	36.54	34.5	1 78.6
Methuen, . . .	350 00	75 00	8	22	110	7.12	5.5	3 66.7
Newburyport, . . .	500 00	—	84	393	87	51.66	40.21	2 52.1
North Andover, . . .	650 00	175 00	14	24	124	10.29	8.29	2 60.7
Peabody, . . .	700 00	400 00	32	126	230	23.73	20.34	1 60.3
Rockport, . . .	343 75	50 00	12	49	19	11.05	9	3 25.4
Salem, . . .	972 00	800 00	184	441	62	90.43	77.77	1 72.5
Salisbury, . . .	900 00	—	13	24	57	8.39	8.39	1 66.2
Saugus, . . .	400 00	100 00	8	29	119	7.5	7.5	3 71.8
Topsfield, . . .	350 00	150 00	9	10	51	8.11	6.52	2 21.2
West Newbury, . . .	350 00	50 00	10	—	13	5.15	4.65	2 91.1
Totals (25 towns),	\$11,528 25	\$4,425 00	795	4,101	5,506	512.28	418.32	\$2 58.4
<i>Franklin County.</i>								
Ashfield, . . .	\$175 00	—	8	1	—	6.46	5.46	\$2 34
Buckland, . . .	200 00	—	2	20	—	3	2	2 94.7

## THE TOWN ALMSHOUSES.

Charlemont,	\$465 00	\$77 00	8	-	3	7.5	6.5	\$2 52
Gre nfield,	400 00	-	10	27	64	9.09	7.42	1 32.5
H wley,	350 00	25 00	3	-	-	3	3	92.3
Leath,,	400 00	100 00	6	-	-	5.4	5.4	1 89.5
Leverett,	400 00	25 00	7	7	2	4.11	2.25	1 67.9
Montague,	200 00	-	8	15	24	6.62	4.57	2 94.5
New Salem,	340 00	25 00	7	14	-	4.52	3.37	3 95.3
Orange,	425 00	100 00	10	-	6	9.77	8.77	1 27.5
Shutesbury,	280 00	20 00	7	2	-	5.86	4.13	2 31.9
Warwick,	412 50	-	10	11	4	7.66	7.66	2 13.2
Wendell,	225 00	. -	5	9	3	4.5	4.5	3 10.2
Totals (18 towns),	\$4,272 50	\$372 00	91	106	110	76.49	65.03	\$2 15.9
<i>Hampden County.</i>								
Brimfield,	\$350 00	\$80 00	12	2	40	9.03	8.28	\$1 68.1
Monson,	400 00	150 00	18	11	28	16.26	16.26	1 28.6
Palmer,	300 00	-	13	13	332	7.07	3.03	3 32.9
Springfield,	699 99	-	77	772	2,271	26.95	19.61	5 06.5
Westfield,	600 00	-	16	39	566	15.18	11	3 94.2
Totals (5 towns),	\$2,349 99	\$230 00	136	837	3,237	74.49	58.18	\$3 22.5
<i>Hampshire County.</i>								
Amherst,	\$350 00	\$60 00	11	13	33	8.17	5.17	\$1 11
Belchertown,	400 00	200 00	19	9	37	16.38	13.38	3 44.9
Belld,	317 00	-	5	-	16	4.67	2	3 09.6
Enrich,	300 00	50 00	5	4	12	5	3	3 84.6
Hampton,	-	-	17	72	199	16.23	11	1 95.7

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

TABLE XXI.—The Town Almshouses—Continued.

TOWNS.	Cost of Superin- tendence.	Value of Labor of Pauper In- mates.	Whole No. Fully Supported.	Whole No. Re- lieved and par- tially Support- ed.	Whole No. of Vagrants, In- cluding those sent to State Almshouse.	Average No. Fully Supported.	Average No. at Almshouse.	Average Weekly Cost at Alms- house.
<i>Hampshire Co.—Con.</i>								
Prescott, . . .	\$375 00	\$25 00	7	—	2	5.77	3.77	\$2 30.5
Ware, . . .	700 00	—	13	28	102	9.34	. 4	1 67.9
Totals (7 towns), .	\$2,442 00	\$335 00	77	126	401	65.56	47.66	\$2 42.2
<i>Middlesex County.</i>								
Acton, . . .	\$325 00	\$25 00	6	15	92	4.94	3.38	\$1 28
Arlington, . . .	—	—	5	32	226	3.02	3.02	5 00†
Ashby, . . .	550 00	—	12	—	—	5.57	5.21	2 09.8
Ashland, . . .	500 00	150 00	9	28	219	9	9	3 06.2
Bedford, . . .	462 50	50 00	8	5	109	7.21	7.21	—
BillERICA, . . .	375 00	100 00	15	26	201	13.04	13.04	1 74.2
Brighton, . . .	268 94	—	7	82	314	5.99	.5	25 25.2
Burlington, . . .	328 00	200 00	6	15	40	5.79	5.79	3 97.6
Cambridge, . . .	2,000 00	200 00	211	1,800	1,778	100.69	80.92	4 27.7
Carlisle, . . .	375 00	100 00	10	—	22	6.42	6.15	4 66.2
Charlestown, . . .	982 00	50 00	114	1,391	815	61.82	44.78	97.8
Chelmsford, . . .	500 00	100 00	13	5	148	11.48	8.48	3 87.8
Concord, . . .	475 00	100 00	8	8	449	7.65	6	5 47.9
Dracut, . . .	900 00	700 00	16	14	52	14.09	13.48	1 78.6
Frammingham, . . .	350 00	100 00	8	7	418	6.04	5.04	1 65
Graton, . . .	400 00	350 00	11	10	74	8.97	8.97	86.8
Holiston, . . .	400 00	419 00	20	16	59	10.17	7.48	4 01

THE TOWN ALMSHOUSES.									
Hopkinton, .	450 00	\$100 00	16	114	231	9.34	9.34	2	16.8
Hudson, .	500 00	100 00	9	12	110	8.35	8.35	1	98.1
Lexington, .	537 50	150 00	8	22	147	6.75	6.75	5	26.9
Littleton, .	400 00	-	3	13	115	2.58	2.38	4	26.6
Lowell, .	1,500 00	900 00	141	529	128	69.79	47.9	1	73.3
Malden, .	500 00	145 00	36	52	525	21.02	16.62	4	31.2
Marlborough, .	389 00	150 00	16	138	79†	8.77	8.77	3	90.3
Medford, .	500 00	-	8	105	300	7.08	6.92	6	20.5
Natick, .	400 00	-	18	*	438	8.63	5.89	4	81.6
Newton, .	350 00	100 00	26	78	500	17.79	13.46	1	20.4
North Reading, .	350 00	-	10	24	74	8.09	8.09	3	09
Pepperell, .	400 00	75 00	17	18	48	13.01	12.97	2	25.4
Reading, .	500 00	-	7	19	311	6.32	5.44	1	55.2
Sherborn, .	400 00	-	7	30	133	4.9	4.9	4	95.5
Stoneham, .	425 25	75 00	13	117	115	9.25	6.25	5	87.4
Stow, .	375 00	125 00	6	7	72	4.51	4.51	5	96.9
Sudbury, .	400 00	100 00	10	2	138	8.04	8.04	4	41.6
Tewksbury, .	525 00	400 00	10	12	24	9.71	8.71	1	60.1
Townsend, .	500 00	100 00	9	6	20	8.86	7.86	1	22.3
Tyngsborough, .	500 00	50 00	4	3	62	3.38	3	2	73.2
Wakefield, .	150 00	200 00	22	14	231	19.71	17.71	3	96.2
Waltham, .	500 00	50 00	16	35	721	11.33	10.33	4	20.1
Watertown, .	500 00	200 00	14	64	352	9.94	9.71	5	03.5
Wayland, .	300 00	50 00	3	-	54	2.58	2.58	3	72.7
Westford, .	425 00	20 00	11	10	91	7.94	5.94	4	69.8
Weston, .	390 00	100 00	5	2	178	5	5	1	16.5
Wilmington, .	300 00	50 00	12	4	183	9.9	9.38	1	90.1
Woburn, .	650 00	200 00	25	165	338	16.06	11.65	8	23
Totals (45 towns),	\$22,308 19	\$5,484 00	961	5,049	10,734	600.52	496.90	\$3	16.8

\* No record.

† For seven months.

‡ Approximate.



APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

TABLE XXI.—The Town Almshouses—Continued.

TOWNS.	Cost of Superin- tendence.	Value of Labor of Pauper In- mates.	Whole No. Fully Supported.	Whole No. Re- lieved and par- tially Support- ed.	Whole No. of Vagrants, in- cluding those sent to State Almshouse.	Average No. Fully Supported.	Average No. at Almshouse.	Average Weekly Cost at Alms- house.
<i>Nantucket County.</i>								
Nantucket (1 town), . .	\$275 00	-	65	260	-	59.48	52.25	\$1 17.9
<i>Norfolk County.</i>								
Bellingham, . .	\$437 50	-	9	5	44	6.31	5.67	\$4 72.7
Braintree, . .	300 00	-	10	39	105	9.08	4.08	4 08.6
Canton, . .	375 00	-	15	12	459	13.18	9	1 82.5
Cohasset, . .	475 00	\$100 00	9	12	27	8.75	4.75	2 69.7
Dedham, . .	600 00	65 00	31	89	829	23.82	16.53	2 14.6
Foxborough, . .	325 00	200 00	12	11	196	11.16	10.16	3 39.1
Franklin, . .	300 00	450 00	14	18	151	11.73	6.17	3 74
Medfield, . .	400 00	150 00	8	2	102	7.1	6.1	2 95.1
Medway, . .	500 00	25 00	15	52	83	10	7.59	2 94.7
Milton, . .	400 00	50 00	8	45	292	7.02	3.41	6 76.7
Needham, . .	500 00	-	9	9	366	7.43	4.09	8 22.8
Quincy, . .	400 00	-	28	43	255	16.77	10.05	3 82.7
Randolph, . .	500 00	200 00	16	67	221	13.19	8.19	2 29.8
Sharon, . .	337 50	100 00	8	27	135	7.01	4.87	4 13.8
Stoughton, . .	258 33	-	17	38	164	9.97	7.72	2 48.3
Walpole, . .	350 00	100 00	4	9	456	3.29	2	4 93.4
Weymouth, . .	475 00	-	37	117	85	22.88	18.05	1 97.2
Wrentham, . .	300 00	800 00	20	31	142	13.91	12.01	98.2
Totals (18 towns), . .	\$7,233 33	\$2,390 00	270	626	4,112	202.60	140.44	\$2 96.7

## THE TOWN ALMSHOUSES.

<i>Plymouth County.</i>									
Abington, . . . . .	\$350 00	\$100 00	15	70	122	11.12	7.91	\$2 66.9	
Bridgewater, . . . . .	300 00	200 00	13	16	85	9.74	8.74	1 29.8	
Carver, . . . . .	-	-	7	10	4	4.19	2	3 75.2	
Duxbury, . . . . .	250 00	10 00	12	21	16	10.7	8.7	2 89.3	
East Bridgewater, . . . . .	350 00	-	9	13	26	7.71	5.5	1 74.8	
Hanover, . . . . .	40 00	100 00	7	32	15	5.96	4.58	3 89.5	
Hanson, . . . . .	300 00	100 00	10	20	14	8.16	6.95	2 87.7	
Hingham, . . . . .	425 00	100 00	23	28	120	17.65	17.35	3 62.9	
Kingston, . . . . .	75 23	-	12	17	10	9.25	7.25	1 65.2	
Marshfield, . . . . .	233 33	50 00	16	5	16	12.78	12.78	1 47.5	
Mattapoisett, . . . . .	350 00	250 00	14	23	14	11.46	10.46	1 89.3	
Middleborough, . . . . .	325 00	50 00	27	55	141	19.27	16.71	1 45.2	
North Bridgewater, . . . . .	900 00	300 00	18	67	79	13.51	11.05	3 66.9	
Pembroke, . . . . .	250 00	50 00	8	25	9	7.43	6.43	1 55.3	
Plymouth, . . . . .	300 00	100 00	30	82	61	25.6	19.6	3 23.8	
Plympton, . . . . .	155 00	40 00	7	4	12	5.24	4.36	2 38.5	
Rochester, . . . . .	200 00	200 00	10	8	15	7.88	6.88	1 84.5	
South Scituate, . . . . .	272 00	50 00	14	23	6	10.1	8.1	2 18	
Wareham, . . . . .	118 82	-	8	19	38	7.94	6.94	2 83.5	
West Bridgewater, . . . . .	600 00	-	4	2	25	2.48	1.48	4 54.8	
Totals (20 towns), . . . . .	\$5,794 38	\$1,700 00	264	540	828	208.17	173.77	\$2 48.4	
<i>Suffolk County.</i>									
Boston (1 city), . . . . .	\$500 00	-	971	5,971	1,650	536	291	\$3 03.1	
<i>Worcester County.</i>									
Ashburnham, . . . . .	\$425 00	\$125 00	15	3	68	13.51	13.51	\$1 89.3	
Athol, . . . . .	500 00	-	5	27	50	5	5	3 06.7	
Barre, . . . . .	603 84	275 00	31	37	36	22.24	20.19	1 51.1	

APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

TABLE XXI.—The Town Almshouses—Concluded.

TOWNS.	Cost of Superin- tendence.	Value of Labor of Pauper In- mates.	Whole No. Fully Supported.	Whole No. Re- lieved and par- tially Support- ed.	Whole No. of Vagrants, in- cluding those sent to State Almshouse.	Average No. Fully Supported.	Average No. at Almshouse.	Average Weekly Cost at Alma- house.
<i>Worcester County—Con.</i>								
Blackstone, .	\$375 00	\$150 00	20	69	71	9.48	7.45	\$3 10.3
Bolton, .	350 00	50 00	6	2	53	4.38	4.38	4 89.5
Boylston, .	400 00	75 00	3	2	58	2.5	2.5	8 85.1
Brookfield, .	475 00	-	18	9	166	13.65	10.65	1 98.3
Charlton, .	540 00	-	8	2	57	7.64	7.64	2 72.4
Clinton, .	577 00	75 00	6	20	317	4.39	1.5	13 00.1
Dana, .	400 00	200 00	9	7	16	8.24	8.24	2 42.9
Douglas, .	475 00	150 00	14	7	84	8.85	6.6	2 06.2
Dudley, .	375 00	-	4	.2	4	3.12	3.12	3 36.9
Fitchburg, .	800 00	200 00	58	236	493	24.3	21.85	3 00.9
Gardner, .	600 00	-	19	20	97	9.21	8.86	3 00
Grafton, .	500 00	50 00	8	44	203	6.34	5.16	3 06.2
Hardwick, .	365 00	400 00	15	21	14	11.72	11.72	1 04.8
Harvard, .	437 00	200 00	20	10	37	17.76	17.13	1 47.6
Holden, .	600 00	125 00	16	8	-	14.68	14.68	2 67.8
Hubbardston, .	300 00	100 00	5	3	20	4.35	4.35	1 43.7
Lancaster, .	460 00	50 00	17	17	104	9.31	7.57	3 84.2
Leicester, .	350 00	-	5	14	204	5	3	3 01.7
Leominster, .	600 00	478 00	11	18	99	8.59	7.79	3 69.7
Lunenburg, .	425 00	50 00	9	15	20	8.29	8.29	1 67.3
Millford, .	500 00	-	58	330	97	34.39	29.84	1 98
Millbury, .	500 00	-	12	35	201	11.27	11	3 57.6
Northborough, .	400 00	50 00	8	10	26	5.35	4.35	3 09.5

---

THE TOWN ALMSHOUSES.

---

high average weekly cost in certain towns is due to the small number of permanent paupers, and to the fact that the expenses of vagrants are necessarily included in the almshouse cost.

TABLE XXI.—THE (217) TOWN ALMSHOUSES. RECAPITULATION BY COUNTIES.

COUNTIES.	Population in 1870.	Number of Acres of Land.	VALUE OF ALMSHOUSE PROPERTY.			PAUPER EXPENSE.			
			Total.	Real Estate.	Personal Property.	Total.	For Partial Support.	For Full Support. Out of Almshouse.	At Almshouse.
Barnstable.	30,489	363	\$32,300 00	\$27,600 00	\$4,700 00	\$32,213 07	\$14,442 62	\$4,760 49	\$13,009 96
Berkshire.	27,068	383	23,874 13	17,500 00	6,374 13	11,676 33	4,703 13	740 69	6,232 51
Bristol.	101,173	1,620	217,567 42	176,500 00	41,067 42	81,165 86	\$7,412 51	12,981 23	30,772 12
Dukes.	1,516	-	900 00	-	900 00	8,230 01	1,507 94	422 07	1,900 00
Essex.	186,732	2,161.5	417,740 09	\$25,469 57	92,270 52	133,076 86	58,127 71	18,761 15	56,197 50
Franklin.	17,106	1,763	45,062 35	32,500 00	12,562 35	11,456 87	2,391 10	1,763 10	7,302 67
Hampden.	41,345	827	90,757 46	79,900 00	11,457 46	23,690 62	10,756 21	3,178 71	9,755 70
Hampshire.	23,111	675	35,982 00	28,200 00	7,682 00	12,711 13	3,508 11	3,200 61	6,002 61
Middlesex.	246,825	4,055.87	598,354 64	478,070 00	120,284 64	146,476 73	45,220 73	19,999 71	81,856 29
Nantucket.	4,123	4	5,800 00	5,000 00	800 00	8,866 72	3,296 56	2,366 72	3,203 44
Norfolk.	68,248	1,388.75	141,695 00	102,500 00	39,195 00	52,567 18	18,322 59	12,573 48	21,671 11
Plymouth.	60,080	976.5	73,320 49	54,350 00	18,970 49	43,320 10	13,435 90	7,439 76	22,444 44
Suffolk.	250,526	191	170,000 00	155,000 00	15,000 00	180,831 20	67,240 74	67,728 09	45,862 37
Worcester.	180,803	7,536.5	390,819 61	274,713 00	116,106 61	108,516 18	32,580 63	13,302 15	62,983 40
Totals.	1,239,145	21,945.12	\$2,243,473 19	\$1,756,702 57	\$486,770 62	\$849,798 35	\$312,896 48	\$168,307 86	\$368,594 02

THE TOWN ALMSHOUSES.

TABLE XXI.—RECAPITULATION BY COUNTIES—Concluded.

COUNTIES.	Cost of Superin- tendence.	Value of Labor of Pauper In- mates.	Whole No. fully supported.	Whole Number Relieved and partially sup- ported.	Whole No. of Vagrants, in- cluding those sent to State Alms-house.	Average Num- ber fully sup- ported.	Average No. at Alms-house.	Average Weekly Cost at Alms- house.
Barnstable, . . . . .	\$2,947 34	\$1,086 14	169	624	170	138.57	118.79	\$2 10.6
Berkshire, . . . . .	1,900 00	279 50	54	337	841	40.94	32.82	3 65.2
Bristol, . . . . .	6,462 00	5,501 99	538	3,323	4,663	298.75	234.19	2 62.6
Dukes, . . . . .	87 50	—	12	16	—	9.18	7.18	3 48.2
Essex, . . . . .	11,528 25	4,425 00	795	4,101	5,506	512.28	418.32	2 58.4
Franklin, . . . . .	4,272 50	372 00	91	106	110	76.49	65.03	2 15.9
Hampden, . . . . .	2,349 99	230 00	136	837	3,237	74.49	58.18	3 22.5
Hampshire, . . . . .	2,442 00	335 00	77	126	401	65.56	47.66	2 42.2
Middlesex, . . . . .	22,308 19	5,484 00	961	5,049	10,734	600.52	496.90	3 16.8
Nantucket, . . . . .	275 00	—	65	260	—	59.48	52.25	1 17.9
Norfolk, . . . . .	7,233 33	2,390 00	270	626	4,112	202.60	140.44	2 96.7
Plymouth, . . . . .	5,794 38	1,700 00	264	540	828	208.17	173.77	2 48.4
Suffolk, . . . . .	500 00	—	971	5,971	1,650	536	291	3 03.1
Worcester, . . . . .	21,699 17	5,393 00	734	2,622	7,686	492.17	427.2	2 83.5
Totals, . . . . .	\$89,799 65	\$27,196 63	5,137	24,538	39,938	3,315.2	2,563.83	2 76.5

## APPENDIX TO

TABLE XXI.—SUPPLEMENTARY.  
*Towns fully supporting all or a part of their Poor in the Almshouses of other places.*

TOWNS.	Population in 1870.	MODES OF SUPPORT.	PAID FOR EXPENSE.			
			Total.	For Partial Support.	Out of Almshouses.	Full Support. At Almshouses.
Danvers, . . .	5,600	"Boarded at Peabody Almshouse and in private families," . . .	\$2,953 44	\$1,437 12	\$876 15	\$640 17
Hamilton, . . .	790	Boarded in private families and at Ipswich and Newburyport Almshouses, . . .	1,118 50	569 57	308 34	240 59
Belmont, . . .	1,513	At Arlington and Watertown Almshouses, . . .	492 84	492 84	—	—
Melrose, . . .	3,414	In private families and at Charlestown and Malden Almshouses, . . .	3,500 00	2,482 00	521 00†	497 00
Somerville, . . .	14,685	"Boarded at the Charlestown Almshouse and at insane asylums," . . .	8,630 72	7,483 04	752 68	395 00
Norwood, . . .	*	"At the Almshouse in Dedham," . . .	667 96	605 56	—	62 40
West Roxbury, . . .	3,683	Boarded in families and at Peabody and Medfield Almshouses, . . .	6,035 35	3,598 68	2,080 45	356 72‡
Revere, . . .	1,197	At Charlestown Almshouse, . . .	1,027 49	360 89	272 60	404 00
Totals, Grand	35,882	. . . . .	\$24,426 80	\$17,019 70	\$4,811 22	\$2,895 88
225 Towns,	1,275,027	. . . . .	\$874,225 16	\$329,916 18	\$173,119 08	\$371,189 90

\* Included in Dedham and Walpole.

† Estimated.

‡ Computed at this office.

TABLE XXI.—SUPPLEMENTARY—Concluded.

TOWNS.	Population in 1870.	MOES OR SUPPORTS.	Whole No. fully Supported.	Whole No. par- tially Support- ed.	Vagrants, in- cluding those sent to State Almshouses.	Average No. fully Supported.	Average No. of Almshouses.
Danvers, . .	5,000	"Boarded at Peabody Almshouse and in pri- vate families."	14	77	81	12.89	4.67
Hamilton, . .	790	Boarded in private families and at Ipswich and Newburyport Almshouses, . .	4	8	78	2.77	.96
Balmont, . .	1,513	At Arlington and Watertown Almshouses, . .	-	6	3	-	-
Melrose, . .	3,414	In private families and at Charlestown and Malden Almshouses, . .	11	24	21	9.08	2.2
Somerville, . .	14,686	"Boarded at the Charlestown Almshouse and at insane asylums," . .	8	560	336	5.51	2.51
Norwood, . .	"	"At the Almshouse in Dedham," . .	1	24	161	.5	.5
West Roxbury, . .	8,683	Boarded in families and at Peabody and Med- field Almshouses, . .	16	208	411	14.26	2
Beverly, . .	1,197	At Charlestown Almshouse, . .	4	2	20	3.5	2
<b>Total, . .</b>	<b>35,863</b>		<b>53</b>	<b>909</b>	<b>1,111</b>	<b>48.51</b>	<b>14.84</b>
<b>Grand Total, . .</b>	<b>1,375,037</b>		<b>5,195</b>	<b>25,447</b>	<b>41,049</b>	<b>3,363.71</b>	<b>2,578.57</b>

\* Included in Dedham and Woburn.



## APPENDIX TO

TABLE XXII.—TOWNS THAT HAVE NO ALMSHOUSE.  
*Showing the Mode of Support, the Number and Expense of the Poor in 117 Towns that have no Almshouse, or make use of none.*

## TOWNS

		1,965	By assistance at their homes and in private families, . . .	\$1,505 83	\$1,364 33	\$141 50	5.37	\$	2	34
Lenox, . . .	"In a family," . . .	653	"In a family," . . .	112 00	112 00	-	1	1	-	-
Monterey, . . .	No paupers this year, . . .	256	No paupers this year, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Mt. Washington, . . .	"Boarded out," . . .	208	"Boarded out," . . .	37 00	-	37 00	-	-	2	-
New Ashford, . . .	"In private families and at North- ampton Hospital," . . .	1,865	"In private families and at North- ampton Hospital," . . .	1,261 00	863 03	397 97	5.5	7	4	-
New Marlboro', . . .	"By contract with different indi- viduals," . . .	960	"By contract with different indi- viduals," . . .	896 82	728 00	168 82	4.49	6	6	15
Otis, . . .	No paupers this year, . . .	455	No paupers this year, . . .	6 75	-	6 75	-	-	-	9
Penn, . . .	No paupers this year, . . .	1,091	No paupers this year, . . .	60 00	-	60 00	-	-	-	45
Richmond, . . .	"In private families," . . .	1,482	"In private families," . . .	663 86	558 00	105 86	6	6	5	-
Sandisfield, . . .	In private families by the week, . . .	861	In private families by the week, . . .	1,136 00	1,096 00	40 00	9.96	10	3	-
Savoy, . . .	"By contract," . . .	2,535	"By contract," . . .	1,250 15	1,100 00	150 15	9.76	14	3	40
Sheffield, . . .	"In private families," . . .	2,003	"In private families," . . .	1,250 00	820 00	430 00	6.53	8	12	50
Stockbridge, . . .	By contract, . . .	667	By contract, . . .	300 00	300 00	-	3	3	-	-
Tyringham, . . .	"By the week in private families," . . .	694	"By the week in private families," . . .	375 00	173 00	202 00	1.47	2	3	12
Washington, . . .	In private families and at North- ampton Hospital, . . .	1,924	In private families and at North- ampton Hospital, . . .	357 45	219 46	137 99	2.25	5	4	29
W. Stockbridge, . . .	"By contract," . . .	3,559	"By contract," . . .	1,181 89	778 00	403 89	5.58	6	11	24
Williamstown, . . .	"In families," . . .	686	"In families," . . .	788 00	788 00	-	7.57	8	-	-
Windsor, . . .										
Totals, . . .		37,759		\$15,688 11	\$12,837 44	\$8,850 67	97.16	117	113	557
Bristol Co.										
Raynham, . . .	"By paying a weekly sum," . . .	1,713	"By paying a weekly sum," . . .	\$817 79	\$311 95	\$505 84	2.65	3	10	53
Dukes Co.										
Chilmark, . . .	"Boarded in private houses," . . .	476	"Boarded in private houses," . . .	\$1,266 20	\$1,266 20	-	8	8	-	-
Gay Head, . . .	"Boarded in private families," . . .	160	"Boarded in private families," . . .	312 00	291 78	\$20 22	2	2	2	-

TO

TABLE XXII.—Continued.

TOWNS.	Population in 1870.	MODE OF SUPPORT.	PAUPERS EXPENSES.			Average No. fully Supported.	Whole No. fully Supported.	Whole No. Boarded and par- tially Support- ed.	Whole No. of Vagrants, In- cluding those sent to State Alms-house.
			Total.	For full Support.	For partial Support.				
<i>Dukes Co.—Cont.</i>									
Gosnold, . . .	99	No paupers this year.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Tisbury, . . .	1,536	Boarded in private families and at State Lunatic Hospital,	\$1,786 89	\$1,769 89	\$17 00	13	12	1	—
Totals,	2,271		\$3,965 09	\$3,397 87	\$57 22	23	22	3	—
<i>Essex Co.</i>									
Lyonsfield, . . .	818	"Boarded in private families."	\$355 91	—	\$355 91	—	—	6	23
Middleton, . . .	1,010	"Boarded in private families."	322 40	—	322 40	—	—	20	76
Nahant, . . .	475	"No paupers."	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Newbury, . . .	1,480	"Boarded in private families."	1,232 35	\$950 00	282 35	7	7	10	5
Rowley, . . .	1,157	"In private families by contract."	1,120 55	866 55	254 00	7.24	11	10	184
Swampscott, . . .	1,346	"At present at State Lunatic Hos- pital, . . ."	499 88	392 00	107 88	2.01	3	1	2
Wenham, . . .	985	"By contract," . . .	913 48	425 50	487 98	1.28	3	14	57
Totals,	7,721		\$4,444 07	\$2,634 05	\$1,810 02	17.53	24	61	346
<i>Franklin Co.</i>									
Barnardston, . . .	961	"Boarded in private families."	\$1,005 80	\$971 80	\$34 00	6.92	8	2	15
Colrain, . . .	1,742	"In private families," . . .	682 06	616 31	65 75	6.69	7	3	1
Conway, . . .	1,460	"In private families and at luna- tic hospital," . . .	349 90	349 90	—	2.12	6	—	2

## TOWNS

Deerfield, . . .	8,632	" Supported in private families,"	\$1,724 68	\$1,386 20	\$338 48	7.82	9	14	28
Erving, . . .	679	" At home and in private families,"	699 26	586 25	13 00	3.38	7	-	8
Gill, . . .	633	In private families, . . .	735 60	670 80	64 80	5	5	4	-
Layden, . . .	618	By contract in private families, . .	701 98	701 98	-	9.04	11	-	-
Monroe, . . .	201	" No paupers,"	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Northfield, . .	1,720	" Contracted for a term of three years,"	800 00	790 00	10 00	5.11	7	2	5
Rowe, . . .	581	" In hospital and private families,"	519 19	494 39	24 80	3.68	7	9	-
Shelburne, . . .	1,562	" In hospitals and private families,"	755 30	704 94	50 36	3	4	7	20
Sunderland, . .	832	" Supported in private families,"	363 00	336 00	27 00	2.83	3	1	3
Whately, . . .	1,068	" . . . . .	1,109 76	861 09	248 66	3	3	13	6
Totals, . . .	16,529	" . . . . .	\$9,346 51	\$8,469 66	\$876 85	58.59	72	55	88
<i>Hampden Co.</i>									
Agawam, . . .	2,001	" In private families,"	\$1,759 41	\$734 69	\$1,024 72	5	5	9	23
Amherst, . . .	1,026	" At private houses and insane hospital,"	1,700 00	1,600 00	100 00	10.87	15	10	12
Amherst, . . .	1,253	" Boarded in private families,"	576 00	376 00	200 00	4.36	5	10	123
Amherst, . . .	9,607	In private families, . . .	4,325 77	2,168 52	2,167 25	13.12	15	25	309
Amherst, . . .	1,593	" In private families,"	670 00	471 00	99 00	6.34	7	2	9
Amherst, . . .	344	" Boarded out,"	439 50	429 50	-	3.69	4	-	-
Amherst, . . .	10,733	" Boarded,"	4,260 14	390 14	3,860 00	9.81	14	94	238
Amherst, . . .	1,242	" Boarded in private families and insane asylum,"	1,767 17	1,420 76	346 41	8.46	10	10	21
Amherst, . . .	1,186	" In private families and insane hospital,"	1,709 75	1,148 00	561 75	6.32	7	6	20
Amherst, . . .	318	" In private families and at their homes,"	968 79	260 97	107 82	2.5	3	4	-
Amherst, . . .	636	" In private families,"	715 02	162 60	552 52	1.67	2	8	16
Amherst, . . .	1,100	" Boarded at private families,"	950 00	825 00	125 00	5.87	7	14	26
Amherst, . . .	509	" In private families,"	359 77	359 77	-	4.19	5	-	-

TO

1911

1912

TABLE XXII.—Continued.



TO

TABLE XXII.--Continued.

## TOWNS

		Three years' contract in a private family, . . .	\$1,436 94	\$1,257 75	\$179 19	2.62	13	17	5
Royalston, . .	1,354	In a private family, . . .	1,275 27	508 56	766 71	3.	3	16	120
Southborough, .	2,135	Mostly boarded out, . . .	2,640 27	2,075 87	564 40	10.07	15	38	228
West Boylston, .	2,362								
Totals, . .	11,913		\$9,693 11	\$7,037 81	\$2,655 30	45.69	58	114	491



TABLE XXII.—RECAPITULATION BY COUNTIES.

COUNTIES.	Population in 1870.	PAID BY EXPENSES.			Average No. fully Supported.	Whole No. fully Supported.	Whole No. Received and partially Supported.	Whole No. of Asylum, including those sent to State Almshouse.
		Total.	For full Support.	For partial Support.				
Barnstable, . . . . .	2,285	\$2,481 53	\$1,554 67	\$926 86	1700	14	39	2
Berkshire, . . . . .	37,759	16,688 11	12,837 44	3,850 67	97.16	117	113	557
Bristol, . . . . .	1,713	817 79	311 95	505 84	2.65	3	10	53
Dukes, . . . . .	2,271	3,365 09	3,327 87	37 22	22	22	3	-
Essex, . . . . .	7,721	4,444 07	2,634 05	1,810 02	17.53	24	61	346
Franklin, . . . . .	15,529	9,346 51	8,469 66	876 85	58.59	72	55	88
Hampden, . . . . .	37,064	23,998 33	14,416 02	9,582 31	103.33	123	231	887
Hampshire, . . . . .	21,277	13,206 93	10,495 53	2,711 40	66.10	72	93	192
Middlesex, . . . . .	7,916	5,466 48	3,042 46	2,424 02	18.50	20	98	383
Norfolk, . . . . .	12,512	4,923 43	3,052 07	1,871 36	14.55	17	80	915
Plymouth, . . . . .	5,285	4,313 78	2,799 27	1,514 51	18.31	21	43	97
Suffolk, . . . . .	19,079	7,433 84	1,815 55	5,618 29	7.44	10	683	593
Worcester, . . . . .	11,913	9,693 11	7,037 81	2,655 30	15.00	58	114	491
Totals, . . . . .	182,324	\$106,179 00	\$71,794 35	\$34,384 65	49.84	573	1,623	4,504

1873.]

PUBLIC

. 17.

183

TOWN

1873

TABLE XXIII.—GENERAL STATISTICS OF THE TOWN PAUPERS FOR THE YEAR 1873.  
*Showing the Whole Number fully Supported, the Number Supported September 30, 1873, the Whole Number partially Supported, and the Whole Cost of all kinds.*

TABLE XXIV.—OUR-DOOR RELIEF.  
*Showing the Number of Applicants, their Sex, Condition and Cost, for the Year ending September 30, 1873.*

COUNTIES.	APPLICANTS FOR RELIEF OR PARTIAL SUPPORT.								Whole No. of Persons Partially Supported.	Whole amount paid for partial support as reported.
	Whole Number.	Males.	Females.	No. having a Settlement in Town.	No. having a Military Settlement.	No. residing elsewhere.	Intemperate.	Insane.	Idiotic.	
Barnstable, . . .	329	128	157	280	11	129	32	3	8	\$15,369 48
Berkshire, . . .	203	114	89	119	12	43	34	5	5	8,553 80
Bristol, . . .	1,414	519	896	550	107	182	321	8	7	37,918 35
Dukes, . . .	19	8	11	18	1	5	1	-	-	1,545 16
Essex, . . .	1,580	681	949	865	191	485	276	20	5	61,944 42
Franklin, . . .	96	55	41	45	6	31	12	1	-	3,267 95
Hampden, . . .	494	242	252	181	21	76	88	3	4	20,338 52
Hampshire, . . .	163	101	62	74	6	51	18	4	-	6,219 51
Middlesex, . . .	2,147	773	1,964	698	184	462	1,077	35	8	58,102 63
Nantucket, . . .	197	13	179	8	-	188	-	-	-	3,296 56
Norfolk, . . .	468	227	231	235	28	184	54	10	5	24,398 19
Plymouth, . . .	317	146	158	288	15	111	17	12	5	14,950 41
Suffolk, . . .	2,047	771	1,276	1,160	452	258	230	6	2	73,209 92
Worcester, . . .	1,116	613	498	394	81	645	230	26	10	35,185 93
Totals, . . .	10,580*	4,346	6,162	4,855	1,116	2,880	2,390	138	59	\$364,800 83

\* Includes 72, sex not stated.

## THE

TABLE XXV.—THE PAUPER ABSTRACT—RECAPITULATION BY COUNTIES.

\* Stated on page 107 as 62,823, the latter number including the estimated number of vagrants (20,000) instead of the reported number (42,823).

## APPENDIX TO

TABLE XXV.—RECAPITULATION BY COUNTIES—Concluded.

\* Includes ♀, sex not stated.

1854.

TABLE XXVI.—GENERAL STATISTICS OF THE TOWN PAUPERS SINCE 1854.

M

N

\* Towns making no returns, in 1854, 24; 1857, 20; 1858, 19; 1859, 1. † Probably ten per cent. should be deducted for duplicates each year since 1857.  
 ‡ Approximate. § These figures since 1856 exclude the "lodgers" at the Boston station-houses, now upwards of 25,000 a year.

TO

**B.—STATE PAUPERS.**  
**TABLE XXVII.—Admissions, Discharges, Etc., of State Paupers, at State Institutions, for Ten Years.**

For the Year, . . . . .	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.
Number of admissions during the year, viz., . . . . .	4,499	4,501	5,255	4,895	4,423	3,449	3,724	3,821	3,537	3,572
To State Almshouses, . . . . .	4,263	4,240	4,989	4,560	4,076	3,072	3,216	3,261	2,958	3,004
To Lunatic Hospitals, . . . . .	236	261	316	335	347	377	508	570	579	568
Deductions for duplicates and nominal admissions, . . . . .	-	850	2,309	1,560	1,280	144	1,097	1,216	1,061	1,023
Number of persons admitted, . . . . .	4,499	3,651	3,946	3,335	3,133	2,505	2,627	2,605	2,486	2,549
Whole number of persons during the year, . . . . .	7,043	5,958	6,205	5,483	5,342	4,647	4,509	4,352	4,278	4,269
Number of persons discharged, . . . . .	4,736	3,699	4,057	3,274	3,200	2,765	2,762	2,560	2,558	2,386
Number remaining September 30, viz., . . . . .	2,307	2,259	2,148	2,209	2,142	1,882	1,747	1,792	1,720	1,933
In State Almshouses, . . . . .	1,789	1,781	1,600	1,684	1,601	1,452	1,379	1,457	1,360	1,562
In Lunatic Hospitals, . . . . .	518	478	548	525	541	430	368	335	340	371

TABLE XXVIII.—The number of State Paupers and Primary Pupils remaining on the 30th of September in each year since 1856.

## 1.—STATE PAUPER ESTABLISHMENTS.

	1857.	1858.	1859.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.
Tewksbury, .	751	822	685	628	974	776	633	649	637	707	686	636	690	655	659	674	762
Monson, .	688	565	495	519	596	596	570	620	541	561	657	540	398	367	421	398	453
Bridgewater, .	598	525	494	481	764	560	536	485	482	311	341	425	364	337	397	308	347
Totals, .	1,987	1,912	1,624	1,628	2,334	1,932	1,739	1,754	1,660	1,579	1,684	1,601	1,462	1,379	1,457	1,380	1,562
Rainford, .	263	212	159	147	163	124	144	35	121	21	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Totals, .	2,240	2,124	1,783	1,775	2,497	2,056	1,883	1,789	1,781	1,600	1,684	1,601	1,462	1,379	1,457	1,380	1,562

## 2.—STATE LUNATIC HOSPITALS.

Worcester, .	119	86	87	130	156	189	175	116	91	129	101	96	51	35	29	25	48
Taunton, .	150	139	175	196	243	271	298	186	152	147	153	181	145	124	91	85	76
Northampton, .	-	176	153	221	216	232	248	216	235	272	271	264	234	209	215	230	247
Totals, .	269	401	415	547	615	692	661	518	478	548	525	541	430	368	335	340	371
Grand totals, .	2,509	2,525	2,197	2,922	3,112	2,748	2,544	2,307	2,259	2,148	2,209	2,142	1,882	1,747	1,792	1,720	1,983

NOTE.—The figures for Bridgewater include Workhouse inmates, 215 in 1867, 328 in 1868, 283 in 1869, 264 in 1870, 312 in 1871, 264 in 1872, and 290 in 1873. In like manner Monson includes Primary School pupils, 385 in 1866, 418 in 1867, 403 in 1868, 287 in 1869, 332 in 1870, 355 in 1871, 341 in 1872, and 400 in 1873.



## APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

TABLE XXIX.—*Average Number of State Paupers for a Period of Years.*

YEARS.	Tewksbury.	Monson.	Bridgewater.	Rainsford.	Worcester.	Taunton.	So. Boston and Northampton.	Totals.
1854, . .	705	354	382	168	90	60	100	1,859
1855, . .	838	633	541	206	70	50	100	2,438
1856, . .	831	706	557	220	100	80	100	2,594
1857, . .	770	640	597	250	139	86	80	2,562
1858, . .	940	823	770	236	172	153	80	3,174
1859, . .	779	581	604	171	184	181	165	2,675
1860, . .	668	570	579	169	154	202	195	2,537
1861, . .	900	590	631	165	168	238	219	2,911
1862, . .	913	649	708	155	184	276	271	3,156
1863, . .	737	601	608	116	183.5	257.5	247.4	2,750.4
1864, ● .	733	557	560	88	145	212	232	2,527
1865, . .	732	605	582	68	106	173	225	2,591
1866, . .	717	543	482	101	143	162	251	2,399
1867, . .	757	628	331	1	138	142	262	2,259
1868, . .	731	646	408	—	95	167	262	2,309
1869, . .	710	500	412	—	74	164	248	2,108
1870, . .	724	445	335	—	52	147	237	1,940
1871, . .	749	422	385	—	44	133	230	1,963
1872, . .	759	431	372	—	37	113	227	1,939
1873, . .	816	424	332	—	50	95	248	1,965

NOTE.—The figures for Monson and Bridgewater, include the inmates of the State Primary School and the State Workhouse, respectively, since 1866; all being supported by the State. Previous to 1858, the State supported many of its lunatic paupers in the City Hospital at South Boston. The numbers so supported, for the years 1854–7, are approximately stated, but certainly below the true numbers.

TABLE XXX.—*Expenses of State Paupers in the Institutions.*

INSTITUTIONS.	THIRTEEN YEARS, 1854 TO 1872, INCLUSIVE.						YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1872.					
	Current Expenses (whole sum drawn from Treasury).	Av. No. of inmates.	Av. weekly Cost.	Current Expenses (as reported).	Av. weekly Cost (as reported).	Av. weekly Cost (as reported).	Current Expenses (whole sum drawn from Treasury).	Av. No. of inmates.	Av. weekly Cost.	Current Expenses (as reported).	Av. weekly Cost (as reported).	Av. weekly Cost (as reported).
Tewksbury Almshouse,	\$1,138,071 15	970	\$1 50	\$1,028,987 11	\$1 35	\$2 07	\$87,883 52	816	\$2 07	\$87,883 52	\$2 07	\$2 07
Monson Establishment,	847,690 46	566	1 52	790,105 23	1 39	2 13	47,048 08	424	2 13	48,048 08	2 13	2 13
Bridgewater Establishment,	658,238 99	521	1 28	617,052 19	1 20	2 12	36,694 01	332	2 12	35,969 36	2 04	2 04
Rainsford Hospital,*	351,726 90	141	3 08	336,221 55	3 02	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Worcester Hospital,	395,961 89	487	-	-	-	-	9,610 05	50	-	-	-	-
Taunton Hospital,	508,457 52		3 02	-	-	-	17,754 22	95	-	-	-	-
Northampton Hospital,	550,405 43		-	-	-	-	45,473 02	245	-	-	-	-
Totals, . . .	\$4,450,551 74	2,440	\$1 85	-	-	-	\$244,462 90	1,965	-	-	-	-

NOTE.—The cost of supporting state paupers at the state institutions for the twenty years ending Sept. 30, 1873, thus appears to have been \$4,695,014.64; to which it is proper to add about \$60,000, paid for support of state paupers at the South Boston Hospital prior to 1859.

\* For thirteen years.

## APPENDIX TO

TABLE XXXI.—SUMMARY OF PAUPERISM, 1873.

*Showing the relative Numbers and Cost of State and Town Paupers fully supported for the year ending September 30, 1873.*

	Whole No. of paupers fully supported.	Fully support- ed Sept. 30, 1873.	Average Number.	Admitted during the year.	Died during the year.	Whole Cost of full support.	Average Weekly Cost.
State Paupers, . . . . .	4,269	1,983	1,965	2,549	440	\$244,000 00	\$2 39
Town Paupers in Almshouses, . . . . .	4,165	2,496	2,678	1,682	289	371,189 90	2 77
Town Paupers out of Almshouses, . . . . .	1,603	1,264	1,270	899	102	244,913 43	3 71
Whole Number of Town Paupers, . . . . .	5,768	3,760	3,848	2,081	391	616,103 33	3 08
Totals, . . . . .	10,037	5,693	5,813	4,630	831	\$860,103 33	\$2 84

NOTE.—Add to the cost of State Paupers, as above stated, \$145,000, appropriated for support of Sick State Poor in the Towns (\$120,000 of it being incurred by small-pox cases), and it becomes \$389,000. The cost of partial support of town paupers for the year was about \$364,000. Thus the pauper expenses of the State and towns for the year are found to exceed \$1,369,000, exclusive of interest upon the cost of Almshouse property.

## THE EXPENSES OF FIFTY-NINE YEARS.

## PART THIRD.—MISCELLANEOUS STATISTICS.

TABLE XXXII.—GENERAL VIEW.

*Showing what the State has paid for Construction and for Current Expenses of Twenty-six Institutions since 1815, and what has been the Average Yearly Expense of each Institution to the State, prepared in accordance with the Financial Statements.*

INSTITUTIONS.	Total cost in Construction to the State.	Total cost in Current Expenses to the State.	Number of years.	Yearly Average Cost.
State Prison, . . .	\$805,237 19	\$90,171 47	59	\$1,528 33
Hartford Asylum, . .	—	414,696 25	55	7,539 93
Mass. Gen'l Hospital, .	40,000 00	—	55	—
Worcester Hospital, . .	152,000 00	585,196 60	40.62	14,406 61
Blind Asylum, . . .	130,000 00	524,722 88	42	12,493 40
Eye and Ear Infirmary, .	25,000 00	105,500 00	37	2,851 35
Westborough School, . .	211,500 00	1,001,889 68	24.9	40,236 53
Idiot School, . . .	50,822 56	238,060 80	25	9,522 43
Taunton Hospital, . . .	217,000 00	526,750 89	19.48	27,040 08
Rainsford Isl'd Hosp'l, .	103,228 00	342,726 30	17.38	19,552 72
Tewksbury Almshouse, .	216,394 97	1,221,271 94	19.42	62,887 32
Monson Almshouse, . .	152,619 48	895,745 33	19.42	46,124 88
Bridgew'r Almshouse,* .	156,519 24	701,403 02	19.42	36,117 56
Lancaster School, . . .	50,492 17	328,562 28	17.1	19,214 16
Northampton Hospital, .	373,000 00	583,167 03	15.12	38,569 24
School Ships, . . .	72,000 00	442,437 17	12	36,869 76
Washingtonian Home, . .	—	61,000 00	13	4,692 30
Disch'd Soldiers' Home, .	—	87,000 00†	8	9,775 00
Temporary Asylum, . .	—	17,500 00	8	2,187 50
New England Hospital, .	5,000 00	4,000 00	4	1,000 00
Home for the Friendless, . .	—	12,000 00	6	2,000 00
Clarke Institute, . . .	—	41,133 92	6	6,855 65
Soldiers' Employment Bureau, . . .	—	16,500 00	6	2,750 00
N. E. Moral Reform Society, . . .	—	1,600 00	3	533 33
House of the Angel Guardian, . . .	—	9,000 00	3	3,000 00
House of the Good Shepherd, . . .	10,000 00	—	1	—
Totals, . . .	\$2,770,813 61	\$8,252,035 56	59	\$139,865 00

\* Now the State Workhouse.

† Including relief of disabled soldiers.

---

 APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.
 

---

TABLE

*Payments to certain Institutions.*

† From 1881 to 1884, including construction expenses.

\* Unknown.

## INSTITUTIONS AIDED BY THE STATE.

TABLE XXXIV.—*Institutions aided by the State during the Year ending September 30, 1873.*

INSTITUTIONS.	Eye and Ear Infirmary.	Institution for the Blind.	Mass. School for Idiots.
<b>ASSETS :—</b>			
Real estate, . . . . .	\$70,000 00	\$296,400 00	\$100,000 00
Personal estate, . . . . .	80,000 00	72,684 85	16,102 54
Total, . . . . .	\$150,000 00*	\$369,084 85	\$116,102 54
<b>RECEIPTS :—</b>			
Cash Oct. 1, 1872, . . . . .	—	\$7,776 59	\$198 01
From State, . . . . .	\$10,000 00	30,000 00	16,500 00
Payments for inmates, . . . . .	650 97	13,799 67	3,571 11
Donations, . . . . .	1,000 00	—	—
Other sources, . . . . .	4,761 57	28,644 06	16,865 88
Total, . . . . .	\$16,412 54	\$80,220 32	\$37,135 00
<b>EXPENSES :—</b>			
Salaries, . . . . .	\$2,989 82	\$18,553 14	\$5,571 09
Other current expenses, . . . . .	11,276 25	23,603 11	11,124 35
Total current expenses, . . . . .	\$14,266 07	\$42,156 25	\$16,695 44
Extraordinary expenses, . . . . .	—	28,664 81	864 94
Total expenses, . . . . .	\$14,266 07	\$70,821 06	\$17,560 38
Average number supported, . . . . .	—	172	117
Average weekly cost, . . . . .	—	\$4 71	\$2 75

\* Estimated from the report of 1870.

## APPENDIX TO SECRET

TABLE XXXV.—INMATE IN THE STATE.  
 1. Admissions, Discharges, etc., at Institutions for the Insane in Massachusetts, for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1873.

1872-73.	McLean Asylum.	Worcester.	Taunton.	Norhampton.	South Boston.	Ipswich.	Tewksbury.	Totals.
Admitted, viz.,	84	407	431	181	23	20	196	1,282
Males, . . . . .	46	209	232	102	14	10	50	663
Females, . . . . .	38	198	199	79	9	10	86	619
Whole number within the year,	268	846	845	614	238	81	435	3,317
Average number, . . . . .	162	453	434	497	204	63	300	2,053
Discharged, viz., . . . . .	95	377	411	181	46	17	192	1,269
Recovered, . . . . .	20	98	81	48	7	6	6	266
Improved, . . . . .	42	148	188	59	13	1	6	437
Not Improved, . . . . .	18	62	89*	53†	8	—	60	290
Died, . . . . .	15	69	53	21	18	10	60	246
Number remaining Sept. 30, 1873,	163	469	494	433	192	64	303	2,058
Supported by the State, . . . . .	—	48	76	247	1	—	303	675
" by Towns, . . . . .	—	244	280	101	178	45	—	868
" by Individuals, . . . . .	163	177	68	85	13	19	—	525

2. Classification of Admissions for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1873.

Supported by the State,	-	165	293	110	-	-	196	704
" by Towns,	-	116	121	31	16	14	-	298
" by Individuals,	84	126	17	40	7	6	-	280
Whole number admitted,	84	407	431	181	23	20	136	1,282
First admission to any Hospital,	61	292	288	71	18	9	-	739
Former inmates of some Hospital, viz.,	23	115	143	110	6	11	136	543
Of the same Hospital,	18	87	101	23	3	7	-	239
Of other Hospitals in Mass.,	4	18	29	80	1	3	136	271
Of Hospitals out of Mass.,	1	10	13	7	1	1	-	33

\* Includes six eloped.

† Includes one not insane.

NOTE.—Adding to the aggregate 3,317 as above, 442 reported by overseers of the poor as not in hospitals in this State, the number of insane reported within the year becomes 3,759; reduced by duplicates to 3,300; of whom 2,357 remain in the care of hospitals or overseers of the poor Sept. 30, 1873.



APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

EMPLOYEES AND EXPENSES OF THE BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES.

The appropriations for the use of the Board and its departments for the calendar year 1873, were,—

For the Board as a whole, . . . . .	\$1,000 00
For the Secretary's Department, . . . . .	9,800 00
For the General Agent's Department, . . . . .	16,000 00
For the Visiting Agent's Department, . . . . .	16,800 00
For the Agent of Sick State Poor (expenses), . . . . .	8,317 32
Total, . . . . .	\$51,917 32

The officers and agents employed, with their compensation, and the other expenses of the Board, have been as follows :—

I.—THE BOARD AS A WHOLE.

Travelling expenses, . . . . .	\$553 17
Printing blanks, . . . . .	16 89
Total expenses, . . . . .	\$570 06
Surplus of the appropriation, . . . . .	429 94

II.—SECRETARY'S DEPARTMENT.

Edward L. Pierce, <i>Secretary</i> , . . . . .	\$3,000 00
H. C. Prentiss, <i>Chief Clerk</i> , . . . . .	1,700 00
H. A. Purdie, <i>Office Clerk</i> , . . . . .	1,000 00
S. E. Sanborn, <i>Clerk</i> , . . . . .	700 00
A. D. Delano, " . . . . .	700 00
G. T. Jacobs, " . . . . .	700 00
A. M. Hawes, " . . . . .	700 00
H. I. Clark, " . . . . .	248 33
Total for salaries and clerk hire, . . . . .	\$8,748 33

## EMPLOYEES AND EXPENSES

Postage, expressage and telegrams, . . . . .	\$129 99	
Printing and stationery, . . . . .	532 75	
Books, binding and newspapers, . . . . .	73 37	
Incidentals, . . . . .	3 74	
		<hr/>
		\$739 85
		<hr/>
Total for Secretary's Department, . . . . .		\$9,488 18
Surplus of the appropriation, . . . . .		311 82

## III.—GENERAL AGENT'S DEPARTMENT.

S. C. Wrightington, <i>General Agent</i> , . . . . .	\$3,000 00	
Merritt Nash, <i>Deputy</i> , . . . . .	1,600 00	
William J. Stetson, <i>Deputy</i> , . . . . .	1,200 00	
Willard D. Tripp, " . . . . .	1,200 00	
Charles M. Hanson, <i>Assistant</i> (4 months), . . . . .	400 00	
Prescott T. Stevens, " (3 months), . . . . .	300 00	
Patrick Glynn, " . . . . .	800 00	
Henry H. Fairbanks, " . . . . .	800 00	
Charles A. Colcord, <i>Boatman</i> , . . . . .	900 00	
Fred. Moro, " . . . . .	600 00	
		<hr/>
Total for salaries, . . . . .		\$10,800 00
Rent and taxes, . . . . .	304 00	
Stationery, . . . . .	183 96	
Fuel, . . . . .	41 00	
Expenses of bastardy and settlement cases, . . . . .	743 79	
Immigration, . . . . .	88 91	
Travel, . . . . .	243 70	
Printing, . . . . .	88 35	
Miscellaneous expenses, . . . . .	243 18	
		<hr/>
		1,933 89
		<hr/>
Total for General Agent's Department, . . . . .		\$12,733 89
Surplus of appropriation, . . . . .		3,266 11

## IV.—VISITING AGENCY.

Gardiner Tufts, <i>Visiting Agent</i> , . . . . .	\$3,000 00	
Gordon M. Fisk, <i>Assistant</i> , . . . . .	1,550 00	
Bernard B. Vassall, " . . . . .	1,500 00	
B. Berkley Johnson, " . . . . .	1,500 00	
George H. Hull, " . . . . .	1,400 00	
Abraham G. Hart, " . . . . .	1,400 00	
Henry A. Smith, <i>Clerk</i> , . . . . .	1,163 33	
Jennie L. Thomas, " . . . . .	770 00	
Minnie B. Hobbs, " . . . . .	550 00	

## APPENDIX TO SECRETARY'S REPORT.

M. B. Copeland, <i>Lady Visitor</i> , . . . . .	\$885 00
George E. Farley, <i>Temporary Clerk</i> , . . . . .	60 00
Total for salaries and clerk hire, . . . . .	<u>\$13,778 33</u>
Travelling expenses, . . . . .	\$1,627 95
Transportation, subsistence and clothing children, . . . . .	603 78
Books, paper and stationery, . . . . .	316 23
Telegrams, expressage and postage, . . . . .	242 94
Medical expenses, . . . . .	34 75
Runaways, : . . . . .	61 99
Miscellaneous, . . . . .	132 00
	<u>3,019 64</u>
Total expenses of Visiting Agency, . . . . .	\$6,797 97
Surplus of the appropriation . . . . .	2 03

## V.—SPECIAL AGENT FOR THE SICK STATE POOR.

1.—*Ordinary Expenses*, viz. :—

H. B. Wheelwright, <i>Agent</i> , . . . . .	\$2,347 50
F. H. Cowing, <i>Clerk</i> , . . . . .	716 66
S. A. Wheeler, “ . . . . .	660 00
Henry Shaw, <i>Medical Assistant</i> , . . . . .	548 00
Temporary Assistants, . . . . .	324 45
Total for salaries, . . . . .	<u>\$4,596 61</u>
Travelling expenses, . . . . .	\$784 89
Postage, expressage and telegrams, . . . . .	87 14
Stationery and printing, . . . . .	85 97
Medicine and small office expenses, . . . . .	18 96
	<u>976 96</u>
Total ordinary expenses, . . . . .	<u>\$5,573 57</u>

2.—*Expenses on account of Contagious Diseases*, viz. :—

George B. Tufts, <i>Clerk</i> , . . . . .	\$1,200 00
Henry Shaw, <i>Medical Assistant</i> , . . . . .	280 00
Charles D. Clark, <i>Clerk</i> , . . . . .	193 00
Temporary assistants, . . . . .	348 45
Total for salaries, . . . . .	<u>\$2,021 45</u>
Travelling expenses, . . . . .	\$564 48
Postage, expressage and telegrams, . . . . .	35 50
Stationery and printing, . . . . .	102 25
Medicine and small office expenses, . . . . .	20 07
	<u>722 30</u>
Total expenses on account of contagious diseases, . . . . .	<u>\$2,743 75</u>
Total expenses of the Agency, . . . . .	8,817 32

---

EMPLOYEES AND EXPENSES.

---

## SUMMARY FOR 1873.

Expenses of the Board as a whole, . . . . .	\$570 06
Secretary's Department, . . . . .	9,488 18
General Agent's Department, . . . . .	12,733 89
Visiting Agency, . . . . .	16,797 97
Agency for Sick State Poor, . . . . .	8,317 32
<hr/>	
Total expenses, . . . . .	\$47,907 42
Surplus of the appropriations, . . . . .	4,009 90
<hr/>	
Total appropriations, . . . . .	\$51,917 32













